Response ID ANON-KXGS-PU7H-1

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-31 17:14:42

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name:

Dave Read

2 What is your contact email address?

Email

Withheld

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Hawke's Bay | Te Matau-a-Māui

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Wairoa

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, Rural landowner

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

After the initial week with loss of power, communications and fuel, the main on-going impact has been the loss of bridges primarily due to slash building up which has cut us off from Napier. That means our dentist, elderly relatives & grandchildren

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

There is good documentation of prior flood and silt damage in Te Wairoa, see for instance "Wairoa County Land Resource study" R D Black in which 18 storms, causing damage were listed 1894-1977. Large pre-human sedimentation events are also documented in lake core records from Tutira. There is also good evidence that the majority of current pasture was not in bush prior to European agriculture, rather in bracken fern.

What was different this time was the additional damage caused by the addition of a large amount of forestry slash that accumulated on bridges and exacerbated damage

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

looking at damage to the landscape the biggest factor has been localized high and/or intense rainfall Clear felling with slash stacked on unstable skid sites has been the worst practice Land harvested in the past decade has noticeably more slips even when re-planted Some debris have also come from plantings on shallow soils on top of "greasy back" papa current farming techniques that involving dense pastures with erosion control plantings have fared better We are lucky that regular burning is no longer a common practice in pastoral farming

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Most of the district already had saturated soils before Gabrielle. This was also the feature of the 1948 flood that also swept through a lot of the township.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

Slash damage in this event has primarily been influenced by the policy & market environment during the 1990's when the forests now being harvested were planted.

Current policies such as the ETS will effect future events.

The price of NZUs under the ETS has already resulted in a lot of pasture being converted to forest.

The next big change will be the transition to permanent forest. Already owners of production forest are considering not harvesting in order to derive more carbon income.

Permanent forests will be un-pruned and not thinned with considerable dead matter increasing fire risk

Due to changes in the ETS that no longer require the buy back of NZUs in the case of fire, work taken to reduce fire risk will be lower on permanent forests. Up till now the industry has very much relied on being surrounded by grazed pasture land, set backs from boundaries have been reduced. as more forest is planted the risk will escalate

With a transition to permanent forests slash will be replaced by fire as the big risk to our district.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

The price payed for NZUs needs to be de-coupled from the price charged emitters. The price paid to foresters needs to be reduced to just over cost of production so that we get rational land use decision making.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

My vision is for the current balance between forestry and pasture to be roughly maintained.

Any transition to whole farm permanent forestry may help to avoid slash but will eliminate local employment and create fire risk in the future. Pastoral farming needs to continue with best practice, in particular erosion control plantings that allow integrated farming and trees. Hill country fodder cropping should be discouraged and zero cropping with good permanent pasture management show-cased.

The idea that Radiata forests will transition to indigenous is contrary to the research by Adam Forbs and others and is not visible in our area with its high population of deer, pigs and goats.

Companies that claim they will actively promote a transition are ignoring the cost and the 100 year cash flow gap while any indigenous forest builds up to replace the biomass achieved by Radiata in the first 50 years. We have no way of ensuring that these foresters, or subsequent owners, will do what they say.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Changes already described need to be made to the ETS

continued work on environmental standards for harvest forestry.

Bio-fuel or other small scale on-site uses for forestry slash promoted, to allow for a cleaner post harvest landscape without involving uneconomic transport of low value residue

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

Permanent forest will exchange the risk of slash damage for the risk of fire in our district

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

I am happy to work with any group involved with solutions

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

Limitations of carbon farming of Radiata as a nurse crop for natives .pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PU7K-4

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-04 00:56:15

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name:

Withheld

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

Withheld

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Tairāwhiti

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, Iwi/Hapū, Marae, Māori, Rural landowner, Other

Other: please specify here:

Withheld

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

Several days of:

1 loss of power

2 loss of internet and comunications

3 unable to buy food and fuel from anywhere

4 no fuel source for own generator - same time period

5 flooding damage to "residential" property at Withheld , and minor land slips along areas of Withheld , resulting in a huge Macrocarpa pine falling across the road, blocking in residents. Removed by locals not Road Works as there was no road access for them to get here.

We do not want any new nursery to be built here at Withheld , as this site frequently suffers from severe south-easterly winds that would totally destroy a conventional nursery. Withheld

It would be unfavourable to build here for commercial growing of any type of nursery for this reason, because of the open and exposed location of this site.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

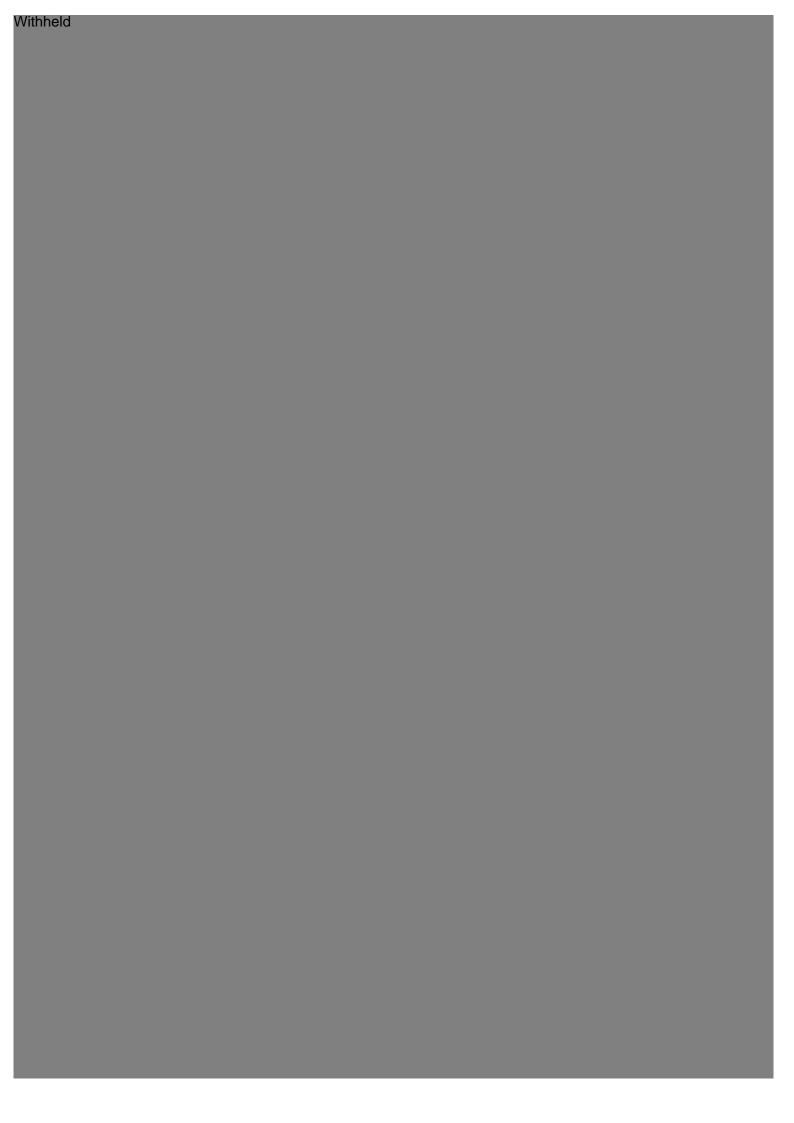
As a child in the late 1940s, we were all made to clear-fell Manuka and Kanuka from our family land block Withheld in the Whakaangiangi Valley of Te Araroa. Having done so over a few years, farming sheep and dairy cows was on the rise and gaining momentum. The land was now clear and into farming big time! This was standard practise across the whole of Ngati Porou.

Those from Te Hokowhitu a Tu who returned from WWII found employment here at home this way. It was the main source of income across this territory, other than the timber mill on Whakaangiangi Road, which began milling native timber at the same time from the early 1900's, such as Kahikatea, Totara, and Rimu from Whare Kahika and Tangihana, the back blocks of Whakaangiangi, at the northern most foothills of the Raukumara.

There were 14 families living around the mill. It was the same story as the historic Minginui forestry. We were incentivised by government to clear-fell land, however, our people were hand-sawing giant native trees for timber to build houses, well before european settlers and their machinery arrived off a steam-train from England, making the task of building houses far easier. This machinery was used at the Whakaangiangi Timber Mill owned by W. J. Walker (Bill Walker).
I earned 18 shillings a fortnight between 1958 and 1962 between the ages of 10 and 15, in the school holidays. I worked here alongside my Dad in an and prior to this, had witnessed earlier in my life as a young child, my Grandfathe with held in training with training with training with training with the Reo Maori. Withheld was a student in the last wananga run by withheld in the last wananga run by withheld in the last wananga run by withheld was a result, withheld became a proficient master in our Reo Rangatira and spoke only in Te Reo every day. A stark contrast to the lives of our Maori tamariki who attended Whakaangiangi Native School, just down the road from the mill. Withheld were some of these children.
All the workers at the mill, including the team in the bush, were Maori. The majority of the customers were Maori, especially the Department of Maori Affairs who created the demand for more housing for Maori. There were also other customers such as Withhe whose business used timber for the wooden crates for beer and soft drink beverages. There were also Holt Timber Merchants and I know this, because I assisted at age 15, with the huge deliveries that were ordered from here.
Despite working for the mill, my Withheld chose never to allow any tipuna rakau to be removed from Tangikaroro Native Reserve, or any other trees. He instilled in my Dad and my siblings and I, that we were never to allow this to happen in our ngahere. That our whenua would become a seed bed to replenish the surrounding ngahere on neighbouring whenua again one day. He had foresight to realise the danger our rohe faced of loosing our taonga, if this forestry practice continued long-term. Our Wanoa whanau have remained vigilant in this endeavour, passing on this same mantle of kaitiakitanga from generation to generation.
In 1963 I left for the Regular Force Cadets in the NZ Army, and only came home for vacations. My Dad, Withhel, continued to farm our land block until his passing in March 1977. I then took control of the land block, and graze-leased to two seperate entities in the valley. Over the years and up to early 2000, the land began to revert back to native forest, through lack of good farming practices.
3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?
Please explain your answer here:
Nithheld Programme Teachers and Programme Tea
4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?
Please explain your answer here:
Withheld
Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations
5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.
Please explain your answer here:
Withheld
Withheld
Withheld

Please explain your answer here:
No.
Section 4: Solutions
7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?
Please explain your answer here:
To answer this question, first I will give the chronology of events that happened in my lifetime, to show you how to return broken land back to sustain naturally occurring ngahere.
First to take hold was gorse. Gorse grew in such a very big way, that we could hardly walk through it without being pricked and scratched. Much of the farm was now covered in gorse and needed something. Prior to this my Dad had mob grazed the land with sheep, which was an effective and natural gorse remedy.
Over the following 15-20 years, I literally left the land to care for itself and what a wonderful job mother nature has done for us! The gorse became a natural nursery for the manuka and the kanuka, attaching nitrogen to the soil for the benefit of the growing native bush, which then superceeded the gorse so it was shaded out and died. This younger area of our ngahere now beautifuly graces most of our lands that were once clear-felled and which now naturally occuring bush across Withheld.
This recovered bushland has been restored to the original remnant native forest on this same whenua, which our Wanoa whanau grew up on, and it's known to us as Tangikaroro Native Reserve. The Kanuka here is of exceptional height and girth, due to the rich soil health, aided by the original gorse nursery which has supported the development of a very robust native biodiversity. This has allowed the return of a naturally occuring eco-system whi includes a variety of micro-climates that differ between the upper rock gardens and the lower fern gullies of Tangikaroro, and this all began with GORS
There is no reason why we can't use this strategy again, for the future use of our whenua across Te Tairawhiti. However, this time with targeted intervention through introducing a gorse, manuka and kanuka seed mix, as a bulk aerial drop during the wet season, to establish a pioneer nursery by on broken inaccessible land. I believe this strategy will 100% work, as Tangikaroro demonstrates! Gorse has been with us for many decades, and with good practice it can be used in the same way as mother nature has done for Tangikaroro. Tangikaroro is available for veiwing at any time. Please refer the information on my website Withheld or better still come and view for yourself a Withheld Te Araroa. Please ring me on Withheld
Sadly, funding has not been achieved for the "Restoration and Development Programme of Tangikaroro Native Reserve", although we have inherited enormous biodiversity of native fauna and flora in our remnant forest. These taonga have been researched and documented by Ecoquest Education Foundation over the past 15 years, which is now held in our records. This information is now much needed for our own established Tangikaroro Native Plant Nursery, for future projects across Te Tairawhiti Withheld .
Withheld
Extensive planting of only locally produced native plants is best, after land preparation, as plants from anywhere else could introduce foreign diseases from other territories outside of Te Tairawhiti. The Harakeke Industry Alliance PDF that I have attached herewith, would be an excellent companion project for the mahi outlined above.
Harakeke produces a very strong fibre from its leaf and also its oil is of very high value. There will be jobs here for ex-forestry workers with land preparation, seed propagation, planting, harvesting, and all with a lot less heavy machinery and no log trucks! Hooray!! Land will become more stable no plants will be taken out of the ground. See attachment of Harakeke and its property values in my "H.I.A." PDF.
8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?
Please explain your answer here:
Withheld

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?



Withheld
O le those anything that chouldn't be changed for exercise this see that if showed would really it was 2
9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?
Please explain your answer here:
Nil.
10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?
Please explain your answer here: Withheld
Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

I have made this submission as informative as possible. I accept that you may wish to ask for further details, and therefore I make myself available to speak to my submission in person or by Zoom. I could provide invaluable insight for you, into how my solution can support our whanau, hapu, iwi and communities, living within the current devastation of Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle.

To begin this process, please ring me on Withheld , or alternatively please email me at Withheld . I look forward to sharing my vision with you, and ask that 48 hours notice of any intended meeting please be given, to allow me time to confer with my networks listed above, to give you the best information to assist with your recommendations. Thankyou for your time and effort in considering my submission to assist in your findings for your recommendations.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

HIA Newsletter_0323 Compressed.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

Please do NOT publish any of the following:



Response ID ANON-KXGS-PU7U-E

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-31 12:36:38

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name:

Withh

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

Withheld

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Tūranganui-a-Kiwa

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

Communication down, no power, no cell phones

Beaches closed and dangerous, stopped kids sport (SLS) and also affected closure of Nippers on Sundays. Lifeguarding a closed beach.

Wood all over town and Wainui beaches caused dangerous conditions

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Native bush has been cleared for farmland and steep slopes are now eroding.

Pines planted on steep slopes that have now been harvested are causing woody debris to end up in rivers and beaches

Farming practice and forestry practice needs to change to stop silt and woody debris entering the eco system and food bowl of the sea

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Clearing of steep slopes and then planting with pines has created woody debris

Clear fell harvesting is not sustainable anywhere

Harvesting on steep slopes is not sustainable as woody debris/slash can not be cleared from these areas

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

No just stop the forestry and plant more natives

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

Not sure I know enough to answer

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Not sure i know enough to answer

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Vision is a pristine eco system - where there is no silt in the rivers and oceans, no woody debris. Where the water (both salt and fresh) are not polluted, where the ground is healthy and where there are loads of native trees.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Stop clear fell forestry
Sustainable forestry only - using European/American models
Farmers to continue to plant more natives on land
Waterways planted up and cleaned up
Removing slash from existing areas (nearly impossible on steep slopes but does need to happen)

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

No

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Consider a computer generated model - these are hard questions to answer - as there are human factors to consider, with forestry jobs and industry etc Why not get a heap of computer engineers to create a model that will take away the human factors and then we can see what hte best for everyone and the environment is

This needs to be a one health approach considering people, environment and animals

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

No

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes, but without publication of Submitter name

10 , 11 1	1 1 4 4 10 11	, ,		not want published.:
If Vac to the anova	CIDARIV CTATO IT THORD :	ard narte of volir cili	amiccian that vali ac	not want nunliched.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PU7W-G

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-30 16:39:01

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name:

Withheld

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

Withheld

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Tairāwhiti

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

We had the worst flood ever

I live on Withheld

I am on my own and not at all a good feeling

Had lots of p to halo clean up but a long way to go thanks

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Forrest felling north absolutely devastated Not cleaning up Stack and rubbish

Should never had been able to log this area

The revenue for these companies does not stay in nz

Billions of damaged and destruction has be done to taiwha whiti and east coast area

I could write a book !!!!

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Logging

Destruction

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

As above I could write a book and not a magazine!!

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

Should be a law to stop logging Never by waterways sea river or lakes

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Lots

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PU7X-H

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-31 10:32:54

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name:

Ben Metz

2 What is your contact email address?

Email

Withheld

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Tairāwhiti

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

We lost power for about 24 hours, and communications for a few days. We're on our own water supply, so that was fine. We were also limited to a cash economy during that time, which was probably the most stressful aspect for us, as we don't keep a lot of cash. I spent a couple days helping neighbors demo homes that were damaged by flooding. The massive amount of slash on the beaches affects us the same as the rest of the community. We're also sad to see some of our favorite businesses struggling and/or closing due to the difficulty of getting supplies and the water restrictions.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Irresponsible logging practices are the fundamental cause of the devastation. The growing of foreign pine rather than native trees means the land doesn't absorb as much water (and leads to lots of other problems as well, including lack of habitat for native birds), made even worse by the fact that they're clear-cut, and of course the massive collections of slash in the hills that gets washed down the streams when there is any significant rain, which leads to destruction of crops, homes, and infrastructure.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

See above.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced. Please explain your answer here: Carbon credits that exclude native forest is probably the best example of how government policy has been captured by logging interests. I believe that our local government here actually pays logging companies to clean slash off the beaches -- i.e. handing them more profits to (somewhat) remedy the problem that they cause in the first place! We need government policy that puts the onus on the logging industry to pay for all of the costs of their irresponsible practices (e.g. slash on the beaches, destruction of private property, destruction of our infrastructure, and loss of life), as well as policy that moves us toward more responsible, sustainable logging (e.g. mixed native hardwood forests, selective logging, development of a local economy producing high quality wood products). 6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework? Please explain your answer here: See above. Section 4: Solutions 7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region? Please explain your answer here: Transition away from growing cheap pine to be clear cut and shipped overseas, and toward mixed growth native forests to be selectively harvested and used to produce high quality wood products for a local economy. 8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision? Please explain your answer here: Government needs to retool the incentive structure for the timber industry to motivate them to embrace a more sustainable model that profits Kiwis rather than a few big overseas interests. 9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse? Please explain your answer here: 10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved? Please explain your answer here: See above. Provide general feedback Any general feedback on the consultation Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here: Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PU7Y-J

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-01 00:12:25

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name:

Withhel

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

Withheld

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Tairāwhiti

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, Rural landowner

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

Cyclone Hale brought flooding, flats silted and strewn with logs, slips on forestry property behind us sent water and mud through our pig shed, leaving the animals nowhere dry, and took out our spring line that came down through a gully filled with slash. Fences and gates on the flats were buried in silt, access to our paddock under the withheld was washed away leaving a drop of over 2 metres, road access was lost for 2 days.

We couldn't keep our stock in, nor could neighbours, so their inbred bulls got in with our young heifers.

Culverts and drains were blocked with silt and slash, leaving water running across the road through our paddock to the river.

No clearing work was done before Gabrielle arrived.

Cyclone Gabrielle delivered more damage as the ground was still saturated, so slips, silt and slash built up even higher with bigger logs strewn through our flats and native bush, as well as lots of rocks and bridge abutment concrete from Withh

Because the logs/slash had not been cleared off the bridges since Hale, the extra from Gabrielle put them under real strain with severe scouring around the approaches, leaving several in a dangerous condition. The bridges with their build ups of slash acted like dams sending water and slash over them and onto the road. Logs on the road around the school bus park by Withheld prevented the bus being able to run for 5 and a half weeks before they were cleared and the deep silt partially removed.

Withh strengthening blew out from the 2 days we were initially told, to 12, during which time we received no welfare assistance as we were deemed "too hard to get to". Thankfully our neighbours were more helpful and we were able with their help to get much needed fuel for the generator, medicine

and food Withheld

. I still feel bad about letting them down, but had no choice as the bridge was still being

repaired.

No communications for 5 days, no power for 11 days.

Losing the grass on our flats has left us very short of stock feed and we are trying hard to find a buyer for our young stock.

Aratu staff have been concerned and helpful. Have had no assistance from anyone else nor have seen anyone from Council.

If I hear the GDC Mayor say one more time that the isolated communities are resilient people, I will scream. That just seems to be an excuse for doing nothing helpful in those areas.

Lack of communication has been an issue, particularly around the road closures and access to help. There is no cell phone coverage here, and putting everything on facebook misses chunks of the population who don't use this.

Around us, hills covered in pines, native bush and pasture alike let go. The terrain simply cannot handle the amount of water that fell in that short period. We are in clean up mode and likely to be so for a long time to come. Let's hope we stay well and able to cope!

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Land originally in native bush cleared for farming, some probably should never have been.

Cyclone Bola caused extensive erosion.

Land planted in pines following government encouragement.

Land clearfelled.

Along come more cyclones, erosion rampant once more. What did they expect would happen? Talk about the definition of stupidity! Land replanted in pines.....

Pines are not the right tree for this kind of country. Possibly they have a chemical effect on the bonds holding the soil together, certainly they are very heavy with a small root system for their size.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Our property is surrounded by forestry.

Planting and harvesting in steep gullies weakens the ground.

Forestry roadlining alters the natural flow of water from a myriad of small watercourses to being concentrated into channels that can't cope in big rain events. Disturbing the natural lie of the land predisposes to slipping.

We have seen line hauling strops around willows and poplars, that were planted by the previous farmers, removed by cutting down the tree which is left where it fell to add to the slash. We have seen logs and slash thrown into gullies and over the edge of skid sites. We have seen and heard skid sites fail in heavy rain, sending logs down a gully opposite our house, building debris dams that burst with the pressure of water, sending the logs and mud shooting into the Mangaheia River. Scary and fascinating to watch and hear, demonstrating the power of water.

The heavy trucks on our road cause the ground to shake. This ground is not sufficiently resilient for the weight, number and speed of the log harvesting trucks.

Slash catchers are of no use if they are not cleared regularly. They simply form a dam that allows the creek bed to aggrade before spilling over, leaving a higher risk of flooding than before.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Lack of maintenance to roads, bridges, retaining walls and tracks.

Failure to clear the blocked culverts and drains, both on forestry land and on the roads.

Logs and slash piled up on the bridges needs to be removed straight away if the bridges are to remain standing and fit to use. They are vital lifelines for the residents they serve.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

We are against the OIO approving sales of good farming land to overseas forestry for carbon farming. This destroys local communities and jobs are lost, with no net gain for our region.

RUC returns to our district are insufficient for the damage the heavy trucks cause to our roads.

Slash used to be burned on skid sites, but this is now prohibited, and so slash has been left where it fell. There has been no effective monitoring of the potential for the woody debris to cause havoc downstream, and this must change. Innocent people downstream should not and can not continue to pay the price for dirty forestry practices. Fines don't come back to compensate those affected.

The requirement for waterways to be fenced off is problematic here as with the flooding the riverbeds are widening, taking out many kilometres of fencing and riparian planting, which ends up on the beach. Some boundaries are simply impractical to fence and one size does not fit all.

I believe forestry can plant up to 20 metres from a boundary. A mature pine is easily 30 metres. The boundary setback should take into account the mature height and set back at least this far. Also should be set back from watercourses by this distance as a minimum.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Consents take far too long to obtain.

Carbon farmers must control pests on their land and not create a nuisance to neighbours. They are a huge fire risk and this must be well managed. Cannot plant and walk away. This must be monitored at their full cost recovery.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Sustainable and diversified.

Feed the people and enable them to thrive.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Talk to the locals and listen to their lived wisdom. Maori have much insight but so too do others.

Stop the clearfelling.

Look into how other countries manage their risk then adapt to local conditions.

Look into alternative crops or uses for flat country, medium hill, steep hills so better land use options can be promoted.

Incentives should follow sound scientific research into the likely success of new ideas.

We need to do what works for us, not based on the greenies overseas wholesale adoptions which so seldom are actually in our best interests.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

We can only move forward from here.

If the steep country is to be planted in natives, there will be a long period of extreme vulnerability to heavy rain events before root systems and canopy cover can hope to hold this country together. That will make for expensive slash on the beach.

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Local solutions for local problems first.

Scientific backing.

Government for funding and any necessary legislative changes required.

Don't need to be hijacked by outside "woke" groups.

No top heavy committees that talk a lot and achieve little.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

We need practical and workable solutions because our communities cannot continue to have their lives and livelihoods trashed in this way.

There are micro communities within communities that have quite localised issues, due to terrain and microclimates.

Don't assume one size fits all.

Some situations attract a lot of offers of help, others fall through the cracks and don't fit the strict criteria for grants or other help, yet really need it. Civil Defence and the welfare response needs to work for everyone, not just those easily accessible.

We really appreciate the concern and assistance the Aratu staff have given us. It is not their fault so much rain fell in such a short space of time and created such havoc in the 5 Bridges area, but they are doing what they can to help clean up the mess. We had never had such help from Hikurangi Forest Farms, so it is refreshing to be dealing with a more ethical outfit. Hopefully they learned a big lesson on the importance of doing things right as they can see the magnitude of the impact on their neighbours and those downstream.

Riparian setbacks, no clearfelling, chipping waste, dealing with thinning and pruning waste as well as harvest residues, planting trees with big root systems in vulnerable areas, maintaining culverts, drains and tracks as well as fire fighting ponds, will all be even more important going forward. We need to stop losing productive farmland to forests.

Council must do better in maintaining infrastructure. Perhaps the current road contract system is an inefficient use of ratepayers money, certainly needs better oversight and standards. The volume and weight of heavy traffic on the vulnerable country roads is not sustainable in the current framework.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PU9D-Y

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-05 21:31:11

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name:

Withheld

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

Withheld

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Wellington | Te Whanganui-a-Tara

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Rural landowner

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

We were flooded at our family home and place of our Engineering business. Our address is Withheld

. When the flood hit we did not at all think we would get flooded on the 14th of Feb 2023. We had 10 - 15 mins to get the kids, pets and other important stuff out, and move stock into hopefully another part of the property nearer the road, we did however lose some stock that were in the rear of the property, we never had time to get them moved, and we also lost our beloved cat which she got trapped under the house. It turned out the flooded river covered and roared through all of our 10 acre property. We retreated to the Neighbours on the hill. The Saturday following the flood I was staying in a caravan at the house as security (vehicles were going past house at early hours of the night slowly with lights off), the river came up again and flooded shed/workshop I believe this is from to river being block with fallen trees and slash. I believe that if we were flooded over the night we may not have got out. We have a 10 and 8 year old children. For weeks after the flood our 8 yr old son suffered with nightmares from the flood and is still having what I call night terrors. We are very lucky that we have friends with a Bach in Castlepoint, where we are currently staying.

We operate our Engineering business from our workshop on our property. Since the flood I have not been able to work due to lack of equipment etc. This has put a lot of stress on the family and marriage at times.

We do not feel that it is safe to live back on the property. The property is a lifestyle block (10acres) which the entire property was at least 2 metres deep with car size tree stumps and logs that knocked over big trees and builds, knocking and breaking over 6 power poles. through and past our property. We also lost a lot of our land at the rear of property. There is over 50 major blockages in the Tinui Valley River.

I very much believe it will happen again in the very near future.

As we operate our business from this address, we have on site chemical substances, such as Oil, petrol, Diesel, waste oil, cleaning chemicals, aerosols, paint. Having been flooded had caused spilage and contamination. Impact on the environment.

Across the road at neighbouring property a very large slip had come down across the road and through the culvert and drains that run through our property.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

I believe that poor decisions and lack of funding towards the maintenance of the river. Also the disposal or slash weather its local council leaving piles of poplar trees on sides of the river. We have been trying to Engage the Masterton council on repair a water retaining wall that failed over 5 yrs ago which was constructed by them. They have given us many different excuses e.g. We are waiting for resource consent more than 2 occasions, the person that

was dealing with our case has left or move departments, we don't have the funds.

Forestry has a huge part to play in the reason we have property damage. Some of the previous logging crews left slash beside the river which ended up through our fences etc.

We have had very large trees that have fallen into the river behind our property in the past, caused by flooded river been pushed to the inside of our property. The fact the council took a very long while to clear out. When they did clear out the majority of a tree they left the very large root ball in the middle of the river, eventually as the river goes into flood after every heavy rainfall, the river would be pushed more into the inside bank of our property.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Leaving fallen trees in the river, which causes dams.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

The river has slowly but surely taken massive chunks away from our property, during the times of the river going into flood. Taking out massive poplars and Totara trees in the 6 years we have owned this property/

The drains and culverts get blocked, leading too flooding down our driveway towards our house workshop and garages often, as it seems it is not a high priority for the council to come and unblock. It could be weeks by the time they come and clear the culvert and drains, but then only doing a half job to fix.

After I notice issues going on regarding flooding and fallen trees, I am straight onto the phone to inform the council of the problems.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

Regulations, into consideration of being able to develop and re-develope housing and workshops/ sheds, a place to set up home, business and family in a now proven flooded zones. Our house sits in a zone now where it is now directly impacted by the river when it floods when there is frequent heavy rain.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Speaking of the land that surrounds our property of Withheld , our personal vision for the future is to not give consent for development or redevelopment for re- building housing structures near the river as it is a super high risk of erosion and future serious flooding, with the massive flood proved, it has just completely bombarded areas of would be retaining, and bombarded already retained areas. Planting out areas around sections of the river around the property would also prove to be ill effective from massive flooding, as even very large trees have fallen over or washed out. With all the fallen trees up and down the river is a major concern for our livelyhood, as when this river floods it is going to be dammed up by the debris, which will continue to eat away our property and the river is slowly but surely getting closer and closer to where our family, pets, stock and hard earning assets we own.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Constantly moving and fixing fence lines.

Please explain your answer here:

Think about the livelyhood for us humans, family, friends and animals that live in a proven flood prone property, that it is not a safe place to be, to live, and to run our family homebased Engineering Business.

Immediately.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Wellington Regional District Council, Masterton District Council, Insurance Providers, Property Owners. Local opinions.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

We have owned this property at Withheld for almost 6 years. Over those years we have seen drastic changes of the river that runs around our home. Massive trees that have fallen in. Having to wait a fair while until contrators are able to come and clear the river.

Dams being created up and down the river, potentially a high risk in a flood.

Tidal changes high tide), low lying propertys.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PU9F-1

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-04 21:42:06

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Nikorima Thatcher

2 What is your contact email address?

Email	l:			

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Tairāwhiti

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, Iwi/Hapū, Marae, Māori, Academic of Subject matter expert

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

Slash – the Tolaga Bay/Uawa floods and the deposition of thousands of tonnes of timber on beaches attracted media attention but the problem did not end at the beach. Many thousands of tonnes of timber went to sea creating navigation hazards for inshore fishing vessels and entangling static fishing gear, in many cases causing it to drag with subsequent damage to pots. There was direct and indirect cost in salvaging the gear including lost catches, additional operating time and lost fishing opportunity.

Slash would cause even greater damage to set-nets and is a known disruption to inshore trawling in some areas.

Slash and whole trees have always been a hazard around the three big rivers, Waipoua, Uawa and Waiapu. Erosion and storm events have delivered natives, willows and now pine into the rivers. Observation from local fishers is that the lighter pine quickly ends up above the high tide line. Kanuka, pohutukawa and eucalypts tend to remain in guts and crevices on the seabed. An event at Tolaga where >100 lobsters were found in slash drifts on the beach after a storm is linked to lost holding pots used by an illegal fishing operation. A dive or remote camera seabed study could be useful.

Pollen as sediment – there are millions of pine trees planted adjacent to coastlines and/or inland waterways which empty to the sea. Fishers can only speculate the massive tonnage of pollen that falls from those trees in every year and is blown or washed into the ocean. That is potentially a biological sludge which may be causing ecosystem effects, however further research to prove this is needed. Fishers suspect there is likely to be a significant tonnage of pollen ending up in the sea. During August/September off the coast between Mahia and East Cape every westerly sector wind sends thick yellow clouds out to sea. Seabed sampling is carried out by Port Eastland around the dredge dump sites close to the port but unsure if pollen was/is reported. The CRAMAC3 (Crayfish Area 3 commercial entity) is running some studies which look into the effects of pollen.

Copper is toxic to a wide range of marine organisms, hence it's application as an anti-fouling, but significant concentrations/doses are difficult to determine. Copper gets into the sea from two forestry processes, regular spraying of standing trees with copper fungicide for Dothistroma and spraying logs at the port with a soluble copper fungicide for sapstain. Ironically, when Port Eastland upgraded the log yard on the reclamation from bare ground to a sealed surface the stormwater runoff copper content increased. The Port has tidied up its sampling and reporting and now retains the first 50,000 litres of runoff and cycles it back through the log spray. Resin acid leachate from logs stored at the port are another concern but it has been hard to quantify the risk. Julie Hills wrote a consent submission last year that acknowledged that the Ports view on the value of testing lobsters was reasonable. Generally, after multiple consent hearings, the Port is adhering to sampling and reporting conditions. The Gisborne District Council is doing more to oversee Port operations and informing us of any issues. Staff turnover at the Port and GDC is probably the biggest risk.

Leachate from bark – It is my understanding that pine tress are sprayed with a copper compound which eventually leaches from the bark and is an observed pollutant in the vicinity of Gisborne harbour. If the copper treatment is standard across the industry then similar will be happening elsewhere.

There is no study that I can find which would suggest that copper leachate is safe or unsafe to the marine environment. In Gisborne it is assumed to be safe. This is another strand of research being looked into by CRAMAC 3.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

National Environmental Standards for Plantation Forestry (NES-PF)

The NES-PF is administered by Te Uru Rākau. It requires:

- · setbacks from freshwater bodies and the coastal marine areas at afforestation and replanting to reduce streambank erosion;
- · control of sediment from the harvest cutover, earthworks, roading and tracking, stormwater, river crossings and quarry activity;
- qualitative in-stream sediment standards; and
- · increased control requirements as the risk of mass movement erosion increases, based on the Erosion Susceptibility Classification (ESC).
- o The ESC was developed by Manaaki Whenua Landcare Research to identify risk of mass movement erosion (gullying, earthflows, landsliding, and tunnel gullying) that delivers significantly more material to waterways than surficial erosion.
- o 'Red zone' is the highest ESC rating. Resource consent is required for most activities in the red zone, including afforestation. Councils can refuse afforestation consents in the red zone. The intention of this provision is to avoid afforestation for harvest on areas that should remain in permanent forest or scrub cover. However, a number of forests on red zone land still need to be managed carefully to retain some form of forest cover in perpetuity. Under the NES-PF, local authorities may apply more stringent rules to give effect to the New Zealand Coastal Policy Statement and the National Policy Statement for Freshwater Management.

Be able to see what diversity is possible and match land use to what it is suitable for (22%).

Outcome: We will have determined if a diverse mosaic of land uses can deliver better

economic, environmental, social and cultural results than the current mix of land uses.

Understand and model the management of

land and water quality (17%).

Outcome: Individuals and communities have the understanding and tools they need to achieve good land and water quality.

Provide the novel production systems that use healthy land and water to generate high value products (20%).

Outcome: New Zealand farmers produce a diversity of food and non-food products that they, their community and consumers value.

Capture and share with the producers more

of the value consumers associate with our

products (8%).

Outcome: New Zealand is producing high-value products across all sectors that capture and share more value from consumers to producers. Increase and share value based on mechanisms that reward sustainable land use and high-value products (11%).

Outcome: Agribusiness plays a key role in improving New Zealand's social, cultural and environmental footprint.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

National Environmental Standards for Plantation Forestry (NES-PF)

The NES-PF is administered by Te Uru Rākau. It requires:

- setbacks from freshwater bodies and the coastal marine areas at afforestation and replanting to reduce streambank erosion;
- control of sediment from the harvest cutover, earthworks, roading and tracking, stormwater, river crossings and quarry activity;
- qualitative in-stream sediment standards; and
- increased control requirements as the risk of mass movement erosion increases, based on the Erosion Susceptibility Classification (ESC).
- o The ESC was developed by Manaaki Whenua Landcare Research to identify risk of mass movement erosion (gullying, earthflows, landsliding, and tunnel gullying) that delivers significantly more material to waterways than surficial erosion.
- o 'Red zone' is the highest ESC rating. Resource consent is required for most activities in the red zone, including afforestation. Councils can refuse afforestation consents in the red zone. The intention of this provision is to avoid afforestation for harvest on areas that should remain in permanent forest or scrub cover. However, a number of forests on red zone land still need to be managed carefully to retain some form of forest cover in perpetuity. Under the NES-PF, local authorities may apply more stringent rules to give effect to the New Zealand Coastal Policy Statement and the National Policy Statement for Freshwater Management.
- 4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

National Environmental Standards for Plantation Forestry (NES-PF)

The NES-PF is administered by Te Uru Rākau. It requires:

- setbacks from freshwater bodies and the coastal marine areas at afforestation and replanting to reduce streambank erosion;
- · control of sediment from the harvest cutover, earthworks, roading and tracking, stormwater, river crossings and quarry activity;
- \bullet qualitative in-stream sediment standards; and
- increased control requirements as the risk of mass movement erosion increases, based on the Erosion Susceptibility Classification (ESC).
- o The ESC was developed by Manaaki Whenua Landcare Research to identify risk of mass movement erosion (gullying, earthflows, landsliding, and tunnel

gullying) that delivers significantly more material to waterways than surficial erosion.

o 'Red zone' is the highest ESC rating. Resource consent is required for most activities in the red zone, including afforestation. Councils can refuse afforestation consents in the red zone. The intention of this provision is to avoid afforestation for harvest on areas that should remain in permanent forest or scrub cover. However, a number of forests on red zone land still need to be managed carefully to retain some form of forest cover in perpetuity. Under the NES-PF, local authorities may apply more stringent rules to give effect to the New Zealand Coastal Policy Statement and the National Policy Statement for Freshwater Management.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

New Zealand is a geologically young country and erosion is a natural feature of the landscape. New Zealand has 0.2% of the world's land area but contributes 1.7% percent of the sediment washed into the world's oceans annually. Sediment occurs through soil erosion from natural causes, but land cover has a short-term influence on how much sediment is lost. For example, 40% of sediment comes from land in pasture. Highly erodible land is defined as "land at risk of severe mass-movement erosion (landslide, earthflow, and gully) if it does not have protective woody vegetation". However, there are some areas in the North Island (particularly Gisborne) where erosion rates are excessively high in comparison with everywhere else due to very soft rock.

As a consequence, land at risk of landsliding in Gisborne will be producing an order of magnitude more sediment into rivers in the long term than land at risk of landsliding in other areas, such as Manawatu-Wanganui. River systems wash sediment into the ocean. The rate at which this occurs can vary between hours and years, depending on e.g. high rainfall events. In the ocean, sediment moves and settles with waves eroding and preventing sedimentation, and tidal flows redistributing sediment. Sedimentation also occurs when the seabed is disturbed e.g. from bottom fishing and dredging. These local factors make it difficult to compare sediment accumulation rates between regions or locations without long-term monitoring.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Inshore fisheries include the area of the ocean out to the 12 nautical mile limit, as well as rivers and lakes within New Zealand. Species covered by these fisheries include:

- finfish fisheries e.g. snapper, blue cod, flatfish, gurnard, terakihi, and trevally
- shellfish fisheries including cockles, pipi, pāua, and rock lobster
- freshwater fisheries mostly longfin and shortfin eels
- other aquatic life (like seaweeds).

Excess fine sedimentation is a stress on coastal marine ecosystems. Sedimentation affects fisheries through deposition of fine sediment on reefs, sessile organisms and the seabed and by increasing turbidity in the water column. Storms events and benthic disturbance (e.g. trawling and dredging) can cause land sediments to be retained and re-suspended in coastal systems for long periods of time. Species with little tolerance for sediment include paua, scallops, macroalgae and reef fish. They may be negatively affected by:

- clogging the gills of filter feeding shellfish (e.g. cockles, pipi and scallops);
- reducing settlement success and survival of larval and juvenile phases (e.g. paua, kina and rock lobster);
- reducing light transmission and growth success (macroalgae);
- \bullet impairing foraging success (e.g. reef fish and juvenile snapper); and
- modifying or removing important nursery areas and fisheries habitat (e.g. mussel beds, biogenic reefs, seagrass meadows and kelps). Some coastal fisheries have declined or been closed to fishing due to the cumulative effect of these and other stressors on coastal ecosystems. Fisheries and habitats where sedimentation is a factor in their decline include:
- kelp beds in the Hauraki Gulf;
- estuarine shellfish (e.g. pipi and cockle) beds that were historically productive and important to iwi, and provide crucial habitats for the juveniles of many recreationally and commercially important species;
- the scallop fishery in Golden and Tasman Bay; and
- harbours such as the Kaipara where the abundance and health of scallops and other shellfish have significantly declined in recent years.

 Sediment from harvested forests tends to be an episodic contributor to excess sediment in the marine area, particularly under high rainfall. Sediment from other land uses, such as pasture, is significant and more likely to be chronic.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Native forest planting.

Our vision looks to a future where catchments contain mosaics of land uses that are more resilient, healthy and prosperous than today. This is a future in which all New Zealanders can be proud of the state of our land and water and share the economic, environmental, social and cultural value derived from them.

The articles of Te Tiriti o Waitangi sit paramount in all decision making.

Creating resilient, diversified landscapes

- Assessing the utility and value of land-use suitability, nationally
- Visualising landscapes through augmented and virtual reality
- The diversification of land use that meets social and cultural expectations
- 8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

GDC needs to be monitored for their incompetence on this matter as well as GOVT.NZ and all forestry companies. Hapu, Marae representatives/inspectors need to be appointed to the monitoring roles and resourced adequately.

The articles of Te Tiriti o Waitangi sit paramount in all decision making.

A central focus of Challenge research is to build clear pathways to ensure the concepts outlined in the above future statement are realised. Achieving our vision of revitalised ecosystems and a landscape of resilient enterprises requires major shifts in decision-making and behaviours, particularly in relation to land-use suitability. Our dictum—'the right enterprises in the right places for the right outcomes'—is an expression of our conviction that New Zealand's land-use ethos must shift from a narrow focus on productive capability to a comprehensive assessment of long-term suitability.

At the heart of the Challenge is our partnership with Māori. It is focused on achieving outcomes for all. By working in a model of partnership, we will contribute collectively to the transformation of our national landscapes, people and products. This involves bringing deeper, more sophisticated ways of thinking about co-design of the future science we will undertake, and how we will do it. [1].

The Māori world view is an all-embracing, life-enhancing approach to thinking about people, the natural world and the spiritual world. It acknowledges the interrelationship of all living and non-

living things. It is a holistic approach that 'seeks to understand the total system, not just parts of it.' And at its heart is reciprocity: people receiving and benefiting from the land and giving back to it in a harmonious and sustainable balance.

New benchmarks for Challenge collaboration, co-innovation, and implementation will include mātauranga Māori as an integrating system for connecting, organising, understanding and storing knowledge. Mātauranga carries the mana, kōrero and, in some cases, tapu of generations of experiential research commonly referred to as validation. In cases where tapu is involved, mātauranga must be viewed as a taonga and treated accordingly.

The Challenge embraces these perspectives, taking heed of the words of former New Zealander of the Year Dame Anne Salmond: 'Scientists who dismiss the inquiries of thinkers from other cultural traditions (e.g., knowledge systems that do not split people from environment) and proclaim the superiority of natural science over the arts and humanities are unhelpful. Far from protecting the scientific project from bias they are trying to uphold a status quo at a time when new ways of thinking about socio-environmental challenges are urgently needed.' [2].

We believe that combining the two approaches—mātauranga Māori and Western science—will result in a new wave of applied science that is distinctly designed for Aotearoa.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

Strategic area 1. Match land use to land suitability and demonstrate the benefits

Problem: Large parts of New Zealand are dominated by single land uses that have resulted in subilipoptimal environmental outcomes. Diverse landscapes and catchments are more resilient than those dominated by a single land use. When land uses are matched to land suitability, outcomes are better. However, primary producers have difficulty envisaging rural land and water futures within a Land Use Suitability framework. They need to have confidence that positive results for the environment are due to their actions and not some other factor.

Proposed research: The Land-Use Suitability framework currently provides metrics and tools to describe and assess what a land parcel can economically produce, what the loss of contaminants will be, and what effect those contaminants will have in receiving water bodies. The framework will be expanded to include other effects of land use (e.g. habitat modification) and social and cultural metrics. Once all these effects and metrics are in place, co-innovation with stakeholders (see strategic areas 5 and 6) will show the value proposition for mosaics of land uses within a catchment.

The Challenge will produce new and updated tools to help individuals and communities envisage future patterns of land-use and work with interested groups to explore and understand the benefits of a diversified landscape. The Challenge cannot generate the required information alone which is why the Challenge has put in place agreements to obtain this information through alignment and partnering with the right organisations.

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

GDC needs to be monitored for their incompetence on this matter as well as GOVT.NZ and all forestry companies. Hapu, Marae representatives/inspectors need to be appointed to the monitoring roles and resourced adequately.

Immediate halt to appointing none Maori to vital environmental management roles with zero knowledge of Matauranga Maori .

GDC is littered with none Maori Environmental resource managers/advisors. Job desriptions need to have a full coverage of Matauranga Maori knowledge of the impacts on waahi tapu.

Fisheries needs to be involved and through research of the impacts on our takutai Moana.

co-design approach to address critical research engagement, methodological, capacity and implementation issues as identified by Māori groups and other Māori entities throughout New Zealand. These partners have signalled their intent to collaborate and implement Challenge science and were chosen for their geographic spread, strong hapū/whānau identity at a national level and their influence and ability to make change happen with a

culturally nuanced focus.

The topics include but are not limited to: the diversification of land use that meets social and cultural expectations (strategic area 1); high-value, low-impact options for steep drystock and forestry country (strategic area 3); and the development of branding that reflects Māori values and tikanga (strategic area 4); alternative investment models to increase the participation of Māori communities in high-value markets and chains (strategic area 5).

Outcome: Māori-centred research leads the way in understanding how we can best share and improve land and water.

DoC, LINZ, MfE, MPI. Treasury

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Pollen as sediment – there are millions of pine trees planted adjacent to coastlines and/or inland waterways which empty to the sea. Fishers can only speculate the massive tonnage of pollen that falls from those trees in every year and is blown or washed into the ocean. That is potentially a biological sludge which may be causing ecosystem effects, however further research to prove this is needed. Fishers suspect there is likely to be a significant tonnage of pollen ending up in the sea. During August/September off the coast between Mahia and East Cape every westerly sector wind sends thick yellow clouds out to sea. Seabed sampling is carried out by Port Eastland around the dredge dump sites close to the port but unsure if pollen was/is reported. The CRAMAC3 (Crayfish Area 3 commercial entity) is running some studies which look into the effects of pollen.

Copper is toxic to a wide range of marine organisms, hence it's application as an anti-fouling, but significant concentrations/doses are difficult to determine. Copper gets into the sea from two forestry processes, regular spraying of standing trees with copper fungicide for Dothistroma and spraying logs at the port with a soluble copper fungicide for sapstain. Ironically, when Port Eastland upgraded the log yard on the reclamation from bare ground to a sealed surface the stormwater runoff copper content increased. The Port has tidied up its sampling and reporting and now retains the first 50,000 litres of runoff and cycles it back through the log spray. Resin acid leachate from logs stored at the port are another concern but it has been hard to quantify the risk. Julie Hills wrote a consent submission last year that acknowledged that the Ports view on the value of testing lobsters was reasonable. Generally, after multiple consent hearings, the Port is adhering to sampling and reporting conditions. The Gisborne District Council is doing more to oversee Port operations and informing us of any issues. Staff turnover at the Port and GDC is probably the biggest risk.

Leachate from bark – It is my understanding that pine tress are sprayed with a copper compound which eventually leaches from the bark and is an observed pollutant in the vicinity of Gisborne harbour. If the copper treatment is standard across the industry then similar will be happening elsewhere. There is no study that I can find which would suggest that copper leachate is safe or unsafe to the marine environment. In Gisborne it is assumed to be safe. This is another strand of research being looked into by CRAMAC 3.

Tracking credible and integrated transition pathways (e.g. how individuals can contribute to achieving the UN Sustainable Development Goals)

- The use of ngā āhuatanga Māori into practices that reflect Māori values and tikanga $\,$

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

Info paper to inform Land Use Inquiry Submission_March2023 (Autosaved).pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

I am happy for my submission to be published

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PU9J-5

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-27 11:32:42

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Friends of the Maitai

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

info@friendsofthemaitai.org.nz

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Organisation

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Nelson | Whakatū

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident

Other: please specify here:

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Submission from Friends of the Maitai

This submission is from "Friends of the Maitai", a community group focused on protecting and improving the health of the Maitai River in Nelson. Our group has regular fortnightly tree planting and tree care sessions, monthly monitoring of water quality and stream bed features (using the NIWA SHMAK kit) and a sub-group that studies the impact of plantation forestry on the river.

Our experience is that the problems experienced on the East Coast of the North Island are not unique to that area. There are many examples of the negative effects of plantation forestry in the Nelson and Tasman area.

The clear felling of large areas of pine trees is probably the most obvious cause of much of the damage from slash and sediment in rivers, not to mention the increased volumes of water that enter the rivers during a rainfall event. Continuous canopy forests (native and exotic) have a much higher water retention capacity.

The Nelson City Council has recently formed a working Task Group to review the council's forestry activities working on an initial approach of the "Right tree in right place" philosophy.

The August 2022 floods caused millions of dollars of damage in the Nelson region. The Maitai and Wakapuaka catchments both contained significant areas of clear felled plantation forest and it was volunteers from the community that cleaned up the slash on our local beaches

Sediment runoff during medium and high rainfall events is a major problem in Nelson and Tasman and its adverse effects in both rivers and Tasman Bay have been well documented by the councils and Cawthron Institute. Nelson City Council and Tasman District Council contracted Niwa to carry out sediment source surveys (ref. Max Gibbs CSSI technique) and the results showed that the bulk (60-70%) of the sediment being deposited in the rivers from recent rainfall events had come from areas under pine plantation management.

We feel the present NES-PF standards are not fit for purpose and need a serious overhaul. Local councils are restricted in what consent conditions they can enforce because of the weaknesses in the NES-PF.

We urge you to place effective limits on:

- 1. Small coup size (20-50 hectares) for clear felling
- 2. Encourage continuous canopy harvest methods
- 3. Wider riparian margins on all stream channels

- $4. \ Retiring \ steep \ and/or \ unstable \ land \ and \ replanting \ in \ native \ or \ letting \ it \ revert \ to \ native \ with \ some \ weed \ control$
- 5. Requiring plantation owners to pay for all downstream damage caused by their forestry and harvesting activities.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PU9N-9

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use

Submitted on 2023-03-27 22:33:04 Submitter details 1 Submitter name Individual or organisation name: 2 What is your contact email address? Fmail: 3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation? Individual 4 Which region are you in? Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Tairāwhiti 5 Please choose any you are associated with: Local resident Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

Aside from the inconveniences of loss of power, comms, water, and business this event has taken an emotional toll through being around the distruction great loss many in the community have suffered. This has been a traumatic disaster for the region made far more damaging from the environmental catastrophe of the forestry fallout.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

I believe the harvesting of pine forest and the lack of effective legislation to make harvesters clean up and put insurances in place has left the region vulnerable. The harvest cycle from planting after Bola has caused mass felling. The slipping land is now bringing slash with it and causing far more destruction. There is not enough diversity in the land use, forestry and farming are both problematic. A realistic assessment of marginal land needs to create rules around use and making more permanent improvements than fast turn-around forestry.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

As above, too much forestry all on a similar growth/harvest timeline and poor legislation and accountability for management of slash after harvest. Not enough rules about keeping distance from waterways.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

It seems as if business is prioritized over sound environmental decisions. How has the bad management of slash cleanup become so tardy to get to this point after repeated events. Who has been monitering this situation?! The punishments seem like mere slaps on the hand in terms of the fines dished out when compared to the massive costs of destruction and cleanup. I can't say anything is working well. There comes a point where market drivers should be irrelevant when the destruction of the environment by humans is so overwhelming. This situation is a shameful embarrassment of human mismanagement on a corporate, council and government level.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Stop beating around the bush and fix this situation. It requires tough policy change which is going to hurt the forestry industry. It cant continue to obliterate the environment. This needs to be followed up with inventive thinking about ways to diversify land use and labour resources.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Diversify use. Plant different species with different timeframes. Retire land that is not even marginal and work on reforestation in natives. Invest in biochar facilities that can process slash into productive energy.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

We need to get forestry owners to immediately take steps to clean up and secure as much slash as possible from mobilizing in future rain events. We need to clear waterways and adjacent land of current slash. Existing forestry needs to be legislated so felling is not all at once and there are strict rules about clean up. Strategies to diversify forest types and land use need to be put into action.

Hard rules need to be put into place so this horrific mass environmental pollution and destruction never happens again. Enough us enough.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

Change will need to be a transition - buzz words ' managed retreat' .

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Government, Council, locals, forestry industry, environmental scientists.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

 $\label{eq:Add-decomposition} \mbox{Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:}$

I am ashamed and outraged that this has been allowed to get to such a chronic situation in our region. This is an embarrassment to humanity. It is a complex situation that is going to effect business but business should not be allowed to run away for so long without solid change in regulations. For the first time I am wondering if I can continue to live in this place as I feel it has been ruined for the foreseeable future and there hasn't been any meaningful change in legislation to stop these repeated slash events happening.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes, but without publication of Submitter name

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

Happy to release any of it.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PU9R-D

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-03 19:08:53

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Tom Kennedy

2 What is your contact email address?

Email	:		

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Nelson | Whakatū

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, Other

Other: please specify here:

17 years experience as a Hydrologist in the Nelson/Tasman region

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

Our property was affected during the August (2022) storms in Nelson. There was slash and debris deposited at the bottom of our section which borders the Maitai River in Nelson.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Pine plantations have replaced large areas of native bush and steep country cleared for pasture. Little was understood about the fragile nature of the underlying soils and geology in many areas and now it is clear that many areas in New Zealand are not suitable for pine plantation forestry in its current form. Many overseas countries have introduced strict guide lines for commercial forestry operations on steep country. eg continuous canopy management, protection of riparian margins from harvesting activities, small coup size.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

As a Hydrologist working for Tasman District Council and Nelson City Council over the past 20 years I have observed and measured the deterioration of local rivers, in particular the increase in sediment deposition and deterioration of the macro-invertebrate diversity. There is now evidence (ref. Max Gibbs, NIWA CSSI method of tracking source of sediment deposits) that the main source of the sediment in rivers is from plantation pine operations. In particular large areas of clear felling during harvesting cause multiple problems: loss of soil, increase in slips and sheet erosion, increase in runoff during rainfall events, damage caused by harvest slash being washed down stream of harvest sites during high rainfall events.

Clear felling of large areas is the obvious problem and harvesting areas should be restricted to 20-30 hectares. Continuous canopy harvesting should also

be encouraged by planting higher value species.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

The current laws, policies and rules around land use have failed to protect our environment. In relation to plantation forestry the consent conditions that companies have to meet are totally inadequate. There is no accountability for external costs (flood and slash damage) and the tax payer ends up footing the bill. Many of the larger forestry companies are owned by overseas companies so profits end up off shore.

A good example is Tasman Pine Forests Ltd which is a subsidiary of Sumitomo Forest Ltd., one of the largest forestry companies in Japan. In 1973, there was new forestry management implemented in Japan. It restricted clear-cutting and called for selective cutting over a large area. Unfortunately the company does not follow this practice in New Zealand and resorts to clear felling large areas (over 100 hectares) of pine forests during harvest. Because of the low value of pine logs it becomes uneconomic to harvest in a more sustainable way (eg. selective logging which maintains a continuous canopy).

The Forestry companies have lobbied government resulting in inadequate rules around the forestry sector. A good example of this is the Erosion Suseptability Classification in the NES-PF. These maps were adjusted to increase the area of planting allowed on steeper slopes. They also lack enough detail to effectively identify areas at risk of severe erosion. A good example of this was the damage caused by cyclone Gita in Tasman, where pine plantations were established on Separation Point Granites.

Local councils are not able to monitor forestry operation adequately. Tasman District Council has only one person in compliance assigned to forestry and it was not full time.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

The current framework needs to be adjusted so that before any land use change occurs the existing state of the land and rivers is measured (continuously over several months) and well documented. If there are any changes in land use then the companies involved must show that there is no change in the health of the river above and below their operations. Measurements must be recorded continuously (readings every 15-30 minutes, 7 days a week).

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

The key to any vision of land use is that it is sustainable and benefits the community in the region and/or New Zealand.

Exotic and native forestry has an amazing potential in our region (Nelson/ Tasman) to supply material for a wide range of value added products (Laminated Veneer Lumber, compressed wood https://www.sciencealert.com/new-super-wood-stronger-than-steel, flat pack housing etc..) rather than being shipped as a raw product (logs) overseas.

Good management (small coupe sizes), significant riparian margins and retirement of steep and marginal land must be mandatory.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Promote New Zealand companies to develop and embrace the new technologies. Existing companies forced to change through clear and meaningful changes to NES-PF so that good practice is implemented over the next 5 years. Local councils given the resources to manage consent conditions effectively.

eg Sikkim (State in India) achieved organic status for all its farms in 5 years.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Groups and stakeholders:
Community Groups already dealing with environmental issues
Local council science staff and councilors
Forestry companies
Experts in value added and new technologies.

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PU9Y-M

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-28 17:27:40

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name:

Tolaga Bay Inn Ltd

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

tolagabayinn@gmail.com

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Organisation

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Tairāwhiti

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, Iwi/Hapū, Marae, Māori, Company, Registered charity

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

There were many disruptions to our business operations and charitable trust operations including; Having to close our hospitality services including accommodation, bar, business hub and tech hub services.

Loss of revenue.

Cancellations of reservations.

Damages to roof and leakages.

Carpet damage.

No communication for over 7 days.

Stress, anger, trauma, sadness

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Planting too much land in pine forestry.

Harvesting too much pines at once.

Extraction of our native bushes and trees.

Our lands are susceptible to erosion, so need native forests to stop the silt and slash from destroying our waterways and ocean.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Forestry harvesting practices are not being monitored correctly.

Pines are being grown too close to the rivers and edges of the hills.

Forestry companies are not clearing their slash, their off cuts, their waste by products.

The land is not being given a chance to regenerate and heal.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Slash, forestry harvesting practices, silt have all contributed to excessive damages that occurred during both Hale and Gabrielle.

This problem has been occuring for over 10 years.

Our rivers are becoming less able to deal with the heavy rains, as the silt is lifting the river beds and there's less space for the volumes of rains to go.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

Forestry companies should be forced to clear their by-product / slash. They should cover this cost, as part of their contractual agreement.

Forestry companies should be forced to have another fund available for these types of events and damages to our lands and environments.

Forestry companies should have legislation written into their contracts to be responsible for clearing up beaches and waterways.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Get stricter and monitor more vigilantly

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Transition from forestry into alternative industries.

More food production - watercress, kumara, cabbages, citrus, organic food

 $More\ hemp\ and\ medicinal\ cannabis\ production, to\ suppy\ to\ the\ German\ and\ international\ pharmaceutical\ markets.$

More native plants, native forestry for carbon credits.

More manuka growth for honey and pharmaceutical production

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Next 12 months - get forestry to clear up their mess

Find solutions for slash - repurposing to create other jobs and revenue streams

Support Tairawhiti Digital Technology Strategy to develop tech jobs, online businesses and embrace technology as a key industry driver.

Short Term

Work with local groups, and stakeholders to start developing food production alternatives.

10 years - less forestry, more employment in food productions, exporting to the world.

30+ better healed lands, more native forests, more carbon credits, international quality suppliers of manuka honey, medicinal pharmaceuticals, eco-friendly tourism

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

Indigenous practices

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Groups that work in the local communities, with an ear on the ground.
Tolaga Bay Innovation & Edmund Hillary Fellowship
Taiki E
Taitech
Gisborne District Council
Hapu throughout coast
Te Aitanga A Hauiti COE
Trust Tairawhiti

Provide general feedback

Eastcoast Organisations

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

We have developed numerous Tairawhiti Economic Dev Plans and Strategies for over ten years. These reports showed how we needed to transition from Forestry/Farming/Fishing into

Tech Development

Local leaders

Enterprise (Maori entrepreneurship - grassroots businesses)

Manuka

These reports have not been actioned by our Council or our lwi - Runanga.

However several organisations have been continually driving this kaupapa, on the ground, with the smell of an oily rag. Now these organisations are making impact in the tech and entrepreneurial spaces. It is these orgs on the ground, that work with the communities, that achieve impact. It is these orgs, that need to be listened to, supported and scaled, to create innovative advancements. To create self sustainable communities. https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=hFRgG992Lkg

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

no

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PU9Z-N

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use							
Submitted on 2023-03-31 10:09:41							
Submitter details							
4.6.1. 10							
i Submitter name							
1 Submitter name							

ld 2 What is your contact email address?

Individual or organisation name:

Fmail:

Organisation

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Hawke's Bay | Te Matau-a-Māui

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Wairoa

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Rural landowner, Company

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

Personally, we were safe and our house was safe. The river is 200m from our house normally and we were surprised how much it rose from so little rain where we were. We were then cut off for 5 days with no power or communication and it wasn't until later that we found out the devastation Gabrielle had caused. We were emotionally affected by friends and family members whose homes were inundated and whose farms have a massive clean up ahead.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

The change towards less farmland and more pine plantations over the last 40 years has caused slash to come down waterways and utterly devastate infrastructure along the way. This is unacceptable and clearly was not thought of when farms were being converted to forestry. Instead we were told how good the forestry is when in fact, there are multiple negative impacts (as well as some positives, of course).

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Forestry has caused more harm in these heavy rain events and cyclones due to the slash, whereas farmland wouldn't have caused the same amount of destruction.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

I guess it just shows the pure strength of mother nature and the destruction caused when humans and their homes and businesses are in the path of destruction.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

There is and has been for too long, too much allowance (or encouragement) towards planting pine forests in NZ. The planting of pine forests as carbon sinks is extremely worrying in terms of the future impact of these on the landscape when the trees mature and begin to die and fall down of their own accord.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

As a farmer, it is a very challenging time to be in this industry due to the legislation that sends to be against us, despite the significant contribution we make towards the economy.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

More of a sustainable balance between agriculture, horticulture, forestry (pine) and other land uses.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Amend legislation to take into consideration the long term affects of pine plantations, both for harvest and carbon credits/carbon sinks. le. Place more limits on the locations and total area planted in pines.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

All industry players including farmers who are in direct competition for the same land as pines and who often have to live with the consequences of pines being planted around them.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes, but without publication of Submitter name

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PU73-C

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-31 11:20:53 Submitter details 1 Submitter name Individual or organisation name: ld 2 What is your contact email address? Email: 3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation? Individual 4 Which region are you in? Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Tairāwhiti 5 Please choose any you are associated with: Local resident Other: please specify here: Section 1: Impacts and Experiences 1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced? Please explain your answer here: The effects to te taio and moana are significant. My whanau and I are recreational users of our Moana which have all been significantly impacted and dangerous and we also used to derive kaimoana from the Moana which we haven't been able to do due to the paru in the water. Section 2: Causes 2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe? Please explain your answer here: Unsustainable farming and forestry practices have had a huge negative impact. Slash and sediment due to erosion has been the major contributing 3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why? Please explain your answer here: Leaving slash on skid sites, farming land prone to slips and erosion. Lack of shelter belts. 4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

Please explain your answer here:

Can't think of anything

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

Commercial practices aren't motivated to employ enough sustainable practices which means the regulations and statutory obligations aren't effective enough. At the moment it seems there is too much emphasis on commercial reform and not enough on ecological determinants.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

As it is apparent that this is a systemic problem, it begs the need to do a full and objective reform of the RMA and authorities of local councils incorporating Treaty partners in the review to get a true bicultural view.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

More sustainable practices incorporated into farming and forestry. Greater engagement with local communities and tangata whenua. Greater whistle blowing measures to call out offenders. Greater scrutiny of forestry licenses to be more considerate of sustainability. Independent and objective entities established to safe guard practices, support and advocacy in relation to concerns and complaints etc.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

See above. We also need more ways of monitoring ecological impact and ways to find out what's happening under the water as well as above it.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

Can't think how it could get any worse

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Tangata whenua at whanau level less at iwi level, those most impacted by recent events, local councils, analysts and data experts, forestry and farming companies

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

I have noticed a huge impact on our ecosystem under the water over the past twenty years of diving. This doesn't seem to be talked about in recent debates. I think they're also need to be a safety consideration for general public utilising our beaches that are clearly at risk, we have already had over fatality locally with a youth playing on logs washed onto our beaches.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes, but without publication of Submitter name

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PU77-G Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-30 15:40:15 Submitter details 1 Submitter name Individual or organisation name: William (Bill) Hodge 2 What is your contact email address? Fmail: 3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation? Individual 4 Which region are you in? Select your region: Auckland | Tāmaki-makau-rau If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: 5 Please choose any you are associated with: Academic of Subject matter expert Other: please specify here: Section 1: Impacts and Experiences 1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced? Please explain your answer here: My submission is 'not about me' - it is a legal submission; see General Comments below. Section 2: Causes 2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe? Please explain your answer here: Please see General Comment section. 3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Please see General Comment section.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Please see General Comment section.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

Please note that "current legislation" works against a background of common law, which is relevant here. Please see General Comment section.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

The current policy makers seem ignorant of the rights and liabilities applicable to private land owners under the common law. See the General Comment section.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Please see the General Comment or General Feedback section.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Please note that the common law is available immediately and has been available since the damage became manifest. See General Feedback section.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

Please see General Feedback, below.

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Please see General Feedback section.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Submission to the Ministerial Inquiry into Tairawhiti/Gisborne and Wairoa Land-use By Bill Hodge, retired law professor (University of Auckland, 1972-2021)

Re "slash" and aggravated flood damage

- 1. This submission was originally written in February, 2023, and submitted to the "Stuff" news media site and published there in early March 2023 (prior to the appointment/announcement of the Ministerial Inquiry and I therefore mean no disrespect to the Inquiry by publishing it. It therefore has the characteristics of a short article, not a legal submission. I have read the Terms of Reference. My submission is relevant to the "recommendations" referred to in Paragraph 1, and more particularly, the "recommendations" in Paragraph 12.3.7. I note that the reference to "changes" in Paragraphs 12.3.7.1 and 12.3.7.2 are inclusive, not exclusive. Therefore, in my submission, identification of existing and available remedies are within the scope of Inquiry's Terms of Reference.
- 2. "Slash" used to mean a verb, a sweeping movement with a bladed tool or weapon. Now "slash" as a noun, has entered our vocabulary as a nuisance. Not only in ordinary speech, but also in law, slash can be the tort of nuisance. We don't have an exact precedent for slash but see the examples below:
- 3. The non-sporting Miller family found a new-build house, nice garden, patio, good indoor-outdoor flow and moved in. The bonus was the neighbouring village green. Once the summer came, however, the lads of village, perhaps invigorated by the new pink ball, began to rain down sixes upon the Millers' patio, making it difficult to sit outside on a weekend day of cricket. The Millers sued in nuisance and won. Miller v Jackson [1977] QB 966.
- 3. Ironically, about 100 miles away, and a few years earlier, Mr Weller was happily operating his auction and sale yards for local stock, especially cattle. An upwind neighbour of Mr Weller was the appropriately named Foot and Mouth Disease Research Institute. Unfortunately, the well-intentioned researchers allowed the virus to escape. It could not be excluded that the virus was wind-borne, and Weller's downwind business had to be quarantined and totally shut down. Weller sued and succeeded. The common grounds, so far, are cricket balls and a lethal virus emanating from the neighbouring property. Weller v Foot and Mouth Disease Research Institute [1966] 1 QB 589.

- 4. The Langans were organic farmers, raising tomatoes, beans, garlic and cucumber, all certified to be herbicide and insecticide free, and thus highly valued in the organic markets. Their neighbours, the Thalheimers, suffered from a beetle infestation in their crops and hired a "crop duster", in this case a helicopter, to spray a chemical pesticide known as Thiodan. Unfortunately, on the day of the intended spray, the wind came up, unexpectedly, and the pesticide fell on the hitherto organic crops. The crops were tested, found to be contaminated, and the Langans' property lost its organic certification. The Langans won their case in nuisance for the difference in value of prime organic crops versus non-organic produce. Cricket balls, a lethal virus, and a pesticide. Langan v Valicopters Inc (1977) 88 Wash 2nd 855; 567 P 2nd 218.
- 5. Down in Christchurch, Greenwood constructed a glass-walled verandah roofed with reflective glass installed on a 60 degree angle. For six months of the year, when the sun shone from mid-morning to early afternoon, a blinding reflected glare of the sun poured into the BNZ business premises, making use of computers and other work difficult. BNZ sued for nuisance and won the cost of expensive venetian blinds. BNZ v Greenwood [1984] 1 NZLR 525.
- 6. Meanwhile, out in Glendowie, in east Auckland, Mr French was constantly battling to free his land from invasive variegated thistles, a non-indigenous nasty import. It was not difficult to locate the source and the breeding ground which was up-wind parkland, known as Mt Taylor. The owners had made no effort to control the noxious thistles, and Mt French won his case in common law nuisance in the High Court. Cricket balls, a lethal virus, a pesticide, artificially reflected sunlight, and thistle seeds. French v Auckland CC [1974] 1 NZLR 340.
- 7. On the other hand, and closer to town, the ________, unsuccessfully sued the operators of noisy motorcycle racing at a park (which has now unfortunately slipped away) known as Sarawai Park in Newmarket. While recognising that noise can be a nuisance, the High Court found in that case, that, according to "plain sober and simple notions" of living "among our people", the plaintiffs were being a bit supersensitive, and their action in nuisance failed. Bloodworth v Cormack [1949] NZLR 1058.
- 8. The common ground of all these cases is an uphill, upwind, upstream landowner who uses their land in such an unreasonable way that it interferes with the neighbouring downstream or downwind or downhill landowner and the peaceful use of their land. It is an aspect of common law, common law nuisance, and the courts are open to hear such cases.
- 9. In my view, respectfully submitted, we have forgotten that landowners have rights against other landowners, and our common law heritage has been largely occluded by the expectation of Council responsibility for anything and everything. It really began in 1986.
- 10. In 1986, the Brown family sued Heathcote County and the Christchurch Drainage Board for failing to advise them that the Heathcote River had, in the past, overflowed its banks; the house that Mrs Brown had built on a subdivided lower terrace flooded three successive years. They were successful, against the Council, although Mrs Brown's father, who had subdivided the land for his daughter, had been in possession since 1949, and should have had knowledge of the winter storms. The Court of Appeal, in Brown's successful case, said,
- "in New Zealand the functions of local authorities regarding the subdivision and development of land [are broader than their counterparts in England]. Local authorities. . . . are concerned generally with matters going well beyond the range of personal health and safety; the preservation of community building and living standards, property values and amenities [are] part of their proper sphere." [Cooke P in Brown v Heathcote County Council [1986] 1 NZLR 76]
- 11. I think the problem is, ever since the Brown case, that we have all been acculturated or programmed to assume that all land use problems, or land misuse problems, from leaky homes to noxious weeds, begin and end with Governments, especially Councils. Add the overweening statutes, such as the RMA, and associated legislation. We look to Council to regulate, license, prohibit and control land use, and look to them when something goes wrong.
- 12. Farmers, orchardists, and other landowners who have suffered damage to fences, races, orchards, crops and fields, buildings and homes have an arguable case in common law nuisance against upstream landowners who have unreasonably used or misused their land, as their forestry is harvested. Upstream, uphill, upwind etc landowners have a duty not to use their land for their own benefit so as to unreasonably injure those downstream, downhill, downwind, etc landowners who could be foreseeably injured if they do not take care. Foreseeability would no longer seem to be an issue here.
- 13. Injured landowners should record, photographically and otherwise, the damage caused and do their best to identify the land of origin of the logs and branches. The plaintiffs, in the tort of nuisance, would be individual landowners, whose cases could be combined, in something like a class action. The defendants would be the identifiable upstream landowners and those on the land lawfully, such as contractors, who have responsibility for the log harvest. (Alternatively, the first defendants, the upstream landowners, would join as second defendants those contractors, where the owners had contracted out the harvest. In that case, the argument would be between the first and second defendants, as the damage suffered by the plaintiffs seems to be unarguable. It is common, for example, to have a dispute between defendants in 'leaky " home cases as to which defendant should pay).
- 14. Part of the problem is that we have been nurtured to think that all problems arise with the local body, as an automatic defendant. In fact, private landowners continue to owe a duty to other landowners, even if the relevant council could, conceivably, have restricted the damage. Indeed, to the extent that the relevant council owns bridges and other improvements, they too could be a plaintiff.

The good thing about the remedies available are twofold: plaintiffs can receive damages for proven losses, and plaintiffs can seek injunctive relief to prevent it happening again. The Courts are open.

Bill Hodge Faculty of Law, University of Auckland (Retired)

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

%22Slash%22 and remedies- landowners.docx was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

I consent without exception. My submission may be published on this website (I explained in the first paragraph that it has already been published, prior to this Inquiry being established.)

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PU78-H

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use
Submitted on 2023-03-30 21:15:52

Submitter details

1 Submitter name
Individual or organisation name:

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

I live on a beach that had a large amount of slash on it. Logs in the water still make swimming dangerous.

Immediately after Cycline Gabrielle, I was unable to access family across town because bridges were closed to assess safety and to clear slash that were caught up underneath the bridges.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Increased forestry and increased weather events is a situation that brings into question how we use our land.

I don't believe or trust that stricter requirements around slash is enough to address the situation.

I believe we need to look at other ways to support our land and our communities. That forestry provides local employment is no longer a compelling reason to continue this practice.

Farms and Orchards had slash through their property and were unable to harvest what they could salvage of crops because of slash through fields. The forestry industry shouldn't be allowed to completely destroy the livelihood of others.

Properties and houses were impacted way beyond the expected damage of a cyclone because of slash. This is an unacceptable consequence of a forestry industry that already was in question in terms of sustainable and regenerative practices.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

We need to focus on land stability and land erosion.

We need to build top soil with crops whose roots add structure to the soil.

We need to diversify crops and move away from mono cultures.

We need to create vital land that is alive with diversity above and below it.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

There is land that should not have homes built in it.

Crops and plant and wildlife will eventually benefit from alluvial silt that has been deposited in valleys and catchment areas, but these recent cyclones have made it clear that managed retreat and immediate restrictions on building homes on land that is at flood risk is necessary.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

We need courageous and radical laws and policies in place that are not informed by market forces.

Our priority is the care of our land.

When we attend to practices that only have the health of the whenua at their core, humans will be advantaged as a natural downstream consequence.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

It's priorities are skewed.

Make the recovery and regeneration of our land our first priority.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Regenerative wooded areas.

Native and exotic forests that aren't clear felled in acreages at a time, and that are only used for the domestic market's building requirements.

Swamp reclamation.

Regenerative cropping practices.

Phasing out of high land use that raises animals for food.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Regenerative land consultants.

Forest and Bird.

Organic and Biodynamic organizations.

Eco housing communities.

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes, but without publication of Submitter name

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

My name and contact details.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PU96-H

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-28 17:10:14

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Angela Leigh Fletcher

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

Withheld

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Tūranganui-a-Kiwa

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, Rural landowner, Registered charity

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

I live for the most part in Gisborne city but own a house in Tokomaru Bay as well. Our family business is horticultural contracting, grape growing and winery based. I was brought up on the East Coast and the family farm was sold many years ago to forestry. We have a family beach house at Tokomaru Bay where I have seen the original beautiful beach degraded, ruined and made unsafe for swimming and kaimoana gathering by the gradual and continuing accumulation of huge amounts of slash. Access to Tokomaru Bay has been cut off in cyclone Gabrielle with roading and bridges washed away. At our residence in Gisborne the Waimata river was overloaded and flooded with slash that banked up down river impeding the flow of water out to sea and causing several homes (including my sister's) to be flooded with silty, filthy water that contained sewerage which GDC empties into the Waimata river below where we live on a regular basis.

Our vineyard at Opou Road was completely flooded, resulting in a silty mess and loss of the crop. The general loss of income in each facet of our business will be considerable which in turn will mean no tax for the government coffers this year.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

The government has decided that the East Coast will be its carbon sink to satisfy it's climate change obligations so the whole of the East Coast has virtually been blanket planted in pinus radiata (a fast growing species not naturally suited to the area). The trees are shallow rooted and fall over dragging soil down very steep land even before some areas are harvested. When harvesting is in progress, the logs are stripped where they are felled and the resultant slash just left to gradually make its way downwards eventually to the nearest waterway where in heavy rain it builds up and drags through creeks and rivers, breaking down the river banks along with other vegetation and soil, combining in a raging thick torrent that takes everything in its path.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

The blanket planting of all the land in this area is contributing to the problem. Waterways have not been protected and good farmland sold out to forestry because of the money making practice of selling commodity logs to china and carbon credits for the government. The environment has been severely degraded because the forestry industry has been allowed to clear fell willy-nilly and leave its waste behind. Slash is the worst of the forestry practice. If the forestry industry was made to chip the slash it would soon find an economic use for it.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

The beautiful beaches that once were some of our best natural assets in this area (Te Tairawhiti) are now wreaked with mountains of slash. This impacts on the wellbeing of the people that live here and impacts on tourism and hospitality.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

Overseas companies with unlimited money are able to outbid farming interests when it comes to buying land. Why should the people of this area have their environment detrimentally affected to satisfy the need for logs and even worse, carbon credits for some polluting industries on the other side of the world. There can be the continuation of forestry but in a more sustainable way and without the pollution of slash.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Carbon credits could be continued sustainably with native planting and don't sell them to the highest bidder. The world has not come together in any meaningful way to address climate change and in the meantime this government is letting our land go to hell.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Mixed use of responsible forestry, horticulture pastoral farming and tourism.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Let local people be the drivers of land use, not bureaucrats in Wellington or the staff of the GDC!

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

I think its about as bad as it could be actually.

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Local leaders from Forestry, horticulture, federated farmers, iwi and the smaller communities on the East Coast with a task force led by the government. The GDC is pretty dysfunctional here in Gisborne and seem to be led by their staff who don't care about anything much north of the outskirts of Gisborne City.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Please don't let this opportunity go by to do something meaningful and clean up the slash problem in this area. We are all suffering here in Tairawhiti and the forestry companies must be compelled to address and clean up all their slash. As well, the beaches in the area must be cleaned up by the same companies. The Gisborne beach clean-up is ongoing but nothing for the ones up the Coast. Get Coastal shipping operating around all the way around the Coast. There needs to be resilience to be able to evacuate people safely with natural disasters on the rise and communities isolated.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:	
No file uploaded	

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

I am happy to have all of my submission published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PU97-J

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-27 18:57:29

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name:

Withheld

2 What is your contact email address?

Email

Withheld

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Tairāwhiti

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, Academic of Subject matter expert

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

I am submitting this based on personal local expertise as a former Forestry Manager and Roading/Harvesting engineering manager, including in my home/Tairawhiti region.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

The nexus for acknowledging issues of land stability and erosion and the then reasonably determined remediation goes back to the start of the 1960's. With exotic aforestatation undertaken in the head-waters of the Mangatu catchment/Tarndale slip, by the former NZ Forest Service. For the purpose of land protection/stabilisation, primarily, on significant areas of Crown land. Given the devastating effects of Cylone Bola in 1988 (Post Forest Service), this lead to large scale Govt subsidised planting of pine on private land, that provided significant potential as a commercially viable tree-crop too.

It is my opinion that that later emphasis on commercial, industry standard, clear-fell harvesting on increasingly larger logging coupes, combined with irrefutable evidence of increased rainfall and intensity over the last few decades particularly (predominantly human induced climate change). Has lead to an unsustainable future for exotic forestry in the Tairawhiti, particularly when factoring in the social and environmental deterioration in under two tree-crop rotations.

I must also add that after the Environmental Court rulings of 3_to four years ago against several Forest Owners, that Judge Dwyer additionally and strongly rebuked Local Govt (GDC) for its poor performance in RMA, Monitoring and Compliance of forestry debris/slash.

I would add that the GDC has a part to play together with Forest Owners in this, the most recent, 2023 outcome too. The reason for this can be attributed, in no small part, to the effective ownership of the Port of Gisborne (major log export Port) by the GDC by way of the Tairawhiti Trust Deed.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

In my experience the exotic forested areas do not lend themselves to "simple reductions" in clearfell coupe size.

Neither the Scandinavian or North American harvest models has applicability. Radiata grow rate and crop rotation is far higher in NZ. Our Tairawhiti soil and underlying geology are also acknowledged among the most erodible or "weak" on earth. East Cape to the Wairarapa.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

The argument advanced by Forest Owner managers and consultants that have recently been expressed in the media about "multiple sources" for the flood debris, Is disingenuous and clearly, not in fact the opinion of all foresters.

large-scale I believe that it is largely commercial forestry harvesting activities, that continue to wreak havoc on Public infrastructure and "down-stream" land owners..

The origin, species and volume of flood debris can easily be quantified by standard forestry stat. sampling method.

Silt aggregating in water courses and floodplain is a significant by-product of any land-cover disturbance, perhaps no more so than large scale clear-fell harvesting activity. Future flood events will undoubtedly be exasperated by increasing silt aggregation of past storm events. Increasing risk to life and property, and accelerating environmental peril.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

The equal consideration of the three principle elements of the RMA; Environmental, Social, Economic is undermined by undue consideration given to the "Economic benefit" of plantation forestry in the Tairawhiti Region, particularly.

The Local Authority responsible for RMA Consent issuing and Compliance who have arguably failed repeatedly over the years, in their statutory responsibilities, as best highlighted more recently by the Environmental Court.

The GDC as a Unitary Authority without the clear "oversight" of a Regional Council which may well have "diluted the intent" of good governance of the RMA (concerns how this might work with the pending repeal of the RMA is a future concern too). Again, the vested interest the GDC has in economic returns of plantation forestry, including the effective ownership of Eastland Port.

The economic downside regardless, is also of increasing concern regarding public roads and infrastructure costs spiralling with these increasing natural disasters.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Forest Owner's own industry environmental standards are proving inadequate for fit-for-purpose stewardship it now appears.

Forest Owners are being "unreasonably impactful" on large geographic, isolated and vulnerable communities.

Forest Owners need to "own this" nuisance.

Slash/debris and silt inundation can only be ameliorated or mitigated at the source.

It therefore becomes a cost to forest owners of doing business.

The NZ post-harvest standard of residuals (slash left on site) was generally acknowledged at about 10%, given more favourable ground conditions and shorter truck lead distances for marginal value log product (pulp).

Tarawhiti is likely the most marginal region for commercial forestry in NZ, (I specialised in Corporate Wood-flow and harvesting management, with significant time in both Tarawhiti and Northland) Tairawhiti particularly, has a significantly higher percentage of low value residuals left in forest.

What, therefore is a practical solution for getting rid of the forest residuals/slash, that is somewhere about cost and carbon neutral?

My whimsical thought to treating with residuals aka potential water-born slash is to bulk bin it on truck to one, or perhaps two or three mobile powerplants (forest green waste fueled, steam turbine electricity generator) located at strategic locations adjacent to appropriate KVA transmission lines and a suitable water source, facilitating feeding KW directly into the power grid.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

An immediate and concerted and managed retreat from the most erosion-prone and vulnerable, 6 and 7 land classes. A sufficient endemic indigenous seed source exits for natural regeneration.

Immediate, identified significant riparian strips, and head-water catchments becomes mandatory for forest owners, post harvest, Forest owners submit their strategic 3-5 years) harvest plans in advance to ensure effective transition. Operational harvesting plans must closely align with strategic planning. When the log market is strong sometimes forest owners take advantage of this opportunity at the expense of (unplanned) "environmental impact"

Where there is an ongoing and increasing threat to rural populations forestry should be retrenched. The associated water catchments can first be seeded

with Manuka brush "overlay" from existing Manuka stands in the locality. in order to encourage rapid stabilisation of head-waters and floodplanes, and to provide a nurse crop for indigenous succession species. With the potential for wood-lot management possible in certain circumstances in the future.

Manuka, Totora and some longer rotation exotic species. Douglas fir was a favoured Radiata alternative of the former NZ Forest Service for example.

Encouragement of arable hill-country, mixed pastoral farming on suitable retired plantation land. Perhaps in concert with proven farm-forestry principles? Agroforestry.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Urgency in auditing current plantation and harvesting practices of all parties that have a role in this deteriorating situation for the Coast and it's communities. Forest owners and their contractors, Port and log export Companies. Local/Regional Government.

A snapshot is required!

To remove all doubt about the predominant "ownership" and responsibility for the debris and it's subsequent impact. That forestry industry standard quantitative site assessments (for debris and perhaps silt too) are undertaken and publicly notified. The cost is borne by the forest owners. This may have a lower practical value now, given that some cleanup has already been undertaken.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

If radiata plantations were to be clear felled and retired at pace. The soil holding capacity of the remaining tree roots is 3-5 years, thereafter erosion and ingress could likely be catastrophic.

Any plantation retreat and alternative tree-crop or pasture establishment would need to be carefully coordinated and subject to clear legislation.

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Holistically, assessment from the bottom up, starting with those persons, Whanau and Roopi directly and repeatedly impacted over recent years and decades.

In example, while I live in Gisborne, my longtime neighbour and friend is spending as much time on the Coast (Uawa) as she can. Their family farm was heavily impacted by Gabrielle (slash), while they still dealt with issues from the almost as significant, 2018 storm event. There are many "working" farms like theirs, that are perhaps barely economically sustainable at the best of times. My neighbour tells me the latest event is different in sentiment. There is huge resentment and anger for forestry companies and the GDC alike.

I have already stated who I think are accountable for this significant and ongoing harm.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

I would hope obviously that given the short timeline of the inquiry, that it is not the potential "quick and dirty" that the media has reported, at least in part.

That Central Government can build on the findings of this inquiry to expedite robust change.

The fundamentals are simple enough, but for successful execution much needs to be accomplished in a shorting time

Please don't let this wither on the vine.

Ka kite ano

Thank you for allowing me to submit.

Withheld

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes, but without publication of Submitter name

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PU98-K

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-27 19:41:57

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Bruce Jefferd

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

Withheld

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Tairāwhiti

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, Rural landowner, Company

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

Severe stress from the damage caused by these cyclones. Depression and a lack of will to attempt the massive cleanup. Stress from the physical damage to houses (flooding) and severe damage to land from silt and log debris. Stress from a big financial loss as a result of the floods and indemnity loss in terms of the huge downgrade in farm or land value.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Previous governments incentivised forestry on the East Coast following Cyclone Bola.

At the time and during the 1990's most people felt that planting the steep and easily erodable hills in Trees was a good solution. However there has been no planning at all around the harvest cycle (Government and Council) Obviously no one bothered to ask or inspect Harvesting of trees in other countries to see what regulations were put in place to help control the downstream effects from Harvesting. Harvesting huge areas of steep erodable land all at once was bound to bring big trouble especially when Big rain events are added into the mix.

In hindsight if all the native Bush had been left on our steep hills we would be looking good right now. Re establishing Native trees on the steep country is a good long term solution but it is easier said than done. (deer, pigs and possums are major pests)

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Blanket harvesting of large areas of forest is a major cause of the slash trouble.

Forestry companies talk about buffer Zones and Riperion planting and debris dams but from my reckoning this is mostly talk. They have been too profit driven to care.

Pastoral farming the very steep land is also a dangerous activity as bare hillsides become easily erodable. Some farms that have good gully planting with Willows and poplars are much more erosion proof.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

The forestry Slash doesn't just leave a mess on flat paddocks and in the rivers and on the beaches it also helps create or exaggerate the flood. It blocks culverts, bridges (in some cases destroys them). Cyclone Gabrielle delivered in most cases about half of the rain compared to Cyclone Bola and yet the flooding on the Uawa Flat land was at a very similar level to Bola. In our case 175 mm of rain in Gabrielle compared to 520 mm in Bola. Slash is not just the mess and destruction it is also a major cause!!

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

Forestry regulation is way too lax. What regulation there is has never been properly monitored and enforced.

The current government has been busy drafting legislation to control waterways for example but a national policy around water will never practically work as every region has different topography and different challenges.

In this region incentives for sheep and beef farmers to retire (fence Off) steep erodable land would be good. The ETS scheme is seriously flawed when it does not currently allow Native Tree areas to be included.

Pastoral farming is very sustainable when done in the right way with good controls and or incentives.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

WE need long term solutions that are sustainable long term. It could be a balance of Forestry(on the not so steep land), Native planting (land is fenced and retired class 7 & 8) On the flat land there is the opportunity for more intensive farming if the flood risks can be mitigated Prohibiting the existance of any slash on any of the hillsides after logging has been completed is one way of reducing the flood risk in big rain events. Over time our rivers and streams and beaches would heal.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Native tree planting needs to be an integral part of the ETS.

Native bush is a long term solution and should be incentivised.

Blocks need to be well fenced.

Overseas companies should not be able to buy forests to use as an offset for carbon Emissions.

Carbon forestry is not a long term solution it is a long term problem!

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Government, Councils and Land owners need to work together to achieve long term solutions.

Industry leaders can be used to lead discussion and provide some balance.

Incentives work better than rules.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

WE hope the consultation carries some weight with Politicians as they often have a we know best attitude.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:	
No file uploaded	

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

N/A

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PU99-M

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-05 15:26:00

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Markus Szillat

2 What is your contact email address?

Email

Withheld

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Tūranganui-a-Kiwa

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

Our personal losses were minimal - only some wind damage to trees and ponding on property. We experienced the widespread loss of power and communications afterwards. We witnessed others in community who suffered much greater losses and also did several days of volunteering for a few affected households and an environmental restoration project.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Not quite clear who is "we" in these questions: NZ/local society at large, private landowners, forestry operators, the government? Since I believe that as a civilisation we are careening towards cataclysm, perhaps this detail will be increasingly irrelevant as the consequences of "our" actions builds. Still, it would be nice to determine who might be compelled to act differently or relieved of much of their agency in forest management altogether, perhaps also eliminating all or much of the financial "profit" that incentivises much destructive behaviour.

In general, I believe the overall reduction in forest cover and in particular the clear-cutting of large sections of forestry and methods used to prepare for new forestry leads to massive loss of topsoil during severe weather events. This is not new and the cape is susceptible to high levels of erosion by nature. But I suppose the changes in land use, first destroying native cover and converting to pasture land and then converting some of the most challenging land on to forestry has resulted in adding massive quantities of slash to all the eroded soil and silt flowing down the hillsides and increased its destructive capacity.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

There are undoubtedly many individual land management decisions overlaid on the intricacies and vagaries of the land itself that all have an impact. From large-scale actors intensively changing the use of hundreds and thousands of hectares, to small-scale local process issues such as how very steep

hillsides are planted in monoculture, harvested all at once, with residual slash is left lying on the steep hillsides.

I believe trying to pin down the destruction of Gabrielle and similar storms on tiny individual actions may be a smokescreen to avoid evaluating the bigger picture. Much like the fossil-fuel industry pushed a narrative that we as individuals need to focus on our "carbon footprint" over which we have very limited individual agency.

Looking at the bigger picture - I believe private land ownership with few limits other than a financial winner-take-all mentality distorts our ability to be good stewards of the natural world. There are too many financial gains that reward those willing to take a short-term, intensive approach and run roughshod over ecosystems. As such operations achieve financial "wins" in our economic system, their gains allow them to overpower and crowd out "losers" who might seek to sustainable, approximately permanent land husbandry methods.

This is even more stark with concentrated foreign ownership by powerful corporations. The destruction wrought by logging companies (which have morphed into conglomerates running everything from luxury resorts to fossil fuel operators to newspapers and media) in places like Sawarak in Malaysia and Papua New Guinea is well documented. Many people in NZ are conscious of and avoid palm-oil from plantations of these same operators that have demolished rainforests and destroyed populations of orangutans and many of their fellow forest dwellers. Of course, those same palm plantations also provide the PKE NZ-farmers feed our "clean" dairy and beef industry. The fact that these conglomerates are also some of the largest operators on the East Cape and elsewhere where they run some of the most extractive business models is both disturbing and largely ignored. Here they face a vastly underresourced compliance team and toothless enforcement, where after previous enormously damaging storms they are convicted and fined trivial amounts that barely figure in the "cost of doing business" - less than 1% of the profit of a few years of operation. NZ, and in particular its poorest, sparsest regions, are essentially a vassal state of local and foreign lords over a precarious (non-)employee base. Pushing furiously to strip the natural resources in the most "efficient" (i.e. fastest, most intense) manner: whole exported logs (NZ is #1 in the world) loaded onto ships to be processed by distant, poor precarious workers, and someday leaving behind a moonscape, destitution, and debt, all cloaked in "best modern practices" and similar business school thinking.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

How large a circle should we draw?

Land use changes over the past 50 years, 150 years, 850 years? Human overpopulation? Our recent evolution to make the burning of fossil energy the ultimate foundation of modern society that has changed from a largely cyclical view with local recycling of resources to a global linear approach where we scour the world for the easiest-to-access resources, ship them enormous distances at great energy cost, apply them widely across nature, where they become waste in landfills, polluted aquifers, and ocean dead-zones - all sacrifices zones for many generations to come. The challenges we face are enormous and ignored at our peril.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

I do not believe our system of enclosure and private land ownership is a workable approach to a long-term sustainable future. At a fundamental level, this means much of our current legislation and market-based worldview is incompatible with the survival of civilization.

I would like to see a massive rethink covering everything from "right to roam" and the idea of commons and permaculture to a more inclusive, place-based decision making process. For example, there is a concept in permaculture that decision making boundaries should align with natural boundaries, in particular watersheds. Does it make sense that upstream operators with somewhat arbitrary boundaries can engage in unsustainable practices with almost no responsibility for the destruction their actions visit upon downstream residents and the larger community that is left to clean up the mess? Similarly - why do we permit massive foreign land ownership with possibly very different set of goals and attitudes and little to no local influence over their land-use decisions? Would it not be more sensible if the community that needs to live with the consequences of these actions and has some interest in the long term survival and flourishing of the same community have a significant input into land-use decisions? And what types of legislative frameworks could assist in the process of affording the community the time, resources and knowledge to take part in such a deliberative process?

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Not really.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

This is a fantastic question - hopefully it receives a fantastic response that could guide our coevolution going forward.

At my most optimistic, utopian moments, I can envision a future where:

Native forests, flora, and accompanying fauna are gradually regenerating all about the east cape, forming a wide-area of nature reserves. We should begin our focus on steep, highly erodible land together with a considered approach towards riparian plantings and protection. We should consider nature based solutions to reduce the silt loads and destruction of future storms which will likely be of increasing magnitude and possibly increasing frequency as well as we head into climate destruction. I would love to see land that is largely open and without extensive fencing and barriers to entry - inviting for exploration and recuperation in nature through an extensive trail network catering to many different abilities.

Other types of land uses will need to be diminished in terms of area and impact but ideally not in terms of our quality of life: we should move towards a more intensive, manually tended cultivation model along the lines of permaculture with an eye towards how we can work with the land so that our descendants can thrive and flourish for many thousands of years to come. This will generally involve more human labour and less mechanised agriculture where we eliminate distant chemical inputs. No more mining phosphates and destroying Pacific atolls or the Western Sahara to spread onto bare NZ fields, to be washed into watersheds and on into the ocean to form hypoxic dead zones. No more widespread application of artificial toxins and a fixation on "efficient", chemically intensive monoculture operations - in reality an extremely inefficient where we burn on the order of 10 calories of fuels to eat 1 calorie of food. This model will die whether we want it to or not.

I envision a future where we work to supply forest and agricultural products of a very high quality that are precious. We should consider renewed restoration of native species and their use in our daily lives - where we make use of forest resources and are mindful of the resource flows back into the forests to ensure all life can continue its dance.

I envision a future where the population is aware that the present situation in the early 21st century is (was) in many ways an unsustainable aberration when viewed over the timespan of many millennia. Where we gracefully curbed our appetites and consumption and (hopefully) gradually reduce our own population numbers. A world where our mental model revolves around natural resources and their flows and management at a level far superior to a subsidiary need to use the fiction of money and finance in guiding our daily, trivial expressions of choice and agency.

I have a vision where human marks on the land are greatly reduced - retreating from areas that will eventually be retaken by rising seas, together with the maintenance and potential hardening of areas that are realistic and of high-value to hold and preserve - together with working and growing our understanding of nature to determine our best estimates of how the land is likely to evolve given the extreme uncertainties of the coming climate catastrophe.

I have a vision of appropriate technology - for example banning the use of toxic materials to preserve wood and looking at alternatives that don't leave a toxic legacy such as acetylation, charring, or use of natural wood tars. Similarly - a world where we encourage relocalisation - where artefacts are manufactured based on locally appropriate industries and technologies and traded along those lines.

I can also imagine a vastly improved and less intensive transport system based on a technology similar to Personal Rapid Transport (PRT) (full disclosure: this is a personal quixotic quest I spent years researching for my graduate degree and would love to return to). This is a much broader challenge, but since we're exploring visions of the cape, there's no inherent reason technology can't start here: How about a vision of roads as narrow ribbons of highly engineered wood and machined steel, supporting extremely low loads relative to our conventional infrastructure, all fully automated and someday capable of door-to-door automated service down along reduced local roading (the "last mile challenge"): where housing is surrounded by green instead of asphalt and parking - and still capable of dealing with the vast majority of transport uses with some adaptations.

A bit more on this dream: Imagine the footings required for a timber based transport infrastructure (something that would make a roller-coaster look like a massive machine) with an axle load of under 5t. Ground disruption could be minimal - on the order of a bike path or a large guard-rail - and the low-elevated structure would mean much of the understory could remain intact with less impact on wildlife combined with an amazing travel experience for passengers. Thinking of local industry – it could still carry loads such as logs perhaps 1 or a few at a time straddling 2 automated vehicles spaced several metres apart and working in tandem. Much of what we move in such large bulk has to do with minimising labour costs and therefore maximising truck loads. A larger fleet of small, automated vehicles can move the same quantity over a much lighter, less disruptive infrastructure.

Well it's nice to dream. The reality looks much darker as in the next question:

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Another impossibly massive question. How to think about and reform our systems. A few generations ago, we were local, generally long-term stable with very limited human-applied inputs from far away and intense recycling of nearly everything including human waste. Thanks to abundant burning of fuels, we've "progressed" to a "modern" approach that largely refuses to consider any natural limits and considers inputs to be inherently substitutable and worth no more than the cost of extraction by burning vast quantities of fossil energy. Where we strip-mine Pacific atolls and once depleted move to the Western Sahara and burn fossil fuels to fix more nitrogen for fertilizers than all the rest of the natural world. We apply these inputs in a one-time flow from mine to ground to plant (possibly through the gut of a ruminant to be excreted) and ultimately converted into waste and run-off to overload aquifers, rivers, and ultimately hypoxic ocean dead zones... We call this the "green revolution" and proclaim our civilization is wholly dependent on it, so any alternative is a heretical fantasy.

Modern forestry is an expression of this system - raze the ground, plant and fertilize monoculture, and bulk harvest and dispose of the remains in the most expedient manner to maximize profit and as far as humanly possible, ignore externalities - at least until they are so obvious that folks are just about ready to pick up pitchforks.

For even a small chance at a viable future, our civilisation will need to massively curtail this approach. We must come to terms with vastly reducing our

per-capita consumption of almost all materials - where the richest have to cut (by far) the most. We should be looking to restore native forests where someday we can again consider selective native logging. Imagine someday (if civilization makes it) harvesting hundreds or perhaps a few thousand giant kauris and greater numbers of rimu, etc. out of a population of many, many millions...

In terms of looking at the various scales of time mentioned in the question:

To maintain a reasonable existence, we will likely need to retain at least some exotic forestry over at least the near and medium term. So a few suggestions on how to proceed:

- 1. Most urgent is an increase in regulation and especially monitoring and enforcement to reduce harms from what is determined to be the most egregious practices at present. Such bodies must be kept arms-length from industry itself. Funding will need to be provided in some manner perhaps export taxes although the collection of potentially large fines would also be of value. Of course, councils and the crown may find themselves in non-compliance which will further complicate things.
- 2. An immediate ban of forest harvesting on highly erodible, steep surfaces until there is a credible long-term management plan. I strongly believe this should seek to transition from harvest foreign exotics to the long-term restoration of a diverse native forest that is simply left in place as a reserve.
- 3. Ban clear-cutting practices and enforce selective logging everywhere possibly phased-in based on local conditions. There are many examples of forests that have been managed successfully for many centuries if not millennia by local populations and are still going strong that should be our planning horizon. Not a century or two of radiata pine followed by a moonscape.
- 4. Determine an appropriate plan for riparian management the "right plant" in the "right place" covering all aspects of watersheds whether public or private and whether forestry or pasture land or horticulture. Goals should be reduction/removal of highly invasive non-native plants combined with appropriate planting that can bind soil, reduce erosion and hopefully reduce the widespread destruction currently experienced during high-intensity rainfall events.
- 5. Even where plantation (or any other) forestry is tolerated, we should not fully harvest the tree much of what forms "slash" should be left as fertilizer. How this is managed should depend on the terrain and local watershed likely it would be mulched wherever it poses a destructive risk in a deluge. It should especially not be burned for biomass itself an insanity, removing nutrients and putting the nitrogen fixed using fossil energy (mostly methane) back into the atmosphere. I'm sure there are many better experts to help guide best practices with a view of how to manage this.

The local benefits of this model are truly miniscule relative to the enormous destruction we are piling onto future generations. Forestry is often held up as an export powerhouse – producing \$4B in gross income to NZ (a significant portion of which is foreign profits) vs the \$6B in profits extracted from NZ by foreign banks. We are in many ways a vassal state, not so different from developing countries we often fret over: where distant owners control locals to direct a precariously employed local workforce to strip-mine our natural resources for export. After all is said and done, we get a few local trinkets and end up further in financial debt – softened up to continue with the extraction until a wasteland remains and the corporations look for greener pastures – apparently until they devour everything. All under a greenwashed veneer of certification bodies and "best practices".

We should urgently consider more democratic forms of stewardship rather than concentrated private ownership - look at historical systems of commons "ownership" - as traditionally practised in NZ or similar systems elsewhere, in many places they are still in use.

7. Lastly at all scales and across time horizons beginning right now into the distant future we must adopt the core principles of sustainability. The primary question must always be: Can this process, as it is currently exercised, be maintained indefinitely – that is without requiring local or external non-renewable inputs and not resulting in the consumption/loss of resources faster than they are naturally replenished? If the answer is no – the likely answer for nearly all modern economic activity - we must develop correction frameworks. These should determine an equitable reform involving phased elimination of non-renewable resources to be substituted with circular inputs that currently form waste streams, or failing this, a hard but gradually timed phase-out of all non-renewable consumption and pollution in a predictable manner.

In the medium term, we should look at downstream industries - we should focus on prizing lumber not treating it as an extractive commodity sold on global markets. Rebuild local industry to process much of the lumber into highest-use products requiring less logging thanks to improved durability and overall lower consumption rates.

For example, we should ban all toxic forms of wood preservation. This is unacceptable when there are non-toxic alternatives. A serious possibility is wood acetylation – it can use local feedstocks that can be produced from other natural processes (primarily acetic acid - i.e. vinegar) to make durable lumber that is nearly indigestible to microbes and therefore most decay such as fungi and insects - and also much more dimensionally stable thanks to greatly reduced water absorption. Other approaches include charring the wood or using natural wood tars. The resulting products remain long-term non-toxic and could be reused, burned, or buried without creating a toxic waste legacy. It's hard to believe we tolerate the use of CCA-treated lumber in agriculture resulting in toxic soils which eventually require remediation due to toxic metal leachates.

In terms of longer horizons, we should focus on the "throughline" – i.e. thinking of where we are due to yesterday's decisions, and how those inputs combined with the outcomes from today's decisions will affect our future - from now to our distant descendants. "Long term" planning – like "net-zero by 2050" tends to be something nice to think about that we don't actually do anything about right now, and hope and pray someone else will "think of something" magical despite widespread ignorance of the basic principles of entropy and thermodynamics in our planning process.

Unfortunately, looking at the longer term of 30-100 years out - I believe it is becoming increasingly clear that globally we are blind and impotent and heading towards an unavoidable cataclysm.

Every decision we are making should consider its consequence in a world of – so far – unmitigated climate disaster. The last time CO2 alone was at its present level the long term quasi-equilibrium state was ~20m higher seas and temperatures 3-4C warmer (more so on land and at the poles). Other

pollutants mean effective CO2e levels are already significantly higher than even this scenario and our current unfounded hope of 1.5C is primarily based on many assumptions of how nature would recover and evolve if we achieve a totally unprecedented, globally coordinated massive phaseout of destructive practices that many powerful players currently thrive under AND simultaneously create an entirely new, global-scale endeavour that seeks to unburn the past several centuries of burning. We hope to chemically bind materials nature took millions of years to sequester in a couple generations at an unfathomable scale. We fantasise about massive machines that will consume far more energy to recapture and sequester pollutants than was liberated by us and our ancestors burning the fuel in the first place. Even things like "enhanced weathering" that sound interesting require mining operations on a scale that vastly exceeds all the mines that have ever operated. Not to mention all such activity has negative economic utility - we are condemning our descendants to toil far into the far distant future to clean-up the disaster our greed and ignorance is visiting visit upon them.

So at a minimum NZ should be planning for such a 20m sea level rise in all important siting decisions - especially long-term infrastructure and hazardous sites. 70m would be even more appropriate as there is currently no indication our global civilisation will change course and we are largely ignorant of any tipping points we may be crossing that will overwhelm our ability to act.

Such a world will be horrific: the displacement and untimely death of large numbers of our fellow inhabitants. A future NZ will not escape despite our sea-moat. An unrecognizable climate everywhere where individual and collective decisions become increasingly reactive and stressed - where our agency becomes impotent. I am not optimistic but there is no useful alternative other than to size up our situation and chart the best available path forward.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

Perhaps not an exact match for this question - but I strongly believe that the financial gaming of nature is a red herring that will, at best, add an extra layer of bureaucratic waste and creaming and yet another extractive stream of resources out of NZ by the financial industry. At worst it will massively misdirect resources and give further legitimacy to our existing ecocidal industrial practices. We - globally, in NZ and on the east cape - are collectively responsible for the wholesale destruction of our own civilization by our uncontrolled greed and blindness to the "externalities" of our burning of fossil energy and its fellow travellers of widespread mining and destructive, unsustainable extraction of natural resources.

So please drop the focus on carbon credits - and for that matter drop the term "net" zero - and all the related bullshit and chart a different path in NZ. We must reforest, we must stop burning fossil energy, we must greatly reduce the impacts of forestry and agriculture and our modern, resource-intensive society. Speak plainly to the population - many people are increasingly fearful - as they well should be - but at least facing the problems head-on and charting a public path forward could at least provide some hope. Adding another layer of financial obfuscation won't be of help. There is zero evidence that all the greenwashing and little buttons you can click on airline websites have had a measurable impact on magically eliminating the many tons of CO2 generated by a single intercontinental flight for just a few dollars. The reality is our burning of resources is continuing to accelerate rather than approach the proclaimed target of a 50% reduction by 2030. We're still developing new fossil energy sites all around the world as well as in NZ while making toothless proclamations.

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

I'd suggest the committee read a few texts on topics such as ecological economics, resource constraints, permaculture, and distributed democracy examples in places like France, Ireland, Iceland or the many local versions in cities throughout the world such as participatory budgeting in Porto Alegre. And, of course, the many traditional concepts finding new expression here in Aotearoa such as the legal personhood of the natural world and its representation in our decision making process – including the example of Te Urewera here in our region. Perhaps the concept of assigning personhood to significant local features such as watersheds could limit the types of injury we allow to be inflicted on them.

Reach out to local groups, Iwi, and start local democracy initiatives – perhaps first in terms of initial model groups that consult and building towards more binding outcomes as we determine what works well. And it can't just all be comfortable, older and/or idle volunteers – meaning it needs to be resourced if we want a broad-base to participate.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

I'm of two minds on this whole process. These are issues I feel deeply about and simultaneously impotent to effect meaningful change.

Despite putting some effort into this response and witnessing and helping with the clean-up around our community, I fear and expect this entire process will be little more than a public relations exercise. One where a few elite "adults in the room" talk, mostly to each other, with outsized deference given a status-quo of powerful private factions and those working for them who are fearful of the impacts any changes may have on their immediate future.

And so, despite the obvious wide-spread destruction resulting in massive infrastructure and physical losses from the recent storms, I fear the final result will be that the status quo, with a bit of window dressing here and there, really is the best we can hope for. Any meaningful attempts at reform are simply not serious and must be denigrated, then dismissed out of hand as it's easier to imagine the end-of-the-world than the end of capitalism.

At the moment the best I hope for is that change will become unavoidable as future disasters that dwarf 2023 occur with increasing frequency. Unfortunately, fascism also becomes increasingly attractive in a stressed society struggling for answers and limited to only bad, reactive decisions as nature eventually trumps all our political posturing and planning ability.

Following are a few articles and a podcast of interest related to the issues brought up in this submission:

First off, our government's proud announcement that (mostly raw-) timber exports are of huge importance to NZ's bottom line - and will hopefully continue their meteoric growth:

https://www.mpi.govt.nz/export/timber-wood-products/timber-wood-products/

Here the UN-FAO indicates NZ is now the #1 global exporter of "roundwood" - all those raw logs with little local value added: https://www.fao.org/3/ca7415en/ca7415en.pdf

So all this destruction to harvest and export mostly raw logs nets NZ about \$4B (a good chunk of which is foreign profits) and our foreign banks extract a further \$6B to inflate our assets and leave us further in debt. Of course there are other export powerhouse sectors with similarly dismal long term prospects that have no apparent solutions in sight:

https://www.theguardian.com/world/2023/mar/25/like-youre-in-a-horror-movie-pollution-leaves-new-zealand-wetlands-irreversibly-damaged

Please refer to the fine work of Mike Joy for many similar takes on water quality problems from intensive grazing.

Regarding foreign ownership:

https://twitter.com/geoff_p_wade/status/1186045805200723968?lang=en

https://www.rnz.co.nz/news/in-depth/400417/green-rush-foreign-forestry-companies-nz-s-biggest-landowners)

Discussing Ernslaw - a company set up by the Malaysian conglomerate Rimbunan Hijau to buy forests when the crown was selling public land back in the 1990s and now the 2nd biggest landowner in NZ and a big player on the cape. After the 2018 floods and destruction they fought in court the longest and offered the most resistance against the investigation and were fined the most - less than 1% of 5y worth of profits so not exactly a serious deterrent:

https://www.stuff.co.nz/national/crime/130693868/forestry-company-to-pay-355000-for-offending-that-led-to-tsunami-of-damage

A podcast interviewing a Papua New Guinea MP discussing the types of logging that are problem in his home country (again - these are the same companies that are active here):

https://www.planetcritical.com/p/the-war-on-nature#details

And a document by Greenpeace about this same operator:

https://www.greenpeace.org/usa/wp-content/uploads/legacy/Global/usa/report/2010/2/the-untouchables-rimbunan-hij.pdf

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes, but without publication of Submitter name

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUE1-R

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-06 17:09:57

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Horticulture New Zealand

2 What is your contact email address?

Email	:		

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Organisation

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Wellington | Te Whanganui-a-Tara

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Industry body

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

Cyclone damage from floods and the river of debris that came along with the water touched every aspect of growers' lives. As HortNZ Chief Executive Nadine Tunley wrote, "Growers are counting the cost of the cyclone, flooding and silt, in terms of lost homes, orchards, vehicles, packhouses, tractors and all the other equipment and technology that goes to make up a modern growing operation." Some growers returned to their land to find orchard trees torn out of the ground and washed away, their homes destroyed, and metres of lifeless silt burying productive soil.

In some orchards, flood waters rose high above the canopy of fruit trees and didn't fully retreat for days, drowning their roots and inflicting long-term damage to plant health. Fruit or vegetables that were touched by floodwaters became unsafe to sell or eat, which meant a massive loss of income for impacted growers. Crops are rarely, if ever, insured due to lack of affordability. Even in those orchards where floodwaters didn't contaminate the fruit, the ground was often too saturated to send workers out to harvest it in time. For those who are able to pick, growers are concerned about the logistics of getting their produce to market, from Gisborne to domestic markets and the ports in Napier and Tauranga for export.

Growers are still shifting silt and piling up debris, whether it's orcharding frames, trees or vines. This is a gruelling and anxious time as fruit growers determine whether the trees and vines that they've invested so much time and money into are still viable and as vegetable growers assess the damage to their soil from lifeless silt. Soils that were buried in sediment became anaerobic (lacking oxygen), killing any plants living there. Serious remediation is required to restore organic matter and oxygen to the earth.

Clean up is mind-bogglingly expensive – one grower estimated that he spent \$12,000-\$15,000 on diggers and labour to move silt just in his first day after the cyclone passed. The Tairāwhiti Horticulture Cyclone Recovery Group estimates costs of \$30,000 - \$40,000 per hectare for deep silt removal, plus tens of thousands more to rebuild and replant. For those who lost fruit trees, it may take many years to get production up and running again between remediating the soil, buying new trees, and waiting for them to reach maturity.

It is an open question where money will come from to rebuild businesses. One grower said that banks will not fund new capital expenditure for those impacted – if an orchardist has lost their infrastructure, radical downsizing is the only option for most. Another grower's opinion was that they won't be able to replant until their business is profitable again given lack of support from the banks – which is quite a task without trees. Getting reimbursed for crop losses is helpful, but one grower estimated that lost crop value only accounts for about 15% of the capital cost to re-establish an orchard.

This barren paddock was once a five hectare apple orchard.

Growers are wondering, do I replant as soon as I can (for some vegetable growers, that might not be for another 18 months) or do I wait for further relief or policy signals about whether growing will be viable? Many growers lease their land and are still making rent payments on lots that were destroyed. One grower said that a landowner who owns 25% of the land he leases was giving him some leeway, but the grower is still on the hook for the other 75%. Some are already walking away from their leases.

Faced with the prospect of rebuilding from the ground up, some growers are wondering whether it's even possible to recover or if they should leave the

industry altogether.

Is this a chance to retire or reduce overheads and simplify operations, particularly given all the current uncertainties in New Zealand and the rest of the world? Especially for older growers, taking a decade or more to return to full production is not an option. Rather than just reimbursing each grower for crop lost, it might make more sense to make additional grants available for those with a business plan to scale up production to make up for those who leave the industry.

Time is short to give growers the support they need, or they may leave the sector altogether, leaving New Zealand short on food supply.

The section below details the crop loss in both Tairāwhiti Gisborne and the Hawke's Bay across multiple fruits and vegetables.

Two people stand on top of a seven metre deep pile of slash on a four hectare orchard. That makes 280,000m3 of material to remove or burn.

Damage to the Pine Valley Orchard which is on the banks of the Nuhaka River, between Gisbone and Wairoa.

Tairāwhiti Gisborne

Farm and orchard gate crop loss inflicted on horticulture by Cyclone Gabrielle is estimated at \$42 million in the region, according to the Tairāwhiti Horticulture Cyclone Recovery Group. This is in addition to the estimated \$80 million of pastoral farming damage.20 In total, 57.6% of crop producing land sustained partial or complete losses based on the Recovery Group's survey of growers, not including LeaderBrand's massive operation in the area.20 Gisborne Crop Losses

Crop Farm Gate Value (NZD)

Seasonal crops (tomatoes, sweetcorn, maize, squash) \$23.469 million

Apples \$6.069 million Kiwifruit \$5.667 million

Grapes \$4.912 million

Citrus \$1.780 million

The kiwifruit industry is looking at the impact in terms of three categories of fruit:

- A will be fine to pick;
- B will need a close assessment this year, and will probably have ongoing plant health issues;
- and C lost crop and structural damage to orchard.

For kiwifruit, 15% (105 ha) of the Tairāwhiti Gisborne crop is estimated to be in categories B and C, as of March 15th. 12% of orchards in the region were impacted.

The damage to the apple industry is yet to be accurately estimated.

In terms of vegetables, 80% of process tomatoes were lost, 35% of squash and 50% of sweetcorn, as of March 15th, 2023. The total yield loss was 26,000 tonnes of produce. Please note these are still the early estimates.

For citrus, the estimated yield loss was 1,760 tonnes.

For up to ten days after the cyclone, Gisborne's water access was severely restricted due to damage to pipelines to the Mangapoike Dams and the Waipaoa Water Treatment Plant. Water is critical for washing and processing fruits and vegetables, and tomatoes in particular – which were at peak harvest time when the cyclone hit – require a lot of water. Cedenco is the biggest processing plant for tomatoes in Tairāwhiti Gisborne and a major local water user. Due to the crisis, they were unable to operate for over three weeks until they were able to put in their own treatment plant and truck water from growers' irrigation systems. In the meantime, two thirds of Gisborne's tomato crop was lost, rotting in flooded paddocks because it couldn't be processed. 400 million tonnes of tomatoes per day were ready for harvest, for 24 days with no water. In total, 9,600 mega tonnes were lost because they couldn't be processed, and another 2,400 mega tonnes were lost due to flooding.

This is the second disaster year in a row due to factory covid lockdowns and a cyclone last year which meant tomato growers lost thirty harvest days in March. After two years of crises in a row, it's difficult to plan ahead. Growers need to order seed in the next few weeks if they want anything to harvest in 2024, but buying that seed is not financially viable with the current damage. Government compensation and loans are the only way to ensure there will be a harvest next year. There are hundreds of jobs at stake between farms and the packhouse at peak season.

Tomato harvest in Gisborne.

Destroyed tomatoes post Cyclone in Gisborne.

Hawke's Bay

Because of the cyclone, the Hawkes Bay apple crop is down by 33%, which is a reduction of 4.3 million TCEs (tray carton equivalents) across the range of varieties grown in the region. Just under half the area planted in apples (3,400 hectares out of 7,300 hectares) have been affected by the cyclone, and just over half the apple growers in the region (80 out of 150) have been affected. NZ Apples and Pears estimates that clean-up costs will vary from \$17,800 per hectare for orchards with flood damage but no silt to \$129,800+ per hectare for those with severe flood damage and over 500mm of silt, assuming that growers are allowed to burn tree waste. The long-term impact on the industry is very hard to estimate, as at this stage, there are so many variables. However, the industry would like to return to its previous growth trajectory.

50% (105 ha) of the Hawkes Bay kiwifruit crop is estimated to be in categories B and C described above, representing an estimated loss of \$18 million in total fruit and service payments (TFSP).

60% of vegetable growers (30 out of 50) were impacted by the cyclone. 72% (5500 of 7600 ha) of vegetable producing land was impacted, and 19% of that land faces a long term impact to soil and production which will likely mean no crop in 2023.23 The estimated farm gate value loss due to the impact on squash, onions, tomatoes, beans, sweetcorn, pumpkins, potatoes, and melons is \$78.2 million, with squash comprising \$49.8 million of that as of March 24, 2023.23 Vegetable growers estimate that clean-up will cost them \$1,000-15,000 per hectare. Of growers surveyed, 23% reported a severe impact from the cyclone which threatens the survival of their business.23 Together, those businesses employ 161 permanent employees and 452 seasonal workers whose employment is now at risk.23

For summerfruit, 246 ha out of 651 total ha and 25 out of 64 growers were affected.

Community Resilience

Growers have been remarkably resilient and community minded. NZ Apples and Pears organised a website to donate machinery and other support to those impacted to help with the clean-up. South Island apple growers even shipped equipment up to cyclone-impacted regions. When Gisborne's water infrastructure was wiped out in the cyclone, keystone vegetable grower LeaderBrand shared water from their private dam with neighbouring businesses. LeaderBrand's generosity, and other farms' bores and irrigation schemes, kept the horticulture sector running at all during this trying period.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Wood Debris from Plantation Forestry

It's no secret that carbon farming and forestry are responsible for the deluge of slash that covered vegetable crops and orchards.

The incentives within the Emissions Trading Scheme (ETS) have led to increased forestry planting, and the averaging method has supported logging of plantation forest. The current ETS forestry settings incentivise replacing farming land with exotic forests without regard to food security or the negative externalities for rural communities.

While plantation forestry has an important role in providing carbon offsets, the economic incentives are being privatised while the economic costs to downstream land and infrastructure are being passed on to tax-payers, ratepayers and users of flat land.

Sediment Loads from Pastoral Hill Country

Vast sediment deposition has resulted from extensive erosion of pastoral hill country. The impact and management of sediment from pastoral hill country is not adequately managed. In evidence developed for the TANK hearing, Catherine Sturgeon analysed the Council's assessment of sediment risk and proposed management approach. She found that council had misattributed bank erosion to activities adjacent to rivers and sought to manage sediment loads though riparian corridors and setbacks. While we are supportive of these measures, analysis of the sediment loads told a different story. The hill-country was overwhelmingly the highest risk activity and had the least priority for management in the proposed plan.

Erosion on pastoral hill country was immense.

Figure 1: Sediment loss priority map, recreated by Jacobs using HBRC web portal data. This figure matches the PC9 sediment yield priority map except for the Poporangi and Omahaki sub-catchments.

An alternate priority map that omits the streambank erosion proportion of the sediment yield (Figure 2). The priorities have been mapped based on quantiles (as without the streambank proportion no sub-catchment gets above the 500 t/km2/yr threshold for 'high priority').

Figure 2: Sediment yield priority map, not including bank erosion and with forest and scrub overlaid, created by Jacobs.

For the high priority sub-catchments in Figure 2 that are largely unforested, landslide processes are the main proportion of total erosion. The percentage of the total sediment load from landslides for each sub-catchment is displayed below:

Sediment Loads in TANK Sub-Catchments
Sub-catchment % total sediment load from landslides
Ahuriri Lagoon tributary 106% of total sediment load is from landslides*
Mangaone 83%
Mangatutu 69%
Ohiwia 97%
Tütaekurī Corridor 82%
Waitio 102%*

* Note these sub-catchments are where deposition occurs leading to > 100%.

These erosion processes would only occur on steeper slopes where certain land uses, such as horticulture, would not occur.

Appendix 9 of the s42a report is a technical memo on the water quality attributes in Schedule 26. Further information from the SedNet model is presented that shows contemporary hillslope erosion compared with pre-human hillslope erosion. The pre-human sediment load excludes net bank erosion; therefore the comparison is only made on hillslope erosion types (such as landslide, earthflow, gully, surficial). SedNet predicts approximately 230% increase in sediment loads from hillslope processes across the TANK catchments post-human settlement. In the Ngaruroro tributaries, the model results show there is a loss of more than 4 times and up to 7 times the amount of sediment from hillslope erosion compared to pre-human times. This indicates that hillslope erosion is significant in the TANK catchments.

Road Infrastructure

Road infrastructure in Gisborne was not prepared for a disaster like Cyclone Gabrielle. Cyclone or not, State Highway 2 – the only direct route north – is plagued by slips and flooding which disrupt the flow of people and fresh food out of Gisborne toward the Bay of Plenty and Auckland. Following the cyclone, flooding, silt and slips in the portion between Te Karaka and Matawai created the greatest disruption. Gisborne needs improved connectivity to other regions in the face of disaster, and that requires massive investment in new road infrastructure and maintaining the existing roads.

Gisborne's roads are at risk from the pastoral and forestry uses on steep hills. Impact on road connectivity must be kept front of mind while evaluating the erosion and water retention issues associated with upstream land uses. A thriving horticulture sector in the region requires strong infrastructure to move large volumes of produce.

Topography

The shape of the land also had a part in why the impacts of flooding were so severe. The Poverty Bay flats drained slowly after the cyclone, leaving growing land saturated and food production at a standstill. That area needs the ability to move more water, faster, but the river doesn't have the capacity to drain the land from such a major rain and flooding event. The other option is retention, or better absorption of water. If we are relying on the land for that absorption, the topography pools that water in growing areas, severely disrupting food production.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Slash Management

There is little doubt that the torrent of slash that buried orchards and vegetable growing land in Gisborne and the Hawke's Bay was attributable to forestry practices that leave organic material on the ground in a push for efficiency. Pine forests were initially planted in response to the erosion caused by land clearance for pastoral farming. The problem is that when those pine forests reach maturity, they are cleared all over again when the lumber is harvested, once again making the land vulnerable to erosion.

One grower shared that their stop banks have worked well for over a century and likely would have last through the cyclone too if not for the slash which blocked the flow of water, causing the river to artificially rise even higher. Yes, the weather was terrible, but there was a man-made component to the degree of destruction.

Here, the edge of a dam popped over the bank before the bridge gave way.

Slash backing up behind a bridge, and because of that blockage, causing a debris flow on the adjacent horticultural land.

As for the source of the silt, the clearance of native bush in favour of bare pastoral hill country is the likely culprit. The lack of substantial vegetation to hold the soil in place creates the conditions for erosion. It is worth questioning whether it is viable to keep hillsides in place with only grass, or whether there needs to be a push for more native trees on those slopes.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Delay in Silt Removal

The volume of silt that needs to be removed is immense. The demand for help from Council to remove silt and site and operate new dump sites has exceeded their capacity to assist.

Growers have attempted to save trees by removing sediment from their orchards, but many are hampered by their inability – or lack of permission – to remove the sediment from their site.

The scale of the removal of sediment, triggers earthworks volumes. The Emergency Legislation provides a pathway for removing sediment without consent. However, there are extensive areas of archaeological sites on land impacted by sediment. The provisions within the Emergency Legislation to require 20 working days of notice, permissions and the requirement on iwi and hapu to provide cultural management plans, is likely to cause significant delay.

There is a lack of knowledge about the quality of the sediment and potential contamination – scientific testing is required. The cost of removing and testing the sediment, as well as rehabilitating the land is significant and largely uninsured. Government relief is yet to be released to enable growers to pay for testing and private contractors to remove silt.

A meaningful, collaborative partnership between Council, the Crown, and land users is required to make sure the burden of cost and management do not fall solely on growers, who are not responsible for the damage and whose work is critical to national food supply.

Flood Protection and Land Drainage

Council needs to refocus its priorities and be clear about its responsibility for catchment hydrology and protection. There has not been a concerted effort to maintain and upgrade stop banks in the region to make them suitable to current climatic conditions. Consistent review and maintenance of flood protection infrastructure has a huge potential to mitigate damage in future storms. According to an op-ed in the Gisborne Herald,

Several landowners on Papatu Road offered the council a \$100,000 interest-free loan last year to help clear the Te Arai River of overgrown willows in the area where it overflowed and caused all the damage to properties, orchards and crops around Manutuke and even over to parts of Patutahi. The offer was declined, but nothing was done.

This lack of action and accountability for risk mitigation must be addressed. Growers themselves know their land and drive through rural roads every day. The Council needs to listen when community members raise infrastructure concerns, because it can be a matter of life or death for a business.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

Flood Management

The legislative framework for managing food risk is complex, with a range of powers across several Acts. Some of these Acts are remnants, with some powers difficult to understand and with inconsistencies. The main acts that are used for managing flood risk are:

- Resource Management Act 1991
- Building Act 2004 (and Building Code 1992)
- Local Government Act 2002
- Land Drainage Act 1908
- Soil Conservation and Rivers Control Act 1941
- Rivers Board Act 1908
- Civil Defence Emergency Management Act 2002
- Water Services Entities Act 2022

The purpose of the 'Flood Management' statutes listed above is to enable a wide range of approaches to managing flood risk. These measures include hazard control measures such as stop banks, channel maintenance, clearance, and dams. The Local Government Act 2002, the Soil Conservation and Rivers Control Act 1941, and the Rivers Board Act 1908 are the primary statutes that permit these works to be carried out. The Land Drainage Act 1908 and localized drainage acts also allow waterlogged land to be drained for urban and food production purposes and contribute to modifying flood events. Various agencies provide information and education about flooding, including scientific and practical advice on minimizing the impact of flood events. Mechanisms like land information memoranda (LIMs) pursuant to the Local Government Official Information and Meetings Act 1987 enable members of the public to access site-specific flooding information from territorial authorities where available. Flood hazard preparedness, response, and recovery measures are primarily authorized under the Civil Defence and Emergency Management Act 2002, which provides the legislative framework for national, regional, and local communities to prepare for and respond to flooding. Flood loss insurance and financial assistance are primarily provided by the Earthquake Commission under the authority of the Earthquake Commission Act 1993, while the government may also offer disaster relief funding to support local communities affected by large-scale flood and other natural disaster events.

The Water Services Entities Act will transfer stormwater management to the new entities. There are some risks with this because stormwater needs to be managed at a catchment level. Horticulture exists in peri-urban areas. There is often a complex set of drainage infrastructure that serves the land, including stormwater and land drainage infrastructure, and not all parts of the stormwater network are "hard infrastructure." Important elements like storage areas are likely to stay with territorial authorities.

HortNZ recommends that greater national direction is provided to ensure a more consistent approach to flood management across the country. This could involve the development of a national policy statement or guidance on flood management under the RMA. Such national direction could provide more clarity and guidance for local authorities to manage flood risk and could help to ensure that a consistent approach is taken to flood hazard assessments, flood risk management plans, and flood protection works. Additionally, we recommend that national direction should take into account the impacts of climate change on flood risk and should provide guidance on how to integrate climate change considerations into flood management planning and decision-making.

The proposed outcomes within the Natural and Built Environment Bill (NBA) includes an outcome relating to climate change and natural hazards. Our expectation is that the new National Planning Framework under the NBA provides an opportunity for national direction for natural hazards including flooding and direction on how highly productive land at the urban fringe will be managed in a coordinated manner across various legislation. Three Waters Reform

In Gisborne, the cyclone decimated the potable water supply, leaving the community in a dismal situation. Those who had local storage were able to help their neighbours and provide for their own drinking water and business needs. In catchments that are not over-allocated, water storage is a way to build resilience into local systems by making sure there is water available for essential activities in times of disruption.

Commonly, horticultural growing areas are in peri-urban catchments. The water that growers rely on to grow crops for domestic food security is frequently shared with urban communities. The freshwater receiving environments in peri-urban catchments are often under pressure from stormwater and non-point source discharges, abstractions and hydrological changes related to drainage.

The Water Services Legislation Bill would direct water services entities towards options that serve urban development in an efficient manner, without adequate consideration of the wider social, cultural and economic impacts, including detrimental health impacts on urban communities due to adverse impacts on domestic food supply.

In our view, values in the second hierarchy of Te Mana o te Wai, such as drinking water, does not equate to an exemption from contributing to the costs of providing for the first hierarchy. This is particularly important in the context of a changing climate where investment in water storage, augmentation and recharge may be required to support freshwater ecosystem health. The investment in infrastructure that supports the health of freshwater and provides for drinking water and irrigation is likely to provide greater benefits than an approach where drinking water is afforded priority to the lowest cost water, without consideration of wider costs and benefits aligned to achieving the regional freshwater vision and regional Te Mana o te Wai objective. Shifting the hard engineering parts of the stormwater network into the water services entities, may improve investments into that part of the system, but creates new risks for the catchment scale approach that is required for flood management.

Freshwater Management

Freshwater is managed under the RMA. Freshwater management is influential in land use patterns and the flexibility to change land use. NPS-FM

In submissions on the Visions and Value setting process, HortNZ sought an integrated approach to freshwater management, where the freshwater vision not only directs instream freshwater outcomes, but also directs freshwater limits.

In our experience, Regional Councils are not taking an integrated management approach to setting visions, values, outcomes and limits under the NPS-FM. Councils are focused on instream values but not on considering how the principles of "Manaakitanga" and "Care and Respect" should be applied to provide for the health of the nation when determining outcomes and limits.

Te Mana o te Wai

Te Mana o te Wai establishes a hierarchy of obligations. The first priority is the health and wellbeing of water bodies and freshwater ecosystems. The six principles of Te Mana o te Wai provide guidance on who makes resource management decisions and which matters are to be considered. The second priority obligation under the Te Mana o te Wai framework is the health needs of people (such as drinking water).

Food, and in particular vegetables and fruit, are essential human health needs.

HortNZ seeks that the production of vegetables and fruit for domestic supply are recognised within the second priority obligation of the Te Mana o te Wai hierarchy.

Providing for the health of the Nation under Te Mana o te Wai

HortNZ seeks that the production of vegetables and fruit for domestic supply are recognised within the second priority obligation of the Te Mana o te Wai hierarchy.

The recent high court decision relating to the Specified Vegetable Growing Area Policy in the NPS-FM 2020 notes "Continuity of supply in fresh vegetables is important for national food security and human health".

The Te Mana of the Wai principles most relevant to providing for the health needs of people are Manaakitanga, and Care and Respect. The principle of Manaakitanga incudes 'generosity and care for freshwater and for others'. The principle of Care and Respect includes 'care for freshwater in providing for the health of the nation'

The term 'nation' within the care and respect principle indicates freshwater decisions, need to consider both the local and national scale health benefits that are achieved through catchment activities, and 'providing' for the discharges and allocations that support the health of the nation.

New Zealand is geographically isolated. We cannot import most of the fresh fruit and vegetables our people need to eat, because most fruits and vegetables are too perishable to be efficiently transported to New Zealand.

New Zealand's national food system relies on reciprocity between regions, and a responsible approach to the management of natural resources to provide for the health of the nation.

Trade, manaakitanga and reciprocity underpinned the traditional approach to trading of goods. Horticultural production has had a long history of having certain crops and varietals being produced in some areas and traded to other areas.

The principles of Manaakitanga and Care and Respect express that care for freshwater is part of how the health of the nation is provided for. However, the application of this principle is not limited to human health associated with in-stream freshwater values such as swimming and collecting mahinga kai from within waterbodies.

Under clause 3.2.2.c.ii of the NPS-FM, Councils must apply the hierarchy of obligations to the National Objectives Framework, this includes applying the hierarchy of obligations to limit setting.

Enabling communities to provide for their social, economic, and cultural wellbeing in a manner consistent with the NPS-FM, requires that second and third priority obligation activities are differentiated, and that the concept of health under the second obligation includes the health of the nation. Recognising the importance of the production of fruit and vegetables for domestic supply within the second priority obligation of Te Mana o te Wai, doesn't negate the need for fruit vegetable growers to manage their environmental effects through good management practices and to operate within the freshwater limits of the catchments they are located within.

The value of domestic food supply in resource allocation decision making, has been recognised within a series of policy instruments including: NPS-FM specified vegetable growing areas; Waikato PC1 Policy 3; Horizons PC2 Policy 14-6; Canterbury PC7 section 42A reply, Policy 4.36A.

Long Term Visions and Values

The people of NZ will rely on the Vision and Values in the Gisborne and Hawkes Bay Freshwater Plan, when they apply the principles of Manaakitanga, and Care and Respect to make sufficient provision to produce enough fruit and vegetables to provide the reliable supply fresh fruit and vegetables to the rest of NZ, and in particular regions such as Otago, Southland, West Coast and Wellington that have less favourable climates for year-around growing and are far from self-sufficient in producing healthy food for their populations.

It is inherent that the NPS-FM 2020 long-term visions focus on freshwater, however, consider that this should not be interpreted too narrowly. Long-term visions must include the whole of freshwater considerations. "Freshwater related" by its nature gives a broad interpretation.

The clause relating to long-term visions in the NPSFM 2020 (clause 3.3) speaks to long-term wishes for waterbodies and freshwater ecosystems in the region and that long-term visions must express what communities and tangata whenua want the Freshwater Management Unit (FMU) to be like in the future. An FMU means 'all or any part of a water body or water bodies, and their related catchments, ...'.

The NPSFM 2020 seeks integrated management, for example:

Policy 3 states: 'Freshwater is managed in an integrated way that considers the effects of the use and development of land on a whole-of-catchment basis, including the effects on receiving environments'.

Clause 3.2 Te Mana o te Wai,

... (2) Every regional council must give effect to Te Mana o te Wai, and in doing so must: ... (e) adopt an integrated approach, ki uta ki tai, to the management of freshwater (see clause 3.5).

Clause 3.5 specifically addresses integrated management

In our view, Te Mana o te Wai is about the whole freshwater system, which is also a reflection of land use that have an inherent relationship to the health of waterbodies. We think that long-term visions should reflect integrated management.

Te Mana o te Wai is about restoring and preserving the balance between the water, the wider environment, and the community. HortNZ consider that this requires as part of the conversation, consideration of other important values as part of that balancing act.

In our view, the specified vegetable growing area (SVGA) provisions in the NPS-FM 2020 are a specific acknowledgment of the need to balance different values, while still improving freshwater. The SVGA provide a way of doing so in catchments with specific freshwater challenges. In our view, the same priniciple applies elsewhere but without the ability to set target attribute states below national bottom lines.

To quote the Ministry for the Environment's factsheets and website:

"The hierarchy does not mean, however, that in every case the water needs to be restored to a pristine or prehuman contact state before the other needs in the hierarchy can be addressed."

"Making this the first priority in freshwater management does not mean that councils will ignore the health needs (or other needs) of people."

To an extent, the other Te Mana o te Wai priorities are somewhat reflected in the proposed long-term vision statements (e.g. recognition that land and water resources underpin the economic prosperity, national contribution of the Tongariro hydro-electric scheme). However, we think it is necessary to include the values of domestic food supply and food security explicitly as part of the long-term visions.

HortNZ consider that food production for domestic food supply (and food security) is a critical part for providing an essential human health need, and accordingly that it fits within the second hierarchy priority. We note that the High Court (in the Judicial Review decision) held that food security and Te Mana o te Wai are not inconsistent nor unachievable, but that the council must undertake this balancing act.

There is also a broader value related to the economic and social value of growing as part of the communities which they are part of (for all food production – whether it serves only the domestic market, or also export markets); this aspect fits within the third hierarchy priority.

The third hierarchy of Te Mana o te Wai is the ability of people and communities to provide for their social, economic, and cultural well-being, now and in the future.

Except for food produced for the domestic market, most food production and primary production more generally is managed within the third priority obligation of Te Mana o te Wai.

Achieving these freshwater visions requires a policy framework that recognises and supports food production. This framework includes freshwater limits, but other non-freshwater policy settings have a considerable impact on food production.

Long-term visions are ultimately linked to environmental outcomes and limits, and therefore need to respond to values in water bodies and values associated with the use of water (assimilative capacity of freshwater to support abstractions and discharges) in catchments – in a manner consistent with Te Mana o te Wai.

Regional Plans

GISBORNE UNITARY PLAN

Land use in Gisborne is constrained by the lack of water. Any irrigation-based business, like kiwifruit or vegetable growing, has to go on a waiting list of at least five years dictated by water access. Despite horticulture's low risk of erosion, those activities are disincentivised by the resource allocation process. One solution proposed to alleviate the region's water shortfall is managed aquifer recharge of the Makauri aquifer. After a decade of favourable investigative work, this project remains stalled by uncertainty about the regulation of freshwater and the layers of bureaucracy to be overcome to 'get it done'. Not only would this improve the availability of water for community and irrigation use, it would play and important role in the regional climate

resilience, including reducing the risk of groundwater salinisation due to sea level rise.

Land Management

NES PLANTATION FORESTRY

The National Environmental Standards for Plantation Forestry (NES) have provided regulatory certainty for foresters to enable them to harvest forest provided environmental standards are met.

It is apparent from the vast volumes of slash that were discharged from plantation forestry land, that the NES is not effective at managing the adverse effects associated with this activity.

It is important to acknowledge that plantation forestry often occupiers steep and erosion prone land, that under pasture would also be very erosion prone and result in downstream effects.

The review of the NES may be able to strengthen the requirements and oversight for the management of risks from plantation forestry. If foresters were required to meet the costs of managing their environmental effects, this would reduce the attractiveness of this land use resulting in reduced offset, but that would not reduce the risks associated with this land use.

National Policy Statement for Highly Productive Land

Highly productive land is a finite and intergenerational asset that is under threat in New Zealand, most significantly due to urban development. 'Our Land 2021' states that the area of highly productive land that was unavailable for horticulture because it had a house on it increased by 54% from 2002 to 2019.

The importance of highly productive land and the need to manage this natural resource strategically were clearly articulated in consultation on the NPS-HPL. Submitters wrote about the lack of clarity under the RMA, which means highly productive land is given inadequate consideration by local government:

"The value of this land for primary production is often given inadequate consideration, with more weight generally given to other matters and priorities. This absence of considered decision-making is resulting in uncoordinated urban expansion over, and fragmentation of, highly productive land when less productive land may be available and better suited for urban use. This is preventing the use of this finite resource by future generations... National direction on highly productive land could provide councils with a clearer framework for managing this resource and assessing trade-offs between competing land uses ..."

Highly productive land needs to be protected from urban and lifestyle sprawl and enabled for primary production, so this land's productive potential is retained for future generations. Highly productive land is particularly valuable for supporting domestic food production and horticultural and arable crops that support New Zealand's transition to a low emissions economy.

Natural and Built Environment Act

OUTCOMES

The Bill's outcomes drive planning direction throughout the rest of the Bill. In the HortNZ submission on the NBA, we asked for an amendment of the outcome for urban and rural areas to provide for food production and supply for New Zealand. The Select Committee recommended this change in the first report, although it did not carry through to the next draft of the Bill.

We also suggested an amendment to the highly productive land environmental outcome to mirror the NPS-HPL by protecting highly productive land for primary production, rather than just ensuring its availability. This change seeks to protect land for "primary production," not "land-based primary production" to ensure that packhouses, glasshouses, or other supporting infrastructure for horticulture can sit adjacent to similar activities to reduce transportation required for product movement.

NATIONAL PLANNING FRAMEWORK

HortNZ supports the National Planning Framework (NPF) as a means of providing integrated national direction. We support the proposed timeline from the NPF in terms of providing national limits, targets and allocation principles, to Regional Spatial Strategies and then NBE plans.

We consider that this framework should and will support allocation within management units and result in a consenting framework that provides some certainty for existing uses, while allowing re-allocation of natural resources over time to stay within use limits, meet limit states or target states and achieve outcomes.

In our submission, HortNZ asked that national food production and supply are included as matters the National Planning Framework (NPF) must address. The domestic food system is nationally significant, requires cross-regional cooperation, and is essential to human health and well-being. As we've seen with the cyclone, national food planning is critical to keep grocery store shelves stocked and healthy food available at affordable prices for New Zealanders.

Spatial Planning Act

The Spatial Planning Act (SPA) will direct land-use across the country. In HortNZ's submission on the SPA, we asked that highly productive land is added to the key matters included in Regional Spatial Strategies (RSS) to integrate soil resource management with other regional planning. In the cyclone, we saw some of our most fertile soils decimated by silt, so it is all the more important to protect highly productive land elsewhere in the country. We also called for mitigation and adaptation measures to be mapped individually in the RSS given that these are two difference climate change response strategies. Land use conversion to horticulture might be mapped as a mitigation measure given our industry's lower emissions than other rural uses, which shifting residential zoning away from flood-prone areas would be an adaptation measure.

HortNZ seeks for highly productive land to be a key matter included in regional spatial strategies. Regional planning councils will already be required to map highly productive land under the NPS-HPL, and this mapping should be used in an integrated management approach with other mapping for planning purposes, such as that in the regional spatial strategies. Productive land most suitable for horticulture often sits in peri-urban areas that may not fit cleanly into urban or rural categories. Protecting that land from inappropriate use requires considering highly productive land directly, instead of just areas to be reserved for urban or rural use.

With the Bill's current emphasis on infrastructure, there is cause for concern that planners may prioritise urban expansion around existing transit corridors without regard to soil, climate, topography, or hydrology that may make those areas more suitable for other land-uses. Considering highly productive land is part of a more holistic planning approach.

Climate Change Response Act

The RMA Amendment Act 2020 includes the requirement to have regard to the Emissions Reduction Plan and the National Adaptation Plan when making and amending regional policy statements, regional plans and district plans.

The Emissions Trading Scheme and the system for pricing agricultural emissions, that will come into effect in 2025, provide a market system for disincentivising higher emissions activities.

Analysis to support He Waka Eke Noa has shown there is a strong link between achieving freshwater outcomes and reducing agricultural emissions. The

link between freshwater and climate requires an integrated approach to freshwater and climate policy.

EMISSIONS REDUCTION PLAN

The Emissions Reduction Plan includes a key action to transition to lower emissions land uses and practice.

Supporting land use diversification to lower emissions land uses such as horticulture is critical to New Zealand achieving our 2050 emissions reduction targets within the Climate Change Response Act.

The opportunity horticultural expansion provides for reducing emissions was canvased in the Climate Change Commissions advice to Government. This advice assumed conversion of 2,000 ha to horticulture annually between 2025 and 2035 (and noted that land use change would ne [answer truncated to 25000 characters]

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

and return to native forest.

Strategic Land Use Planning for a Resilient Future

Horticulture presents an opportunity for New Zealand to build prosperity from primary production in a way that is within environmental limits.

Our climate change mitigation and adaptation policies require strategic planning, so we actively invest in adaptation that supports a low-emission resilient future.

Our 2050 net-zero greenhouse gas emissions targets require us to meet net zero in 2050 and every year after that. Sequestration from plantation forestry is a necessary short-term stopgap. The current policy settings risk locking in emissions from pastoral farming and locking in our dependency on offset from plantation forestry.

Cyclone Gabrielle has highlighted the vulnerability of horticultural land on floodplains to the large climatic events predicted to become more frequent with a changing climate. What was very apparent was the loss of vast quantities of soil from pastoral hill country and the loss of vast quantities of slash from plantation forestry. The adverse effect of these hill country land use choices on downstream highly productive land has been immense.

There are low-lying lands and active flood channels that we should retreat from and return to wetlands. There is hill country that we should retreat from

We should not be retreating from or diminishing the productivity of highly productive land. New Zealand's highly productive alluvial terraces are an intergenerational asset that have taken thousands of years to develop. This land is the most suitable for low emissions, high-value primary production. The NPS-HPL recognises this land should be protected for land-based primary production. This should include protection from urban sprawl, protection from sediment deposition through upstream catchment management, and flood protection.

The NPS-HPL supports the use of the most productive land in NZ to be used for plantation forestry. When we consider the risks of using hill country for plantation forestry, and the value of carbon forestry, there is an emerging risk that we will see more LUC I, II and III land go into plantation forestry. To manage this risk, we consider it important that the NPS-HPL and the policy direction in the National Planning Framework is explicit in prioritising the use of NPS-HPL for low emissions food production.

STRATEGIC LAND USE PLANNING OUTCOMES SOUGHT:

- Reaffirming our commitment to reducing our greenhouse gas emissions to avoid the type of devastation we have seen;
- · Make explicit policy provision that recognises the importance of food production and supply to support the health of New Zealanders;
- Protect highly productive land for primary production for future generations;
- Support the development and adoption of new technologies as we transition to lower emissions food production;
- Ensure everyone pays a fair share for their greenhouse gas emissions and that those who have chosen to leave larger parts of their farms in sequestration-eligible species are rewarded;
- And support those who are willing to reshape our landscape to avoid the erosion and sediment-related problems seen in Tairawhiti and Hawkes Bay. National Food Strategy

Since Cyclone Gabrielle, consumers around the country have felt in their wallets and seen on the sparse supermarket shelves what happens when a weather event slams the domestic food supply. With these extreme weather events getting more common with climate change, our land use planning must make plans and back up plans to preserve our country's fruit and vegetable baskets. Resilience means that government must enable horticulture in multiple growing regions. If a weather event knocks out one area for a while, there should be redundancies in supply from other regions to continue feeding our people.

This disaster has been indescribably difficult for our sector, and the unsettling flipside is that it also presents the government with a policy window to refocus on the importance of food supply. The government needs to take advantage of that political moment and national awareness of the vulnerability of our domestic fruit and vegetable production to make bold changes to the way we think about food.

FOOD STRATEGY OUTCOMES SOUGHT

- To develop a National Food Strategy, that includes consideration of the importance of New Zealand in supporting food security in the Pacific;
- Specifically recognise the importance of food security in supporting human health in the NBA;
- Specifically recognise the importance of highly productive land for food production in the NBA;
- Ensure the National Planning Framework under the NBA promotes Te Oranga o te Taiao in a way that enables the benefits of strategically important outcomes to be balanced against localised effects;
- In the NPS-HPL, specifically prioritise and support the use of HPL for low emissions food production;
- In the NPS-HPL, specifically recognise that the productive capacity of HPL is measured in its social, cultural and economic contribution;
- Develop a National Environmental Standard for commercial vegetable growing, to provide a longer-term planning certainty than provided for by the NPS-FM SVGA.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Long term catchment management is necessary and must specifically model silt flows and other whether other debris may wash up in flooding events. With this information available, planners can make decisions about land use to mitigate those impacts.

In Gisborne and the Hawke's Bay in particular, an ideal future would look like reliable infrastructure with multiple roads in and out of region, creating redundancy in case of disaster.

The most erosion-prone hill country will be covered with native bush to hold the soils in while supporting biodiversity and emissions reduction.

A thriving horticulture industry in Gisborne would have consistent access to water and confidence that access will continue for the long term. Soils would be remediated to their highest productive capacity and protected from urban encroachment.

Flood protection would be designed to protect human health – that includes housing, lifeline infrastructure and domestic food supply are the top priorities.

We accept that with a changing climate, some land will require managed retreat – we expect this to include retreat from pastoral and plantation forestry and restoration of native bush, retreat from very low-lying land and restoration of wetlands.

When times of natural disaster strike, other regions of New Zealand are still producing enough fruits and veggies to feed the country because horticulture is thriving in multiple growing regions. One grower said that though they lost all of their orcharding land in the Esk Valley, they don't intend to replant there due to future flooding risk. They would rather leave the silt where it is as a natural buffer for future floods and move their orchard elsewhere. That is a business decision that won't work for all growers, but other regions need to have policy settings that allow for horticulture for strategic relocation to work.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Immediately: Soil Remediation and Replacing Crops

A huge amount of work is needed to regenerate the soil until it is useable for cropping. Immediately and in the short term, some orchardists may need to change land use to short-term cover cropping to remediate the soils. Scientific research shows that grass cover crops, arables (like wheat or maize), or process crops can increase organic matter, prevent wind-based erosion, and reduce compaction in soil.,, There is limited potential for growers to recover some income by selling these commodity crops or providing animal feed.

One grower who lost 90% of his apple harvest in Cyclone Gabrielle told RNZ that he is planning to plant annual seed crops in the years it takes to get back to higher value orcharding. He estimates it will take 4 years to return to apple production after spending hundreds of thousands of dollars pulling out damaged trees and planting new ones. The trees then need time to reach fruit-bearing maturity.

Immediately and in the short term, we need water solutions to allow people to irrigate and process their harvests.

Short Term: Building Science Capability

In the short to medium term, New Zealand needs to build the science capacity to support the horticulture industry to recover and thrive. After weather events like the cyclone, growers need the evidence base to identify alternative crops that can work in degraded soil or grow in changing weather conditions. In the current science system, industry organisations have to pay Crown Research Institutes (CRIs) or consultants vast amounts for crop research due to the minimal horticulture research happening in universities. For smaller sectors like vegetables, this is simply not viable due to economies of scale. One solution to the lack of coordination between industry need and science delivered are innovation hubs like the Pukekohe Vegetable Centre of Excellence currently in development, which will bring extension services, university research and teaching, and workforce development all under the same facility. Projects like this one are starting points to redirect science where it's needed, but they require government co-investment to launch.

Medium Term: Return to Orcharding

In the medium to long term, those operations that were able to remediate their soil health will be able to return to perennial orcharding if the market and regulatory conditions exist that foster enough confidence to make the long-term investment in trees. Replanting will not happen immediately – tree and post availability will both have an impact on the timeline to recovery. NZ Apples and Pears estimate that it will take at least three years to replant all 1,600 ha of damaged or destroyed orchards in the Hawkes Bay. Nursery operators who have been growing trees for 50 years said that anyone ready to order trees now wouldn't get them until 2025, and in a couple of weeks, a new order would be looking at 2026. With some nurseries impacted by the cyclones as well, supply will be even lower. Growers have estimated up to seven to ten years for a return to full operations.

Long Term: Water Solutions

In the long term, large reservoirs are a potential solution to control the release of water and sediment/slash discharged into waterways.

Far Future: Thriving Horticulture

In the far future, Cyclone Gabrielle could be remembered as a turning point that pushed people to recognise the importance of investing in lower-erosion, lower-emissions land uses like horticulture. In 30+ years, Gisborne and the Hawke's Bay will once again be major fruit and vegetable baskets for the country, helping feed New Zealanders and the world.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

Protecting highly productive land via the NPS-HPL is even more important across the country as we rehabilitate soils that were destroyed by silt. That productive capacity must be picked up elsewhere as the East Coast recovers.

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

In our view, it is critical that growers are included in conversations about solutions. Their work feeds New Zealand while providing considerable export value. Industry representative bodies like Horticulture NZ, product groups (NZAPI, NZKGI, Vegetables NZ, etc), and district associations (Gisborne Produce Growers Assn Inc, Hawkes Bay Fruitgrowers Association, etc) should be included in working groups and consulted on relevant policy. It is especially pertinent to include the Tairāwhiti Horticulture Cyclone Recovery Group, which is comprised of relevant stakeholders already.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

It is unclear why all of the Hawke's Bay was not included in the inquiry. The questions could have been better defined and more specific, especially if the intent of the inquiry was to focus on the specific impact of forestry slash.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

23.04.06_HortNZ FINAL Submission on Ministerial Inquiry Land Use.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUE5-V

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-06 22:56:41

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Mark Fletcher

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:		
I		

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Wellington | Te Whanganui-a-Tara

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, Rural landowner, Company

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

I now live in Wellington but grew up in Tūranganui-a-Kiwa Gisborne and Te Tairāwhiti. Much of my family still live there and were significantly affected by the recent cyclones Hale and Gabrielle.

The devastation in Hawkes Bay, Wairoa, Tūranganui-a-kiwa and Te Tairāwhiti has been extraordinary with many heartbreaking stories recounted. Experiencing Cyclone Bola as a teen in 1988 and witnessing these recent cyclones, the striking difference for me is the amount of damage inflicted by the forestry slash. Anything that stood in the rising water's path was punished by the floating debris – roads, bridges, homes/buildings, crops, vineyards and orchards and beaches.

The devastation caused by cyclone Hale was difficult to watch, not only the environmental damage and damage to property and infrastructure, but also the human tragedy such as the young boy killed by the logs in the surf at Waikanae beach, predominantly caused by forestry slash.

Cyclone Gabrielle was on another level, with more tragic stories of people losing loved ones and livelihoods. After hearing about my relatives up the coast being hit hard, I visited them soon after. As well as the huge economic impact, the cyclone has come at a cost to their mental health and wellbeing. It is going to take a long time to recover.

On my visit I also witnessed the impact the floodwaters have had on the crops, orchards and vineyards around the Poverty Bay flats as well as the damage to houses and social infrastructure along the Waimata River – the Gisborne Rowing Club for instance suffering hundreds of thousands of dollars damage to their boats and equipment. The waters rising too fast to shift equipment to higher ground. The damage has been catastrophic.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

FORESTRY SLASH AND SILT

Both have huge impacts on ecosystems, habitats, physical infrastructure, property, and livelihoods. The silt can severly damage marine ecosystems and heavily impact property and livelihoods, but it could be argued that the forestry slash does this and more. As many as 100 bridges were destroyed in

Cyclone Gabrielle, whereas in Bola, apart from the Wairoa River bridge, there were very few others. Damages to homes, property, beaches, and the loss of life can be directly attributed to the forestry debris. There have also been images shared of huge amounts of dead crayfish and paua washed up, littered amongst the slash on East Coast beaches, thought to be killed by the silt and sediment infiltrating their marine habitats.

The slash washing up onto East Coast beaches has become a regular occurrence. Annually more forestry debris litters the coastline. It is only when public outcry is heightened that the multinational forestry companies causing the problem do anything about it. And even then, attention is only paid to those beaches in and around Tūranganui-a-Kiwa Gisborne.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Yes, the inadequacies of single purpose forestry are clear. Economically driven forestry practices have caused a huge amount of harm and damage. Prunings and thinings are left on the land to rot. Thinned forests include trees susceptible to winds, that then blow over in storms. At harvesting these are all added to the slash (forestry offcuts/residue) which is collectively swept away into streams and rivers during any significant rainfall. Blanket uses applied to our landscapes have inherent problems as the topography, soil stability and waterways are not considered. This results in problems such as mid-slope collapse on bare land and young pine plantations and a lack of stream protection/ buffer zones – the need to fence off waterways only becoming more commonplace and accepted in recent years.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

The risk of severe weather has become more heightened due to climate change. However, it is inappropriate land use and the hazard of forestry slash caused by poor forestry practice that is the problem. This is a significant long-term issue. Climate change is not the cause of the chaos that we have vividly witnessed in the recent floods, but more a trigger. The hazard is there plain to see and the risks are becoming greater. Water alone does not destroy bridges.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

There are many regulatory loopholes and factors that contribute to the current situation that we find ourselves in. However, a big influence is the international forestry companies and the flawed emissions trading scheme (ETS). Through industry lobbying and despite protestations from Forest and Bird and other groups, pine plantations are being included in the 'Permanent Forest' category of the ETS – allowing forestry companies to earn money off leaving pine trees in the ground (see Anne Salmond's article, Greenwashing and the Forestry Industry in NZ) with no incentive to harvest.

UN recognising that the global industrial forestry supply chain emits twice as much carbon as it sequesters. The fact that the ETS is given huge financial privilege to pine plantations over native forests is inconceivable.

Climate change policies are incentivising the planting of pines for carbon-farming, without any ultimate management plan or vision to create a valuable long-term multi-purpose forest asset.

Another contributing factor is that FSC-certification is audited by the forestry companies themselves. There is a lack of independent auditing and enforcement/monitoring.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Single use/purpose approaches to land use and planning are still so prevalent, whereas a whole of catchment design approach is needed.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

- Land use that is sustainable and not solely economic focused, extractive and monetised.
- Streams and rivers that are cloaked in native vegetation, providing healthy ecosystems for biodiversity and clean water to swim in.
- Healthly, thriving East Coast communities that have central and local government investment beyond the conurbations, including for infrastructure and amenities, such as the restoration of the Tokomaru Bay Wharf, that will attract tourism and investment into the local areas. Communities that are engaged with activities on the land and look after its wellbeing.
- A landscape that is rich and varied, responding to the topography, soil types and aspect. A tapestry of different land uses that looks after the health of the soil and waterways.
- 8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

I tautoko Dame Anne Salmond's recommendations in her recent article 'Greenwashing and the forestry industry in NZ' which included:

- Banning clear-felling on highly erodible land and around waterways
- Reserving the 'permanent forest' category in the ETS for native forests, exclude pine plantations, and make it financially viable for landowners to plant and regenerate native forests
- Requiring lobbyists to register and their activities made transparent
- · Banning politicians who take campaign donations from industry interests from having portfolios in those areas.

Other efforts/elements could include:

Spatial Design Approach:

- A 'design approach' to land use is needed rather than a traditional 'planning' approach which allocates exclusive use to an area. Design-led solutions that are more sophisticated, locally integrated, appropriate and site-specific design; and decision-making regarding land-use, with regulatory frameworks to facilitate this.
- Respond to a context with a nature-culture relationship a local approach.
- Comprehensive mapped information as the basis for resource management. Mapped, whole landscapes that capture the biophysical, associative, and perceptual contexts.
- A catchment-based approach which is driven by mapped resources and not abstract policies. Taking a broad and inclusive view of context. Land-use practice that fulfills multiple functions:
- Sustainable environmental, social, cultural and economic benefits for our regions.
- Integrated land management and catchment management programmes/initiatives
- $\bullet \ \, \text{Appropriately sophisticated, site-responsive design approaches to land-use which address difficult soils and topography. } \\$

Forestry Practice Reforms:

• Better forestry practice that includes mixed-species, uneven-aged and sustainably managed plantations that is not clear-felled with harvest volumes that don't exceed annual growth increments.

Better regulation and enforcement of existing and future land use policies:

- · Including enforcement of riparian esplanades (buffer zones) of permanent, regenerative native bush to streams and rivers.
- Our politicians need to serve their local communities not the large forestry corporations.
- Environmental protections for soil and water which are regulated and enforced.

Revisions to the Emissions Trading Scheme:

• An Emissions Trading Scheme that doesn't incentivise mono-culture plantations permanent native forests.

Positive RMA Reforms:

In their submission on the Natural and Built Environment Bill (1st February 2022), the NZILA supports an outcomes-based approach to resource management which promotes positive environmental outcomes alongside supporting the well-being of present and future generations. Their submission provides support for the resource management reforms and includes support for the following directions:

- a. the establishment of an outcomes approach to planning that seeks to reconcile human needs in harmony with the natural environment;
- b. the integration of Te Ao Mallori, including recognising and upholding te Oranga o te Taiao;
- c. the recognition and making provision for the fundamental relationships between communities and place that contribute to the identities and well-being of present and future generations;
- d. maintaining protection of and, where degraded, restoration of natural character of the coastal environment, rivers, lakes and their margins as key aspects of environment;
- e. maintaining protection of outstanding natural landscapes and outstanding natural features, the values and characteristics of which are identified across relevant landscape dimensions at national, regional and local scales; and

f. ensuring Spatial Plans engage with and address landscape characteristics and values as part of supporting appropriate development, use or protection.

Urgent Action:

There is an urgency required to mitigate and adapt to increasing impacts of climate change.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

A wholescale swing from one land use to another, like we saw post-cyclone Bola with the shift from beef and sheep farming to forestry. Forestry in itself is not the problem, it is the poor forestry practice (monoculture, single-age plantations, clear felling, etc.), lack of regulation and policing of policies, and the commercial incentives (ETS) that are causing the damage to the environment and communities.

The design-led approach promotes looking at the whole catchment and the type of land within it. There is a place for forestry but just not the monoculture type of forestry that dominates our whenua.

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

- Tuia Pito Ora New Zealand Institute of Landscape Architects. The institute has many practitioners who are experts in their field. Liaising directly with the institute is probably the best way to work out how members could be involved. The institute has working groups that are easily mobilised to address relevant issues.
- Other complementary professionals such as planners, ecologists, scientists, and engineers.
- Mana whenua groups/representatives.
- Farmers and landowners.
- Community groups and the public.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation
Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: 20230406_MF Ministerial Enquiry Submission Attachments.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUE6-W

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-06 20:16:46

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name:

Withheld

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

Withheld

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Tairāwhiti

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, Iwi/Hapū, Marae, Māori, Rural landowner, Company

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

Cyclone Hale impacted firstly on our roads and to a point we began to have a back up plan in the way of accessing goods & supplies. However, Cyclone Gabrielle added insult to injury.

- As a pakeke residing at Withheld the power cut left us without water & food in the freezer became a concern
- Fortunately, we had the use of the Kauta with the gas cooker & the open fireplace where by water could be heated up for dish washing, laundry (by hand) and for body cleaning. The flush toilet's water were gravity feed.
- There was further concerned for whare living down Whareponga road. 2 months later the Road Closed Sign with multiple hazards is still displayed. There is concern for those living down that road as there's no form of communication other than for them to walk out or others to walk down to get photos

to send to the Gisborne District Council and Civil Defence.

- Concern was also for those whereby myself (68 years old) and my 58 year old sister did do the approximately 18k return walk to see how our 78 year old brother & his 76 year old wife were coping. It was fortunate that they did not having a debilitating health condition. Withheld

Resilience came in with the assistance of Air Ruatoria.

- I currently have a contract that involves traditional fishery practices for Te Aitanga a Mate Te Aowera Te Whanau a Hinekehu hapu. Heavy rainfalls began in the later part of 2022. Therefore, planned wananga kept getting pushed out. The wananga finally got underway between Cyclone Hale & Cyclone Gabrielle but it was held at an inland Marae.
- Though conditions were not favourable to do any traditional customary practices (mangoingoi, koko kehe, toetoe koura) during low tide as the water remained dirty from the erosions from the hills adjoining the beach .
- Anxiety was felt by many whanau outside of the takiwa for want of any news for the Haukaenga.
- Another dilemma was the shortage of supplies at the local Four Square.
- Road after Te Puia Springs was closed off. Some took the alternate route to Gisborne that took a good part to the day getting there and back. Or, travelled to Opotiki to be able to do a bigger shop & with more selection.
- With the power been OUT there was no Efpos facilities or no cash out.

Times were very challenging.

_ I'd have to say one of the greatest impacts that cyclone Gabrielle has had & still does to some point is the effect on the economic, social & mental & physical health of whanau and not been able to assure whanau living away that we were ok.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Through my childhood I observed that two whanau workers were with the Waiapu County Council. They kept the drains cleared. That doesn't happen today. Which is probably needed more because of the slash that is left on the whenua to accumulate then gets washed down the rivers during heavy rain downfalls and cyclones that just picks up everything in its path. This seems to be a common occurrence.

The hills were clearer of scrub too as I remember. I'm not all to sure if thats a good thing or not.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

It seems that plantations of pines is the most likely culprit of slash. It's that practices aren't done in moderation & without being aware of the consequences should certain practices continue. Certainly climate change is a huge factor that contributes to global warming.

Consider including natives for ETS that "establishes a carbon price, which changes market conditions to favour low-carbon production processes, products, and technologies, and provides an incentive for innovation."

A Maraea is as good a place as any to address waste management practices.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Yes, another brother & his family living at Withheld home is blocked by water that does not flow anywhere. They have to wait for it to dry out (for their little nissan hatchback) to be able to leave. Or, have whanau with a 4 wheel-drive pick them up.

I'm a .5 owner of 1 share of an acre (Kahuitara A2E2B1) at Withheld approximately 100 metres from the pooled area of water. There is no chance of building a home on there for myself to leave to my descendants. The land is at a lower lever than Withheld

A few days after 14th Feb I walked down to where the Waikohu stream met the Makatote awa and there was remnants of the flooding right across to 68 Whareponga road to 50A.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

We are hugely impacted by laws, policies, and rules. These have been established from the premise of the individual and for Maori we have collective rights and obligations which means we are never at the starting line with the general landowner.

As a Treaty partner there is a lack of equity in the provision of services to assist maori landowners, while funding maybe be set aside regionally no consideration is made of the capacity and capability of the land owners to access resources. The East Coast Forestry Project is an example of how access to this required farms to fund the work upfront and that the planting was successful prior to reimbursement of cost, this process prohibited many maori farms from uptake and resulted in contributing to the ongoing vulnerability of our whenua and ending up in the rohe moana

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Given the geology and the present state of our whenua we need higher thresholds than those in the National Standards to protect the whenua unless legislation acknowledges that it can't be one size fits all we will continue to see the decline in the state of our whenua and rohe moana. While there may be a place for National Standards there needs to be an ability for region specific rules that are legally enforceable over the National Standard.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Immediately prepare the soil with nutrients.

Consider organic crops that have multiple purposes & above all is good for the Taiao.

The whenua, ngahere, moana and whanau are flourishing today and tomorrow. Minimize the impact on the rohe moana.

Nothing about us without us.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

- Crown needs to honour its agreement to the Nga rohe moana o nga hapu o Ngati Porou Act and ensure that we are involved in any issues which impact on our rohe moana. Within the Act are instruments that consider the wholistic view of Te Taiao
- There needs to be a similar thinking to Te Mana o te wai, in that the first right is to water. Land use needs to be driven by what can the land support. The transition to a change of land use needs to consider the financial impacts on the whanau and provided for from an equity perspective It's important that any decisions don't have unintended consequences for already marginalised maori landowners.
- Native Forests need to have a less restrictive regime in the ETS.
- More collaborative inclusive decision-making processes at all levels.
- We need regionally rules to override national standards.
- Needs to be a more coordinated approach by Crown Agencies.
- 9. Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Te Mana o te Wai

10. In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Nga hapu o Ngati Porou Management Arrangements as all the slash and silt ends up negatively impacting on the moana, landowners, lwi, hapu, industry, community council and crown agencies.

Any general feedback on the consultation

The attachment shows the area affected in question one and the other map is of nga rohe moana o nga hapu o Ngati Porou.

1. Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

(Required) Yes Yes, but without publication of Submitter name No

2. If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

- Te Mana o te Wai

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

- Definitely locals for locals. Be that local business, Hapu & lwi. This strategy was recently illustrated by creating a bypass route on SHWY 35 at the Hikuwai Bridge 1. Relationships & whanaungatanga go a long way. This was a kanohi ki te konihi approach. Which is paramount when wifi, cell phones & landlines are

inoperable.

- Also, Nga hapu o Ngati Porou Management Arrangements as all the slash and silt ends up negatively impacting on the moana, landowners, lwi, hapu, industry, community council and crown agencies.

Living in the Te Tairwhiti Region is a tatou tatou whakaaro.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Whanau, landowners, hapu and iwi - together collectively with our Ngati Porou business owners (when in Ngati Porou).

Gisborne District Council - in cooperation collaboration with the above.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes, but without publication of Submitter name

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

There aren't any restrictions other than the submitter's name

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUE7-X

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-06 15:53:54

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name:

Barney Tūpara for himself and for on behalf of the uri of Tamati (Goog) Kerekere, Kahungunu John (Golo) Kerekere, Barbara Te Moana i Kauria (Kuia) Kerekere and other members of the Kerekere whānau

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

Withheld

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Organisation

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Tūranganui-a-Kiwa

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

lwi/Hapū, Marae, Māori

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

Ko te tuatahi he mihi ki ngā whanaunga ō roto i ngā rohe ō Te Tairāwhiti, Tūranganui ā Kiwa me Te Wairoa i whakamamaetia e te waipuketanga.

Ko te tino nawe, ko te ngaronga ō Te Tikanga Māori, i roto i te hāpori me ngā whakaaro puta noa.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Kua ngaro kē Te Tikanga Māori. Ko te pūtea kē te mea nunui.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Ko te whakamanioro ō te whenua, ngā awa me te moana.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Ko te ngaronga hoki $\bar{\text{o}}$ ng $\bar{\text{a}}$ whakaaro pai $\bar{\text{a}}$ te tangata.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

6 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current egislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.
Please explain your answer here:
Ko te ture ō inaianei tētahi huarahi. Ko Te Tikanga Māori tētahi atu.
5 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?
Please explain your answer here:
Me tū tata ki te whakatika.
Section 4: Solutions
7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?
Please explain your answer here:
Tiaki i te whenua, ngā awa me te moana.
3 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?
Please explain your answer here:
Kõrero, whakarongo hoki ki a Ngai Māori.
Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?
Please explain your answer here:
Kaua e whakarerekē ngā Ture i raro i Te Tiriti ō Waitangi. Mahia ngā mahi i raro i ngā tino hiahia ā ngā mātua-tūpuna.
10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?
Please explain your answer here:
Te Kāwanatanga, te Kaunihera me Ngai Māori. Me hui tahi.
Provide general feedback
Any general feedback on the consultation
Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:
Kua tīmata tētahi hikoi ki te whakatika i te whakamamaetanga kōrero ai.
Jpload supporting documentation
Upload documentation: No file uploaded
Consent to release your submission
Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?
ves
2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.
f yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:
Perehi i te katoa.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUE8-Y

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-06 15:39:06

C I		-1 - 4 - 1	i -
Subm	iitter	aetai	IS

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name:

PF Olsen

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

heather.arnold@pfolsen.com

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Organisation

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region:

Not applicable - national organisation

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Company, Other

Other: please specify here:

Forest Manager

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Please refer to our attached submission. Thank you.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

2023 04 06 - PF Olsen submission.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUEC-A

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-06 16:13:38

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name:

Scion

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

roger.dungan@scionresearch.com

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Organisation

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region:

Not applicable - national organisation

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Academic of Subject matter expert

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

Please refer to our attached submission

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Please refer to our attached submission

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Please refer to our attached submission

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Please refer to our attached submission

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

Please refer to our attached submission 6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework? Please explain your answer here: Please refer to our attached submission Section 4: Solutions 7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region? Please explain your answer here: Please refer to our attached submission 8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision? Please explain your answer here: Please refer to our attached submission 9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse? Please explain your answer here: Please refer to our attached submission 10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved? Please explain your answer here: Please refer to our attached submission Provide general feedback Any general feedback on the consultation Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here: Please refer to our attached submission Upload supporting documentation Upload documentation: Scion Submission to Ministerial Inquiry into landuse April 2023.pdf was uploaded Consent to release your submission 1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website? Yes 2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published. If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.: There are no parts of our submission that we do not want published

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUED-B

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-06 18:13:58

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: New Zealand Forest Owners Association

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

rachel.millar@nzfoa.org.nz

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Organisation

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region:

Not applicable - national organisation

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Industry body

Other: please specify here:

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

NZ Forest Owners Association_Miniterial Inquiry into Land Use in Tairawhiti and Wairoa - FINAL.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

 ${\bf 1} \ \ {\bf Do} \ you \ consent \ to \ your \ submission \ being \ published \ on \ this \ website?$

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUEE-C

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-06 15:48:25

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name:

New Zealand Federation of Commercial Fishermen

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

doug.loder@talleys.co.nz

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Organisation

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region:

Not applicable – national organisation

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Other

Other: please specify here:

Trade Association

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

The Federation represents fishers across New Zealand, including the East Coast of the North Island. To help inform this submission, the Federation surveyed its members to gather qualitative and quantitative data on the effects of land-based activities and severe weather events on the marine environment, fishing and their businesses.

The survey had a short lead-in time to allow the Federation to include the results in this submission. Twenty fishers from across New Zealand participated in the survey, and the Federation is confident the sample size is representative based on the conversations we have with fishers on a daily basis as they inform us about what they are seeing and experiencing on the water.

The full results of this survey, which includes experiences and observations from fishers around the country, are attached in the PDF accompanying the submission, along with photos submitted by fishers and gathered from other sources.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

The crux of the matter is that impacts from land-based activities (primarily farming and forestry) in coastal regions are not confined to the area in which they occur.

What happens on land does not stay on land – it ends up in the ocean. Slash, silt, sedimentation and the contents of landslides and slips all makes their way down our rivers, tributaries and hillsides and into the ocean.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

The effects of commercial forestry and farming on the marine environment are evident on New Zealand coastlines and inshore oceans nationwide.

Slash and debris that washes from forested hillsides clogs rivers, damages infrastructure and ends up on beaches. From there, it is washed into the ocean to form huge rafts of debris punctuated by perilous single logs (or entire trees), posing a risk to marine life, marine vessels and people's lives.

From the surface of the ocean, slash, silt and sedimentation sink to the seafloor, where it smothers the animals and plants that live there – fish, shellfish, kelp and seaweeds – halting reproductive cycles and disrupting the food chain. Silt clogs the gills of filter feeders and can poison marine life.

These known effects are not only seen on a daily basis by New Zealand fishers, they are researched and described in detail by the Office of the Prime Minister's Chief Science Advisor in 'The future of commercial fishing in Aotearoa New Zealand' report.

There is much evidence that land-based activities are damaging precious marine biodiversity. One example is the Separation Point nursery between Golden Bay and Tasman Bay that, although closed to fishing for the past 40 years, is declining. The cause? To quote from the NIWA study of Separation Point by Dr Mark Morrison – "The evidence that land-derived sedimentation is having a serious impact on the seafloor assemblages that the closure is meant to protect."

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

The seafood and aquaculture industry has been raising awareness about these issues, and the risks to ocean health, fisheries, livelihoods and regional economies, for years.

It is frustrating and upsetting to say that continued Government inaction in respect of land-based effects on our marine environment has contributed to the current situation.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

Government lacks an integrated policy structure to adequately manage all of the country's natural resources. The Federation strongly endorses the conclusion drawn in the Office of the Prime Minister's Chief Science Advisor report The future of commercial fishing in Aotearoa New Zealand', which states:

"Despite a strong evidence base showing that land-based activities affect our marine environment and fisheries, there has been limited work to incorporate this knowledge into management decisions or to manage land-based activities. There are increasing localised efforts to do so, but progress is slow given the challenges of balancing impacts of the sectors using the land. This does not necessarily indicate a legislative gap, but may represent a failure in implementation.

"Land-based activities affect our marine environment and fisheries, but there has been limited work to incorporate this knowledge into management decisions

"Improving the sustainability of our fisheries requires better management of land-based activities. This currently falls outside the realm of fisheries management but highlights the need for an integrated approach to both monitoring and management. A national view of the impacts of land based influences upon seafood production does not exist; this could be facilitated by better coordination and planning of the many disparate marine monitoring programmes operating around the country. Estuary management would also need to be incorporated into an integrated approach."

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Our response to Question 5 focuses on prevention. It is intolerable that the evidence land-based activities affect our marine environment and fisheries is being ignored, and not enough priority given to apply said evidence to management decisions or to manage land-based activities.

But equal priority should be given to the 'cure' as well as prevention. Current policy settings are creating too many barriers to the urgent post-disaster remedial work needed to clear slash and sedimentation from land – before it makes its way into the sea.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

The Federation's vision for future land use is that primary industries can continue and further develop sustainably – but not at the cost of the ocean and commercial fishing. What happens on land needs to stay on land.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

The evidence that land-based activities affect our marine environment and fisheries, and the insights and observations from fishers, should be applied at every opportunity in legislative and management settings. This should happen urgently now, for this inquiry, and then consistently from this point forward.

For example, consultation and decision-making towards the Resource Management Act reform, Three Waters, and/or updates to national policy statements can't happen in isolation.

The implementation of legislation and rules also needs to be urgently improved in all aspects – monitoring, compliance and enforcement. Commercial fishing is one of the most regulated and monitored industries in New Zealand and the penalties are steep. And yet failures in implementation of land-use rules and restrictions cause unchecked havoc and further penalise commercial fishers without hope of compensation.

Local and national authorities need better tools and more authority to expediently address issues of non-compliance.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

The Federation requires a seat at the table when developing reforms and solutions. By this, we mean early engagement before decisions are made rather than being invited to consultation late in the process. We also recommend additional representatives from:

- Seafood New Zealand (Deepwater, Fisheries Inshore New Zealand)
- New Zealand Rock Lobster Industry Council
- Pāua Industry Council
- Aquaculture New Zealand
- Te Ohu Kaimoana

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

The Federation endorses the Ministerial Inquiry and speed with which it has been commissioned. But we fear the brief time provided for the Inquiry and the limited terms of reference will not provide the Government or New Zealand with the national context necessary to get the definitive answers it seeks.

The Inquiry will, by necessity, raise more questions than adequate solutions, and will point to the need for a national review of land-use practices – beyond commercial forestry – in New Zealand. A national-level inquiry is long overdue. The damage and the longer-term impacts on our coasts and fisheries has been researched in an uncoordinated manner, and the Government needs to develop an integrated, national approach to managing land-based effects on coasts, fisheries and the blue economy.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

Federation Ministerial Inquiry Submission PDF.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUEF-D

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-06 16:38:43

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Dougal Morrison

2 What is your contact email address?

Email

Withheld

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region:

Wellington | Te Whanganui-a-Tara

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Academic of Subject matter expert

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

I am Wellington based, so was not directly affected. I had friends and family who were and family connections to Gisborne and Hawkes Bay. I went and helped a friend clean up fallen trees near Te Pohue on the property Trillinoe, where they had significant damage on a farm with extensive soil conservation plantings. Their main access bridge was taken out by mature native and exotic trees.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

The removal of vegetation by early settlers and the lack of re-vegetation is a major problem.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Vegetation removal for pastoral farming. Building in urban and rural areas behind stopbanks which fail.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Building in flood prone areas,

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

The National Environmental Standards for Plantation Forestry are well designed. The issue in Gisborne is that the Gisborne District Council should not have issued consents to harvest such large areas of forests in the same catchment. Rules should be brought it to reduce the size of coupes being harvested on LUC class 6,7&8 land.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

No

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

I think it is critical that more appropriate soil conservation take place in the future. There is a need to introduce a requirement for landowners who have had significant damage from erosion to have a farm/ forest environment plan completed, to identify appropriate land management systems including revegetation. This needs to be completed before any GDC or central government funding is provided. The grant rate should be pitched at 70-80%.

Significant more funding should be provided to GDC through Hill Country Erosion Fund to GDC. The Government needs to scale the near-term funding in accordance with the size of the recent problems and take a long term approach to financially supporting this region.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

As per answer to question 7.

It is critical that funding for revegetation is supported by central and local government along with the landowners. I met GDC staff in relation to the Erosion Control Funding Progamme in June last year and had discussions about future funding through the Hill Country Erosion Programme. I was told that "we don't have funding for erosion control works, as we are a Unitary Authority and all our funding goes to roads".

There needs to be guidance provided to landowners about the appropriate species to plant, particularly native or coppicing and root grafting species on the highly erodible land. It is critical that the eroding stream beds are planted to protect the toes of slopes and hold any aggrading stream beds from eroding. Need to refer to the 2018 report "Trees for Steep Slopes," a comprehensive report commissioned by the Joint NZ Farm Forestry Association/Forest Owners Association Environment committee:

https://www.nzffa.org.nz/farm-forestry-model/why-farm-forestry/trees-for-erosion-controlsoil-conservation/report-trees-for-steep-slopes/

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

Don't stop the planting!

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Catchment groups need to work together to solve problems.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

I was one of the architects of the East Coast Forest Project, which was initiated in 1993. One of the key requirements of that was that GDC would actively support erosion control planting in the streams, which largely did not happen.

There is a very successful example of revegetation of land on a crushed argillite geology, similar to much of the Gisborne Region, on Stoney Creek, Tuturumuri, in South Wairarapa. I contacted the Operations Manager at Greater Wellington Regional Council who advised that the property had very little erosion in Cyclone Gabrielle, even in the recently harvested areas. I encourage the Inquiry Team to visit the property or get photos. The key to success was revegetation the bare eroded areas, planting coppicing species adjacent to the eroding areas and revegetating the eroded streams and aggraded stream beds.

I visited the Waiapu catchment in June last year and was saddened to see so much aggradation of the river bed, which is spreading across highly productive flats. I understand it has aggraded quite a bit more in Cyclone Gabriel. Maybe it would be worthwhile to work with landowners adjacent to the river to plant significanct areas in poplars for time and erosion control.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUER-S

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-06 15:14:14

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Climate Forestry Association Incorporated

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

Withheld

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Organisation

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region:

Not applicable - national organisation

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

lwi/Hapū, Māori, Rural landowner, Company, Industry body, NGO

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

We provide our comments to this Inquiry in the attached submission.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

We provide our comments to this Inquiry in the attached submission.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

We are concerned about the practices in the rotational forestry industry, particularly the clear-felling of forests. This creates substantial amounts of woody debris which are prone to migration, and increases the rate of sedimentation. We expand on these concerns in our attached submission.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

We believe that the incentives for extractive and destructive forest harvesting are enhanced by the use of "offset planting" to retain eligibility under the Emissions Trading Scheme. Our submission expands on these issues.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

We believe the current forest stock that is currently intended to be clear-fell harvested can be converted to permanent forestry, under the terms of the Emissions Trading Scheme. Our submission includes more information on this recommendation.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

We believe that an appropriate outcome for the affected regions would involve appropriate use of this fragile land, with practices than maintain, if not enhance this whenua, and the outcomes for the people and communities that live on and work it. Transition to native forestry achieves these outcomes. We believe conversion of forest stock to permanent climate forestry achieves this, as detailed in our submission.

Climate forestry offers "the best of both worlds". Permanent climate forestry offers ongoing employment and utilisation of the accumulated forestry expertise in these communities, and the ongoing employment and wealth opportunities that come from this. Climate forestry can retain and preserves soil health and prevents erosion on fragile hillsides, thus reducing sedimentation. Climate forestry can remove the requirement for clear-felling and the creation of woody debris, reduce erosion and decrease sedimentation, and provide a pathway for the immediate conversion of these current rotational forest stocks.

We envisage a future where the communities of Tairāwhiti, Tūranganui-a-Kiwa and Te Wairoa may still enjoy these benefits of forestry, but not the same costs to their communities. That is done by embracing the different forestry practices that will be standardised in the climate forestry community through our Code of Practice.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

We make the following recommendations to realise these benefits and honour the purpose of this Inquiry:

- a. Acknowledge that permanent climate forestry practices and forests are out of scope of this MILU process.
- b. Consult with Scion on the extensive research on sedimentation management and erosion control though forestry.
- c. Clearly distinguish between rotational and climate forestry practices; the costs to the communities and the whenua of these practices and the benefits that they create.
- d. Reconsider the use of offset planting provisions, that further enhance the profitability of rotational forestry practices, and the destruction they may cause.
- e. Encourage the immediate conversion of existing rotational forestry stands to permanent climate forestry, and a commitment to the CFA Code of Practice and transition to native practices.
- f. Work with Māori forestry interests to understand the extensive interest Māori have responsible land use, mātauranga Māori practices and transition forestry.
- 9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

The imposition of restriction on climate forestry practices. These are out of scope of this review, and are ultimately beneficial to the matters in consideration. We provide more detail on this in our attached submission.

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Work with Māori forestry interests to understand the extensive interest Māori have responsible land use, mātauranga Māori practices and transition forestry.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

2023-04 CFA Submission MILU FINAL.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUET-U

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-06 15:38:10

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: John Kape

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

Withheld

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Tūranganui-a-Kiwa

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, Rural landowner

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

Sedimentation of rivers and coastal marine environment. Slash damage to waterways and infrastructure

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Damaging forest planting and harvesting activities leaving woody debris in areas that get into waterways and failure to conserve soil and wateways in riparian areas, gullies and flood plains

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

clearfelling pinus radiata on erosioin prone hill country without adquate protection for riparian areas and erodible gullies. slash being left in gullies, ephemeral waterways and flood plains

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

refer to written submission

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

inadequate refer to submission requests for regional land resilience plan by 2024, set aside all riparian margins and erodible gullies by 2040, amendment to the ETS to enable transistion to this and introduction of a 10 year \$50m land resileince fund to enable transistion to all riparian marghins and erodible gullies to be in permanant vegetation by 2040

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

completely inadequate NPS and district plan failing to acheive the crowns soil conservation funding objective conflicted unitary authority failing to set or monitor and enmforce adequate planting and harvesting standards. remove councils regulatory authority and create new independent regulatory authority

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Please refer to the attahced writtent submission

Permananet vegetation in all riparian margins and erodible gullies by 2040

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

please refer to submission

Amended NPS and ETS as detailed in submission

End forestry subsidies including per tonne log levy at the port to pay for forestry industry damage to local roading network and requirement for all riparian marghins and erodible gullies be no harvest areas and in permanenet vegetation by 2040

Create new regulatory authority for Gisboirne district. Note conflcist of interest of unitary authority leading to inadequate planting, harvesting consent conditions and lack of monitoring and enforcement

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

please refer to submission

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

local environmental groups, farming community and ratepayers

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

please refer to the detail in the attached submission

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

kape submission slash and sediment MIN inquiry april 2023.docx was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

ok

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUF3-U

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-04 17:07:00

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Teawhina Carmencita Morrell

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

Withheld

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Hawke's Bay | Te Matau-a-Māui

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Wairoa

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, Iwi/Hapū, Marae, Māori, Academic of Subject matter expert

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

My daughter and three grandchildren were stranded in Wairoa due to not being able to travel to Gisborne for their flight back to Auckland on Wednesday 15 February 2023. From an economic aspect, I suffered personal loss of income feeding my daughter and three grandchildren and a damaged car from silt build up. From a housing aspect, I was issued with a breach against my tenancy agreement for housing two evacuees from Mahia Ave, Wairoa. From a health aspect, my son and I have severe respiratory conditions and the toxic filth we're breathing in from dried silt has me on extensive use of three different inhalers, steroids and antibiotics to best cope with a stressed lung function.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

I believe for too many years or at least four generations, "we" have been abusing the land "we" have in New Zealand in order to achieve economic wealth as opposed to economic wellbeing. "We" have become complacent in nuturing the land with any ethical morals and refused to protect or preserve the land as best as "we" should be doing. The abuses to land that "we" have allowed, should not be designated to one or two industries or districts. The reality of supply and demand is abundantly clear - "we" want more out of our land, for doing less. "We" use our land with no instinct to care for our land with natural purpose.

The farming industry has changed significantly as I remember it, where planting trees or scrub along fence lines and paddocks to give stock or crops sheltered protection from the elements. In turn, the trees and scrub root systems allows the ability for soils being retained on land instead, minimising the risk of top and subsoil erosion to waterways and slips. One must realise the supply and demand for stock or crops, is grown and harvested, then in order for the land to produce again, it's hit with a multiple range of chemical sprays to replenish supply and demand. This process "we" all know and share, defies the natural process of land use and emphasises the point made "we want more out of our land, for doing less.

The carbon forestry industry has only become greater with exotic species due to the ETS. I am concerned there is more emphasis on growing exotics and not indigenous to achieve higher carbon credits for the global emitters, and again the point of "we" want more out of our land, for doing less.

"We" want more out of our land, for doing less gives substance to nature's instinctive reaction of generational abuse and the fact that "we" are subjected

to nature's extreme, uncontrolled and unpredictable weather patterns.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

I believe "we" expose our land to the elements of nature without any thought and consideration to protecting it.

If one is to look at the natural landscape, most farms are open with minimal flora which is open to summer heat, shocked with winter rains and pounded by stock and crops. "We" then expect the land to rejuvenate itself with the scientific approach of chemical nutrients to the next seasons to cope as best as it can.

Exotic species raises concern of cross-contamination for indigenous species lifecycles, soils and waterways. This is evident in pinus radiata and scientifically proven to have an negative ecological impact to land, air and water.

Both practices are evident that scientific process far outweigh natural process.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

I believe arrogance was a major contribution to the damage from severe weather.

"We" have been arrogant and complacent to addressing the environmental issues for at least 40 years and did a piss poor job in the last two decades of implementing constructive practices with valuable effort.

"We" have created and supported many organisations with good intentions, key performance indicators, strategic planning, long term planning, but it is obvious the same organisations efforts had little or no effect on the damages from severe weather from Cyclone Gabrielle.

With all the environmental hui around the country, there was no actual "dui". The recent damages have created a blank slate for effective change and planning of the K.I.S.S (keep it simple stupid) process.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

If the current laws, policies and rules were working, "we" wouldn't be in the mess we're in, would "we"?

The damages, response and recovery of Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle has given the country rise to initiating a complete overhaul in laws, policies, rules and practices. Let this clean slate be a founding testament to how "we" do things in New Zealand as opposed to following what other countries do. Allow the Kiwi ingenuity to take flight to soar the improved skies of rebuild.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

It certainly needs a complete rebuild and preferably by people who work and live on the land and not by city slickers behind a desk at the Beehive who doesn't know what a steer is.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

My vision for Te Wairoa is to implement an environmental project that has been 28 years of planning.

My uncle Turuki Tipuna (who is affectionately known by EVERYONE as Rusty in Te Wairoa) and I developed a project to address environmental issues of erosion and land use and presented this to the Wairoa District Council Mayors in 1995. We were laughed out of the office because of its \$1m budget, but had it been granted, Te Wairoa wouldn't have endured the continued erosion hotspots or absorbed extensive flood damage from Cyclone Gabrielle.

In 2016, I gave mention of the same environmental issues at the Wairoa District Council "Meet the Candidates" elections. A lot of promises made to fix it, but nothing has been done.

In 2018, I attended the Environmental Forum facilitated by Ministry for the Environment along with other district councils and iwi organisations. I spoke with the Minister regarding sedimentation and erosion in Te Wairoa and a lot of promises made to fix it, but nothing was done.

In 2023, I attended the Ministerial Inquiry meeting at War Memorial Hall in Te Wairoa last Monday and raised the same environmental issues and asked three questions. One of those questions I wanted to know why the scope of the inquiry specifically 12.3.6 addressing forestry impacts didn't include sedimentation impacts as well. I was informed by a member of the panel that sedimentation was from forestry impact. My education and background experience in Marine Biology begged to differ with the panel members statement and if such statements like this came from the panel, that the member needs to rethink their role on the panel to give misguided information.

Just because Te Wairoa is remote and isolated, "we" are not a bunch of simpletons who live in the boondocks. We've lived on the river and land all our lives so, I pray this time, something will be done this time around.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

FACT 1:

"We" could start with don't do what city slickers in Wellington tells us how we should be doing things in Te Wairoa. For a change, could all the policy makers, academics and tree huggers please listen to us, the people, because what you've done in the past is not working at all.

FACT 2:

"We" need a concerted effort of funding from MfE & MPI to allow the people of Te Wairoa the opportunity to correct the mistakes or lack of action from both local and regional council red tape processes and rebuild processes that extend to 30-100 years. If you can pay yourselves as panel members and councillors or mayors to "hui", why can't you pay Te Wairoa people to "dui"

FACT 3:

"We" ensure that the rebuilding processes to address environmental issues to land use is inclusive and collaboration of Maori, non-Maori, landowners, farmers, iwi, marae, hapu, tourism and community focused groups.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

Cyclone Gabrielle has given Te Wairoa a blank canvas to paint the Mona Lisa of an environmental paradise to land use and waterways.

"We" must accept change, as everything previously learned from Cyclone Bola, "we" were ill-prepared for what Te Wairoa community faced on Valentine's Day 2023.

Many things were broken in Te Wairoa, not just property and natural resources, but most importantly trust in ourselves that we knew what to do, but in the days that ensued, we were unable to come together as best as we should've. "We" panicked, "we" stressed, "we" were too proud, "we" were exhausted, and "we" were all afraid no-one was coming to help us. "We" in Te Wairoa, need to come together.

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Already stated in answer for Q8, facts 1-3.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

My general comment to the flood damage in Te Wairoa is, where did all the water and sedimentation of Cyclone Gabrielle come from exactly?

"We" can clearly determine where the slash came from forestry blocks. The homes in Te Wairoa weren't decimated by slash, they were destroyed by water and sedimentation.

The rumour mill in Te Wairoa and conspiracy theories reported by various news groups state denials from both Genesis Energy and regional council say opening of the floodgates in Wairoa River didn't lead to flooding. I couldn't attach the article, because this format would only allow ONE attachment... really?

Another rumour mill is that a man-made lake created from a massive landslide in 2018 between Wairoa and Gisborne drowned the Mangapoike river with too much water that carried through into Te Reinga, meeting Ruakituri River to join into the Wairoa River. I have attached the ONE article this format would allow...really!

Whatever the case may be, once the cause of flood damage to Te Wairoa is fully investigated and determined by a thorough process in this Ministerial Inquiry, "we" need to ensure Te Wairoa is valued more to the nation's economy to meat export, or a pretty bike track for tourism or playground paid from the Waihi Dam settlement.

"We" at Te Wairoa are a very proud and strong community. "We" certainly don't like being dictated too or being ignored. "We" are an awesome bunch of

people and as an old sign we held for quite some time showed the world, "We" are the way NZ used to be!

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

Civil Defence monitors Mangapoike River slip north of Wairoa - NZ Herald.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

None, even the comment I'm going to make here. I'm not overly confident that my submission will be considered or even viewed at all. It's probably not going to make me any friends at Wairoa District Council or Hawkes Bay Regional Council, but its things that I needed to be say. I'm not overly confident in the iwi group Tatau Tatau either for reasons of personal knowledge of their practices. Let us not be afraid of hidden truths and rebuild a garden of Eden our nation can be proud of creating. By the way... Te Wairoa was the first council to embrace co-governance as well. "We" at Te Wairoa know how to work with one another.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUF6-X

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-04 09:55:41

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Northland Wood Council

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

info@northlandwoodcouncil.co.nz

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Organisation

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Northland | Te Tai Tokerau

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Rural landowner, Industry body

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

The Northland Wood Council represents forest growers in the Tai Tokerau Northland region. Cyclone Gabrielle caused damage to forests in our region and generated significant quantities of agricultural sediment, soil slips and surface erosion occurred. There were some debris flows generated from forestry cutover but most from riparian plantings in agricultural land. Windthrow of mature trees has been a significant issue and our members have been very active in the cleanup and salvage process. Growers throughout our region have suffered large amounts of windthrow in young trees. The industry was most heavily impacted by the closure of roads in particular State highway 1. Cyclone Gabrielle was a severe weather event and economic and social consequences were inevitable from an event of this magnitude.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Radiata pine was planted, by government, on agricultural land in Tairāwhiti after Cyclone Bola to mitigate soil erosion and was successful at this. However, because whole catchments were planted at the same time, the risk that those catchments would also be harvested in the same time period was high. This did occur, creating an elevated risk for large areas of land to erode and carry woody debris into water bodies. To add to that risk, harvest operations in Tairāwhiti have left substantially more woody debris on the slopes than in other regions, primarily because there has not been a market available to growers for these. With no government-led initiative available at the time to stimulate demand for woody biomass for energy, stemwood was left on site despite the clear national need to reduce fossil emissions. Forest slash itself is not the problem, indeed slash residue is beneficial to soil and the environment while it remains intact on-site and only becomes a problem when mobilised in debris flows. This does not mean that land should be retired from plantation forestry activities, but clearly the management of that land needs to be improved to be more resilient to severe weather events.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

The original harm was caused by clearing highly erodible land for agriculture. Harm was also caused by whole-catchment harvesting combined with market having no demand for harvested wood waste. It could be argued that the consequences could not be foreseen, but with hindsight both factors

together generated a level of risk that was too high. Both factors can be addressed to mitigate that risk in future, with forestry remaining the preferred land use but with management practices put in place to mitigate risk. The question is whether or how changes to management practices should be regulated. We also note that sediment generated by agriculture has also caused significant harm to communities and property in the East Coast region, and management practices that mitigate generation of sediment would require equal attention on the need or otherwise for regulatory oversight.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Water flows in extreme rainfall events are moderated by forest cover. However, for a period of time after harvest, erosion and water flows from plantation forest land are equivalent to agriculture. Retaining sufficient forest cover at the catchment level is becoming more important as cyclonic storm events become more frequent with climate change. Forests remain as important as ever to New Zealand's environment and economy than before Cyclone Gabrielle.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

Improved resilience to catastrophic natural events will require change and adaption. Environmental rules are required that mitigate risk. However, forestry knowledge evolves over long time frames because rotation lengths and policies/rules should recognise that best practice evolves and adapts over time to environmental challenges, even without regulatory intervention.

It is also worth mentioning that many forestry regions throughout New Zealand who also fell victim to cyclone Gabrielle did not meet with the same destruction as Tairawhiti did. Therefore future implementation of rules in Tairawhiti may not be appropriate or necessary in other regions.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

The current policy framework embraces linear, extractive economics. Until that policy framework transitions into a circular bioeconomy, society must live with the consequences generated by the current settings where equity between sectors, communities and individuals is not possible. The forestry and wood processing sectors will become a critical component in the transition to a circular bioeconomy but this will require political will and significant changes to laws, policies and rules.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Northland Wood Council believe the collaborative model implemented in Northland offers a significant opportunity for other regions, in that environmental outcomes are always taken into account in operational forestry. Harvest operators not only comply with rules, but are responsible for their peers and to ensure the whole region's needs are being met into the future. The collaborative model where industry and the regulator work together for consensus differs from the "us and them" divergent models that either result in poor environmental outcomes or over-regulation.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Greater consideration should be made nationally to the Northland model, where all stakeholders sit around the same table and agree on best forest practice that meets environmental outcomes and also allows economic activity to continue. We offer the "Northland Forestry Environmental Working Group" model to the nation and suggest that better outcomes are available to stakeholders than provided by regulations alone, especially where these are reactionary.

Forestry and forest practices require a research foundation. Knowledge evolves as empirical evidence and research outcomes come to light. Clearly Cyclone Gabrielle has uncovered multiple forestry research gaps that should also be seen as opportunities to do things better. However, a longer-term approach to forestry research is required that considers longer-term issues. However, current research funding models tend to avoid longer-term issues.

Species challenges, harvesting challenges, market challenges all require ongoing work over long time periods so that growers can make informed investment decisions that also consider environmental outcomes.

Retirement into native forests or "transitional" forestry only piece together half the puzzle and ignore New Zealand's need to produce economic returns from productive land, yet little knowledge exists on alternative regimes and practices for steep slopes that produce economic outcomes without environmental consequences.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

All interested parties need to be involved; the forest industry, central government, scientist, landowners and local government need to be involved. This is critical to ensure long term solutions are beneficial for the environment and the economy of communities and the country.

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUF7-Y

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-06 13:29:49

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name:

Withheld

2 What is your contact email address?

Email

Withheld

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Otago | Ōtākou

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Other

Other: please specify here: Forest grower and manager

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

The cyclones didn't impact me or my company directly but as a member of the forest industry I've been extremely saddened to watch the villianisation of forestry since Gabrielle.

The forest industry hasn't done everything right, but neither have other land users (such as farming & horticulture), but they're being celebrated for their resilience and offered subsidies to rebuild, while some forestry companies will probably get fined.

I'm very concerned that the Ministerial land use inquiry, launched while emotions are high and just two months long (and already being called the 'forestry slash' inquiry) is only going to legitimise the forestry-blame-game.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Much of the hill country in the Hawkes Bay and Tairawhiti, consists of young, fragile, erodible soils on steep slopes. It used to be covered in native forest, but was cleared in the late 19th and early 20th centuries, to grow grass for livestock farming.

Then came Cyclone Bola in March 1988, which caused huge devastation to the grasslands. Large swathes of the damaged land was subsequently planted in exotic tree plantations, with government support. The forests protected the land and the catchments, much better than the grasslands, in the following decades until the harvesting cycle began.

Unfortunately, the land has suffered from a long history of sub-optimal land management decisions and more recently from human-induced climate change.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Clearing the native forest to plant grass for livestock was the original sub-optimal land management decision. Grass doesn't have a sufficient root structure to bind the soil or a canopy to protect the soil from heavy rain.

Clear-fell harvesting of the pine plantations - perhaps some type of coup logging system would be more suitable?

Few riparian margins around streams and rivers - often pine trees were planted right up to the river banks to maximise plantable area.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Don't forget a lot of the silt/sediment deposited in waterways, floodplains and properties has come from from erodible farmland.

Also a proportion of the woody debris come from non-plantation forestry sources (willows/poplars, horticultural species, native forest etc).

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

Forestry operations are mainly governed by the NES-PF and the H&SW Act.

Some of the devastation from Gabrielle may be 'legacy' consequences of forestry practices that pre-date the NES-PF.

Forestry residues (woody materials left on site after harvesting) are expensive to recover on steepland and don't have markets in some parts of NZ. The emergence of biomass for fuel is a future opportunity but current price expectations are too low.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

The NES-PF came into force on 1 May 2018 and although (I think) it has been a successful piece of legislation, it hasn't been in place for very long. Generally traditional plantation forestry has a 25-30 year business cycle and some of the consequences from Cyclone Gabrielle come from forestry practices that pre-date the NES-PF, but were considered acceptable at the time.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

A mixture of farming, plantation forestry and reserve/conservation areas resulting from more intensive catchment-by-catchment land use planning.

Plantation forestry still has a significant role in Tairawhiti and forestry practices can be modified for steep, erodible slopes and sensitive catchments, but there are some areas where forestry (and farming) shouldn't be.

There will be additional costs with this type of approach and the government needs to pay its share.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Await the results of the Ministerial Land Use Inquiry and provide constructive feedback.

Create a working group to implement the inquiry recommendations - this group should include credible land use representatives from forestry, farming, horticulture, conservation etc., plus planning, community and government and the group needs to be impowered to get things done.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

See #8 above.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes, but without publication of Submitter name

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

Happy for whole submission to be published without submitter name.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUF8-Z

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-03 17:05:08

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Graeme CARD

2 What is your contact email address?

Email

Withheld

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Tūranganui-a-Kiwa

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, Local government

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

both these cyclones deposited much forestry slash on the beaches of Turanganui a Kiwa, as did many of the other weather events we have seen in the 4 years we have lived here. These events have made it impossible to visit the beaches or to be in the water, due to the danger posed by the slash, and the contamination that is associated with the sediment.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Te Tariawhiti is full of denuded hill country and pine forests. Pastoral land is not strong enough to hold up in storms and the rotation pine forestry is destroying the land, not only from the clear fellign practices but also the poor formation of forestry roads.

Additional, most of the main awa and tributaries in Te Tairawhiti have had their native riparian strips removed to squeeze out yet more grazing land/land for housing. River courses have been artificially altered and wetlands drained so that there is no where for flood waters to naturally go without impacting on poorly made human choices.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Clear felling of pine forests. ON highly erodible and steep land allowing clear felling of a slope is terrible practice. NZ is the only country that allows this practice. PLease look at how Washington State in USA has regulated it's forestry industry.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Allwoing the hills to have all native vegetation removed for grazing stock has also led to sediment loads in the rivers as the hills collapse under weather events

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

They do not work at all. Too often companies do not have their consent conditions enforced, although they do bear a moral responsibility to adhere to them without the need for inspection.

It is unthinkable, for example, that forestry companies do not require a roading engineer to help them site their forestry roads.

Too much emphasis is placed on economic benefits at the cost to the environment.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

It needs to be reviewed against best practice from other regions of the world and from a mautauranga and Te Ao Maori perspective.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

to apply Te Ao Maori and a social benefits compass to the use of the land and restoration of the whenua to a native state in much the same way the Waingake reforestoration project is happening

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Immediately: ban clear felling. Stronger fines for companies found to be at fault - including paying legal fees of prosecuting agency. support local government o have enough enforcement officers.

Shirt term: Start to build up local capacity to grow native trees for replanting hill sides and riparian zones. Study which drained wetlands should be returned to wetland. Identify 50m riparian strips around all awa and tributaries

Medium term: ban rotation forestry from steep and erodible land as well as retiring certain land above a certain gradient from pastoral farming Long term: plant all awa and tributaries in 50m wide riparian strips, and move houses, business off flood plains

Far into the future: Replant all land above a certain gradient in native bush

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

Making consents easier and quicker.

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Mana whenua/iwi/hapu. They can apply their historical knowledge and kaitiakitanga to protect the land, awa and moana. Conservation groups.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

I feel that trying to do this in 2 months is too difficult, especially when many affected communities are still in recovery mode.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes, but without publication of Submitter name

 $2\ \ \text{If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.}$

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUFJ-J

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-03 15:32:56

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Mitchpine Limited

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

lee@mitchpine.co.nz

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Organisation

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Manawatū-Whanganui

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Company

Other: please specify here:

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

My submission (attached) comes from the viewpoint of a sawmill owner who can utilise tree trimmings from the forest to convert this waste into a biomass product. This has benefits from two perspectives:

- 1. reducing tree trimming waste left in forests
- 2. will move New Zealand closer to its decarbonisation targets by using biomass instead of coal or oil based products to generate heat for processing in industry.

I would welcome further discussion within the industry about this initiative.

Lee Mitchell Managing Director Mitchpine Limited

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

Mitchpine submission to the Ministerial Inquiry Land Use.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUFQ-S

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-03 17:21:05

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Judy Bogaard

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

waiauhome@gmail.com

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Hawke's Bay | Te Matau-a-Māui

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Wairoa

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, Rural landowner

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

While this current inquiry deals with recent cyclones, I want the panel to be aware that this issue has been ongoing for a long time now. My brother-in-law on a rolling country sheep and beef property in Wairoa had a neighbouring forest that was harvesting. In the middle of a major rain event all the forest slash came down and wiped out almost every one of his many large culverts. This event destroyed his access to a large area of the most productive part of his farm. It was heart-breaking to see him and his wife, nearing the end of their farming career, worrying about stock that had become difficult to tend to. It cost them a large amount of planning, organisation, money and time to repair, and brought on an earlier retirement than they had previously considered. At the time there were no council regulations to manage this sort of damage and he felt there was no way to recoup his losses from the forest owners.

Currently it is devastating to see friends and neighbours both farming and residing in Wairoa, suffering from the effects of the major rain events. While unaffected myself apart from some slips on the property and fence damage, I have certainly been affected by loss of roads and bridges taken out by slash and also by poor management of our local river and its banks. It seems we may soon lose a part of the council road that lies between us and the river. When this happens which it undoubtedly will, we will lose access to a house and property and many friends and neighbours will be cut off from and marae.

Farmers and rural communities have been significantly affected by slash, sediment, and flooding from the recent cyclones. A large percentage of farmers within the Eastern North Island are still grappling with the consequences of widespread devastation including, but not limited to:

Infrastructure loss including fences, buildings, roads, and water systems Clearing debris and silt $\,$

Coming to terms with stock and pasture losses

Managing ongoing stock health

Significant loss of income

At this current time, it is hard for farmers to engage in this inquiry. Most farmers are focused on the day-to-day needs of their farms, families, and communities and submitting on this inquiry isn't a top priority for many. Therefore, this inquiry consultation should lead onto further engagement which would provide adequate opportunity to be involved and share their thoughts.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

As time goes on, governments of the day have tried their best to minimise impacts from rain events.

Farms, forests and urban and housing environments all have contributed to severe effects.

But we have to acknowledge that almost every environment now is managed in some way by humans and that while we have had benefits we also must manage the downsides better.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

In my area forestry has been a significant cause of damage.

Harvesting too big an area is a problem, leaving land vulnerable to rain events, and roots all rot at the same time, leaving channels in soil for water to run through too quickly.

Forestry haulers work vertically leaving gouges in the land which speed water run off, increasing loss of soil and slash.

Forestry rotations have not been smoothed out; everything in an area is harvested at once, increasing the impacts if there is a rain event.

forestry has committed to some regulation to improve harvest practice and could certainly do more.

On farms there has been a reduction of trees, a practice which many farmers are now trying to counter by planting right tree, right place, right timing and right concentration to ensure soil retention and and stability as well as for livestock feed and shade comfort.

Urban areas have used too much concrete which has both increased and sped up run-off water, and dried soil out at which point it contracts and lets rain-event water run freely, undermining all sorts of built infrastructure.

River stop-banks have restricted the natural flow of water and meant that silt, which would have been deposited on flood plains gradually increasing fertility, now fills up the river channel, reducing its capacity and then flows out to sea in greater quantities than would otherwise be natural.

Government and local bodies have an opportunity now to consider how best we can remedy these and other pertinent issues. We should rely on science for some answers to these issues, while acknowledging that people have properties and livelihoods to maintain.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

IN the future, there will be further and more likely severe events, affecting our land.

Currently we have a major change occurring on our land as a result of the ETS. This policy has forced land prices up, everywhere and increased forestry planting even on land that is good quality and could be used for food production. Once planted into forestry the land is not able to be used for anything else. If it is commercial harvest forestry we will need to find ways to reduce the slash, yet leave the land being fed so it can grow more trees. If it is in permanent forestry, we will need to find ways to cope with the hazards(fire, pest,death) of a monocultural forest that will be aging all at the same time, as well as making the owners accountable to the public for these hazards and the likelihood of the owners walking away once they have had their fill of carbon credits.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

The ETS is not working well. It is creating forestry everywhere while not reducing our carbon dioxide emissions. It will contribute to further issues with slash and other forest debris in the future.

Concerns about soil erosion, silt, sediment and water quality are valid but there is little acknowledgement that we have very few quality baselines to operate from, and so the public is encouraged to make a wish list of perfect water, etc. This is not realistic and is causing regional and local councils to spend vast amounts of money where it is possibly not needed or can't "fix" the issues.

We need the public to be more informed so that spending is directed more to what can be done. An example of poor policy push has been "The Three Waters" reform.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

I would like to see farming continue in our area, but to do this sustainably we need to support farming by more funding to plant trees for erosion control. I think we need a little forestry in our area with support for small local mills to produce quality wood products. This will require some regulatory changes to reduce whole log export.

Wairoa has some flat land suitable for horticulture and again there will need to be training and support for those local groups venturing into this field.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Government, regional councils and local councils need to engage in real and realistic consultation. Much consultation in recent years has not been truly honest. The visions of the government or councils have been driven by ideologies with goals pre-determined.

Local people and businesses need to have real input and they must have quality experts standing by with fair and honest advice, so that visions can be led locally and based upon realistic goals and timeframes.

In Wairoa's case, the farming community understands its symbiotic relationship with local townspeople and businesses. We look forward to consulting with the relevant bodies of lwi, Beef and Lamb, FederatedFarmers, MPI and MfE, relevant scientists and Crown Research Institutes, and of course the government and local councils, while we try to determine how to protect the land that we know, love and care for as best we can.

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes, but without publication of Submitter name

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUFU-W

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-05 20:50:26

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Grace O'Connor

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

Withheld

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Tūranganui-a-Kiwa

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

lwi/Hapū, Other

Other: please specify here: Myself

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

I wasn't affected as much as other people during Cyclone Gabrielle of which I mean my house was not destroyed or damaged and I survived but I still think it had an affect on me; I don't believe anybody could walk away from Cyclone Gabrielle without being changed, some in little ways, others in big. My experience felt kind of similar to going back to the stone age though those people didn't have internet, power and wifi in the first place, we did. I remember sitting at home with my whanau listening to the old radio we'd pulled out crackle the news. I played board games I'd never touched and my mum pulled out the camping gear. My dad had recently gone to Stewart Island and could immediately get back because of the Cyclone so it was just my mum trying to support her 4 kids and 2 grandkids. We were not initially able to contact my dad because of the loss of wifi so my Dad was in the dark about whether we were ok. We then we got access to a satellite phone so that we get hold of him and let him know we were ok. I also felt in the dark and out of touch, I didn't know how the rest of the town was holding up or how long it would be till wifi and internet and power returned. At that time I realised how much I rely on power and how little I know of surviving. I remember walking with my mum and getting wifi and internet by Mitre10 and her frantically texting all the family members in other cities telling them we were okay, we stayed by Mitre10 for ages so that she could contact everyone. I now have no wifi games on my phone and know a little bit more about what to do if something like this happens again. I hope if there is a next time we can help those other people who weren't as fortunate as me, who had their homes collapse and mana stripped from them. I realise how dangerous the Cyclone was, in other parts of the country, people died. What if someone got hurt immediately after the Cyclone? There was no way to contact the ambulance, If they were alone no one would know they were hurt and there might not be anyone to take

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

The way we use land is not good nor okay. Forestry slash is one of the biggest concerns. Forestry companies have been cutting down trees and leaving the stuff they don't need from the trees such as branches and roots. The problem with this is that when a flood or cyclone comes all the waste left over is pulled down from the hills into paddocks and fields as well as backyards and homes. The leftover wood is damaging properties and homes. Since there is a big demand for wood these days forestry people have been increasing the amount of land they are planting and later cutting down trees from and instead of a quarter of your paddock being filled with wood its the whole field and overflowing onto the roads. The leftover waste has also made its way into the ocean meaning the water has offloaded those tons of wood onto the beaches making the water dirty and it being harder for people to play, swim

and enjoy themselves at the beach. Beaches covered in driftwood, paddocks overflowing with waste and homes wacked with sticks, This NEEDs to stop and it is not okay.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

I was always taught to clean up after myself so why doesn't the forestry industry do that? As I explained in the last question, the forestry companies have been just leaving waste behind and as I have already explained the consequences are severe. It's kind of pathetic what's happening now; forestry companies are paying for cleaning up all the wood but the damage has already been done, homes and properties are already destroyed. The forestry companies shouldn't be allowing this to happen, they might be paying for the cleanup but this shouldn't be happening AT ALL. The clean up doesn't stop the pain and everything people have been through and the forestry companies aren't paying for peoples homes and properties to be fixed. So basically what I am saying is forestry companies needs to pick up all the waste before it destroys stuff. Maybe they can sell the leftovers as one man's trash is another man's treasure but I don't really care, either way, they need to take the waste with them as it and it is their duty. They're cutting down trees and if they need to do that they are going to take the whole tree, branches and all.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

One severe weather condition contributor is also Global Warming.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

I don't have knowledge of the current laws, policies and rules that influence the way we use our land.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

My vision for the future is no driftwood, no damage done by the forestry industry and for trees to still exist for the good things that trees do for the land such as stablising the land, providing share for people, creating oxygen, creating homes for wildlife like birds and reptiles and insects. My hope for the land is that it is fresh and healthy and that the land helps us to thrive. I hope for things to grow so that there to be grass for us to lie on, healthy soil for us to grow plants including the veges that we eat, healthy land for our animals to graze on and healthy land to help make healthy air.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

In the next 12 months we need to clean up all the mess and start growing grass and trees again.

In the next 1 to 2 years we need to stop the forestry companies from leaving their wood behind and find a way to substitute some of the wood products so then the forestry don't cut down as many trees.

In the medium term the grass will be grown, trees will thrive and the land will be healthier.

Keeping this working will involve keeping forestry inside reasonable boundaries and adopting better safety measures - maybe the forestry companies need to hire a crew to keep everything safe during forestry clean-ups.

This might also mean farmers need to manage their animals taking into consideration where they are grazing and where their fence boundaries are.

In the long term we can hopefully gain a better understanding of how to keep the land happy.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

We need to keep the land in good condition, not all land should be used for forestry, also not all land should be used for housing as some land is more susceptible to flooding so we should not let our cities, specifically our housing, spread too much. We need to protect the land, and protect our maunga, keeping our land safe and healthy at one of the highest priorities and this should not change.

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Some of the groups needing to be involved and why are;

The council - they need to be involved to make and enforce rules to hold forestry companies accountable, it is their duty. The present laws didn't prevent the problems forestry have caused this time such as slash so the council need to do more to address this problem.

The forestry companies - they need to know what they can and can't do and they need to pick up after themselves for the rest of eternity.

Taiao kaitiaki - some people who need jobs or want jobs out on the taiao (nature) can help keep land healthy alongside some professionals.

People who have access to machines that can help replant and plant plants faster.

A group of smart people who can help find a substitute for wood.

The people who print money so they can pay those people who are keeping the land healthy.

A company to make the substitute for wood.

Possibly Influencers to influence people into using this substitute for wood.

The community to buy into saving the land.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

I think it is awesome that people are starting to pay attention to forestry slashing and I really hope we can put an end to forestry slashing.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

Just my email address and where I live.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUFW-Y

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-03 18:16:39

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name:

Peter Williamson

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

Withheld

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Tūranganui-a-Kiwa

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

I have read and observed the impact of sediment and slash using waterways and crossing land boundaries to clog streams and rivers with sediment, logs and slash to the point where the livelihoods and assets of those downstream are adversely affected.

Homes and buildings have been damaged severely.

The impact has extended to public infrastructure with sediment logs and slash removing or damaging key transport links.

This is not a new phenomena. Tairawhiti has experienced the tail end of tropical cyclones in the past and the consequences of poor forestry practice running across and damaging the lands of others is not a new issue.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

We have allowed the planting of pine to close to waterways. We have not insisted that sufficient setback from all waterways, including ephemeral waterways, has been implemented.

Consents have asked for setback and some practitioners have complied. The issue is overdue for extensive setback to recognise the nature of the country and the occasional weather events that will occur.

Question - is the NES Plantation Forestry fairly applicable to the soils and contour of this District or has it been used as a justification for less than appropriate standards?

Slash must not flow from a forest onto the land of an adjoining property or be allowed to enter a waterway.

I seek that a 50M setback is required, and checked by the regulator, for all waterways, including ephemeral. I seek that the three rows of trees from 50 M

setback up from the water course, ephemeral or flowing, be left with stumps at 900mm to provide natural slash catchers post-harvest.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Well managed Pine Forestry is a valid land use. Landings and roading, including culverts, are key management points for holding material on the forest block and avoiding impact of sediment and slash on Neighbours. Sound engineering is essential. I see slash, and logs, triggering sediment, have caused the damage seen on adjoining properties and against public infrastructure.

Forest management has no option if the "social License" to continue pine forestry in Tairawhiti is to be maintained, other than to stop making excuses, blaming costs, and dramatically lift the overall game.

Forestry with Pine is a key source of income and livelihood for many yet the existing level of negative impact on adjoining properties and public infrastructure cannot be tolerated.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

River control using willows and poplars has contributed to damage with logs and material entering waterways and adding to the sediment burden. GDC practices may need review to ensure waterways are maintained. The costs of this are a burden on ratepayers yet the work is essential even if it is not attractive as a vote buying item at election time.

Roading maintenance, culvert clearing and water tabling are critical to maintain rural transport links.

In fairness to rate payers, getting quit of the legislated powers of general competence, and returning to a lobal government focus on essentials, rather than a bundle of maybe nice to haves, is important.

Managing waterways and roading to ensure they function is a key role for local government and no apologies should be made by councilors for seeking this work to be done. A determined effort at efficient use of resources is critical.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

My suspicion is that while consents with conditions are in place, the conditions may not have been adequate or they were not diligently and consistently enforced.

One thing that may need to be changed is the NES Forestry. Is it suitable for this District that is so very different to others in the country in terms of slope and soils?

I contend a 50M setback is necessary for all waterways including ephemeral. That level of setback should be a new standard setback. I would like to see three rows above the setback stumped at 900mm minimum to provide natural slash barriers and slash barriers erected, and cleared as necessary, to maintain effectiveness against a quickly arriving weather event. A high standard of management and preparedness must be maintained.

Slash arriving at or accumulating at a landing should be chipped. Landings must be maintained to high standards with adverse weather events kept in mind

The penalties for allowing sediment, logs or slash to flow across the land of a neighbour, or to impact public infrastructure, need to be reviewed and set to cover costs.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

I am not satisfied with the current provisions allowing farming for Carbon using pine forests that are set up and then virtually abandoned. We do have examples on the coast and these could well be problems for the future.

Hore Hore Station is an example.

Species other than pines, and taking a longer term, perhaps intergenerational, management perspective must be used where practicable. Indigenous species selected for results, and long term protection, deserve the same policy benefits as Pine.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Forestry has a place alongside pastoral farming and any other land use that recognises the need to protect soils and enables communities to flourish.

Pastoral farming has been a mainstay for many for generations but has been challenged by primarily pine forestry. There are many families now increasingly dependent upon forestry while some have been displaced from pastoral farming.

Any and all land use must protect and enhance soils and water in the District. Land use that exploits or weakens the land and water systems, or impacts on the land or water use of others is not acceptable. A long term view is essential.

Any regulations imposed must be practicable while not inhibiting those who wish to progress other endeavours.

Our environment is rugged yet is easily damaged by exploitation without thought and a positive long-term approach to improve water, soils and environmental conditions generally.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Interesting you ask about medium, long term and the future when your brief is to report in an indecently short time for such a critical topic arising from failures over many years.

The level of shallow thinking evident in commissioning this report does not reflect well on those who responded politically in setting this enquiry up. Sound and well considered solutions for the long term wellbeing of the District, not political expediency is essential.

I expect, and require, those managing land, and water flowing from that land, to not cause any negative impact on adjoining, or downstream Neighbours or infrastructure. I expect, and require, a diligent approach by regulators to consenting and compliance with sensible and realistic conditions.

The key is a long term approach to land and water, and the various environmental factors, including species diversity, that are inherent in good management. These burdens, and while they should be taken as routine and not burdens, must be applied to all and especially any overseas landowners or companies seeking to work lands in this District.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

We do need to retain and facilitate a forest industry. Many families derive their sustenance direct and indirectly from this industry. We have invested privately and publicly in infrastructure and equipment to handle logs and logging produce from the forests. Knee jerk reactions to inhibit sound forestry practice would be detrimental and may prevent the industry making the essential adaption to the nature of the soils and terrain in this district.

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Landowners, Farm foresters who have practical experience albeit in a small way but who do need to maintain good relations with Neighbours, Existing Forest industry participants, Infrastructure managers both public and private, communities and ratepayers.

Key point is the Industry has ongoing and expensive failure fairly attributed to it with costs being imposed on Neighbours and the community. That cannot continue. The forest industry is important but the social costs of failure, accumulated over years and now with two successive events, are of such a magnitude that nothing less than determined and sustained change in industry practice and outlook is essential.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

I appreciate the opportunity to comment, I have lived here more than 75 years apart from brief employment sessions elsewhere in the country.

I have seen the consequences of such events too many times previously and each time the damage to the lands and wellbeing of others is involved. The threat to life and damage to incomes and business this time is severe. The regulator, GDC, has recently taken some companies to Court, and fines have been imposed, yet a radical shift to correct and stop poor practice is critical.

The past cannot be left to repeat. A short sharp inquiry may at best be a catalyst for a more determined action to follow. Nothing other than a determined approach to stop poor and unsustainable practice on the hills here will suffice.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:	
No file uploaded	

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUG2-U

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-05 15:40:30

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Fleetwood Forest Partnership

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

Invest@rogerdickie.co.nz

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Organisation

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Rural landowner

Other: please specify here:

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Hello,

This submission is made on behalf of Fleetwood, a forest investment managed by Roger Dickie NZ ltd. This submission is identical to others made by Roger Dickie NZ ltd of behalf of their forest owners.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

Fleetwood Forest Partnership - Land Use Submission.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUG4-W

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-05 18:35:08

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name:

Withheld

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

Withheld

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Tairāwhiti

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

lwi/Hapū, Marae, Māori, Rural landowner

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

During cyclone Hale I was directly impacted by flood waters and land slides, making it impossible to drive my vehicle through water and pot holes bigger than my vehicle, some areas no roading, and large boulders across road ways, new waterways had carved thru the land making it impassable. The rain pummeled down making it dangerous to drive with limited vision. A concern for our children travelling via rural school bus had families scrambling to collect children from schools, with knowledge of restricted road thoroughfare for many areas of Te Tairawhiti our people kicked into emergency mode. Access to the closest shop being 15kms away, you needed to be mindful of having cash, due to power outages, one could not use eftpos and fuel pumps were unable to pump gas.

Many of those who needed these resourses fell into a state of emotional turmoil, stressed with no knowledge of when we were to return to a state of order again.

Cyclone Gabrielle came with prior warning, similar circumstances as Hale, yet for myself I was not in the district at this time.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

The growing and harvesting of pine trees has effected the whenua drastically, over a period of 50 years we have watched the trees grow to their capacity, and the felling of the trees has impacted the now vunerable lands and water ways.

The harvesting and leaving reminants of pine tree rubbish has blocked waterways, left the land naked and open for wild weather to rip through and cause more destruction, more so then when the trees were still standing.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Slips and the return of waterways reclaiming their original flow, animals looking for shelter causing more wear and tear to gardens and vegetation.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

Laws and legislation have pushed our people into certain acts, ahu whenua trusts, that have been created by the minds of those whom wish to control the masses.

Why have those teachings of old maintained for generations been compromised? our ancestors inherited these lands, and so we of those tipuna whom farmed and grew kai on the land. They had expection of us to carry on those work ethics, so we survive and turn over each inch, for the benefit of the people who belong to these areas....so be it.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Current policy framework? Is this advice from those who don't have connection to the whenua and environment? How can they service our needs with no understanding of how anything works, the framework needs to change, with the correct intentions of how everything manifests, with the mandate given from mama whenua and ahi kaa.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Biofuel planting

Poultry farming

Housing development

Community gardening

Native tree nursery

Rongoaa Maaori growth, harvesting, education and storage

Cleaning waterways of rubbish

Riperian planting

Fruit tree orchards

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Biofuel: planting and harvesting miscanthus gigantus, more research is needed to know whether this plant is invasive to the environment. By developing a working relationship with the company who provide the rhizomes.

Rapid rising prices of eggs, create a free range barter system for food of our area, manaaki kai kauta.

Rongoaa Maaori - mastering those rongoaa maaori of the area, havesting and building a earth hut for storage below the ground, like a bunker, using local resources....

That's all for sharing right now.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

The kura at Taharora Marae, Waipiro Bay.

During the recovery process after cyclone Gabriel, family created a make shift school, this brought the children and the community closer. Those who were involved found a safe haven, shared skill sets, helping to raise the people, in times of need, whether it be mentally, physically and spiritually, Taharora opened its doors and heart, bringing balance in the upheaval.

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Our people are grateful for all that has been offered and recieved, government agencies that give funding for redevelopment of broken down resources. Many people have suffered great loss of material value, housing was a issue post Gabrielle and now its worst, housing families takes presidence, hand up not hand out, agencies need to come to the eastcoast and sit wananga with the people and hear and see their story.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

I have provided feedback throughout this submission.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes, but without publication of Submitter name

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUG5-X

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-05 15:38:23

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Fairway Forest Partnership

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

Invest@rogerdickie.co.nz

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Organisation

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Rural landowner

Other: please specify here:

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Hello,

This submission is made on behalf of Fairway, a forest investment managed by Roger Dickie NZ ltd. This submission is identical to others made by Roger Dickie NZ ltd of behalf of their forest owners.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

Fairway Forest Partnership - Land Use Submission.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUG6-Y

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-05 15:45:03

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Greens Forest Partnership

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

Invest@rogerdickie.co.nz

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Organisation

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Rural landowner

Other: please specify here:

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Hello,

This submission is made on behalf of Greens, a forest investment managed by Roger Dickie NZ ltd. This submission is identical to others made by Roger Dickie NZ ltd of behalf of their forest owners.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

Greens Forest Partnership - Land Use Submission.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUG7-Z

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-05 18:25:02

_		• • •			
CI1	hm	itter	dΔ	taı	ıc

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name:

QEII Trust

2 What is your contact email address?

Email

KLindsay@qeii.org.nz

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Organisation

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region:

Not applicable - national organisation

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

NGO

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Upload supporting documentation:

Upload documentation:

QEII Trust submission - Ministerial inquiry into land use.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUG9-2

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-05 18:03:07

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name:

Te Kāhui Inihua o Aotearoa / Insurance Council of New Zealand (ICNZ)

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

greig@icnz.org.nz

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Organisation

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region:

Wellington | Te Whanganui-a-Tara

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Industry body

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

ICNZ members are general insurers and reinsurers that insure about 95 percent of the Aotearoa New Zealand general insurance market, including over a trillion dollars' worth of Aotearoa New Zealand property and liabilities. ICNZ members provide insurance products ranging from those usually purchased by individuals (such as home and contents, travel, and motor vehicle insurance) to those purchased by small businesses and larger organisations (such as product and public liability, business interruption, professional indemnity, commercial property and directors and officers insurance).

ICNZ routinely collects data on weather events from members at the 1-month (provisional) mark and 3-month (final) mark. The cost of natural disaster data is published here. As of 1 April 2023, with respect to the Cyclone Gabrielle event, ICNZ members have dealt with the following claims:

Claims Received: 44,650 Claims Settled: 6,819 Claims Open*: 37,831

Claims paid to date: \$147,068,198 Estimated cost: \$1,155,301,657 (*Open claims include partially settled)

These claims range across residential (20,661), contents (9,756), business (8,010; including policies such as commercial property and business interruption), motor vehicles (5,570), marine (187), crops (58), and other miscellaneous policy types (408).

The data on claims cited above can be drilled down further. In the Hawkes Bay, our estimated insured losses are almost \$600 million which includes 4,170 house claims (value estimated at \$275 million) and 2,843 business claims (value estimated at \$203 million). The corresponding figures in Tairāwhiti being \$93 million losses including 711 house claims (estimated value \$26 million) and 519 business claims (estimated value \$16 million).

We would also note that many hundreds of thousands of tonnes of silt and debris also impacted on property damage in addition to the flood waters. We do not know the extent to which slash contributed to how events played out. There is documented evidence of slash building up around bridges. This may have led to water backing up and overflowing onto the surrounding area.

ICNZ and its general insurance members established information and assistance hubs in the affected areas to provide customers with advice and support in making claims to their respective insurers. Insurers also handle the processing of EQCover claims for land damage on behalf of Toka Tū Ake EQC.

We are unable to provide data on Cyclone Hale at this time.

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

It is crucial to recognise that climate change is increasing the frequency and severity of extreme weather events, and we must take immediate action to protect ourselves, our communities, and our economy. A sustainable insurance sector, one where cover is available and affordable for New Zealand homes and businesses, needs a more comprehensive approach to land use, repair, and development that prioritises adaptation and resilience. Unless, we improve resilience to extreme weather events, our communities will become more vulnerable and insurance less affordable. It is also important to look at risk in a broader sense than one hazard, but in terms of the potential for cascading perils. For example, flood banks may be constructed to withstand a 1:100 year flood event, but the models used to inform riverine flooding may well not have considered the impact of landslides and slash being washed into river systems during times of very heavy rainfall.

Land use: This is a critical factor in determining the vulnerability of a community to natural disasters. The recent events have shown that land use planning needs to be improved to ensure that communities are not exposed to unnecessary risk. This means that future development should consider the potential impact of natural disasters and be designed in a way that minimises risk to people and property. It is essential to recognise that land use planning is a long-term process, and decisions made now will have a significant impact on the future of our communities. We understand that there is plenty of historical evidence held by territorial local authorities in both the Hawkes Bay and Tairāwhiti regions from previous flood events that would have suggested that some areas should not be rebuilt with residential property. Over the years, this has been ignored.

Repair: In the aftermath of an extreme weather event, repair work needs to be carried out quickly and efficiently to ensure that people can return to their homes and that businesses can resume operations. This requires a collaborative effort between government, businesses, and communities. As noted, insurance proceeds play a very significant role in supporting economic recovery. General insurers recognise the need for timely and effective repair work to ensure that the impact of natural disasters is minimised. Our members work closely with their clients to ensure that claims are processed quickly, and repairs are carried out efficiently. However, it is crucial to recognise that repair work is not enough on its own. Without a focus on climate change adaptation and resilience, communities will continue to be vulnerable to natural disasters.

Development: An emphasis on adaptation and resilience is the key to reducing the impact of natural disasters. New infrastructure should be designed in a way that can withstand extreme weather events. Additionally, existing infrastructure should be upgraded to ensure that it is resilient to natural disasters. It is essential to recognise that climate change is increasing the frequency and severity of extreme weather events, and our infrastructure needs to be able to cope with this changing climate. The recent events have highlighted this.

New Zealand's general insurance sector recognises the importance of taking immediate action to protect ourselves, our communities, and our economy. This requires a comprehensive approach to land use planning, repair, and development that prioritises climate change adaptation and resilience. It is essential to recognise that climate change is increasing the frequency and severity of extreme weather events, and we must act now to ensure that our communities are prepared for the future. By working together, we can create a more resilient New Zealand that can withstand the challenges of a changing climate.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Stop developments in areas vulnerable to flooding or sea level rise.

Developers should take the long view about where to locate new developments and consider future risks. However, with the demand for housing high a shorter-term view is likely to prevail if land is relatively cheap. It is often cheap for a good reason – it is of poor quality or prone to natural hazards like flooding. We note recent and planned development near the mouth of the Esk River in areas impacted by ex-Tropical Cyclone Gabrielle and are close to sea-level.

It is critical that this attitude changes and the country avoids further investment in new property and supporting infrastructure on land that is vulnerable to flooding or will be in future due to climatic changes and/or sea level rise. Where the risks become too high, insurance will signal this through higher prices, reduced cover, or unavailability. If property value or the property itself is at risk, pressure falls on government to invest in protection or to compensate owners. Whether investing in protection will be practical or affordable will depend on the circumstances.

Insurance only responds to unforeseen and sudden events. Damage due to sea-level rise alone is not unforeseen and gradual. Therefore, there will be no insurance cover from the impact of sea-level rise over time.

To avoid these sorts of adverse outcomes, local authorities to preclude or deny consent applications for new developments where taking the long view shows risks from hazards will increase too much. Some local authorities should already be applied for tackling the issue by reviewing their district plans and signalling the need to avoid or retreat from vulnerable areas.

ICNZ looks forward to participating in the process for developing the National Planning Framework and engaging with local governments on more detailed planning, as envisaged in the RMA reform legislation package (viz., the Natural and Built Environment, Spatial Planning, and Climate Adaptation laws). We believe that councils need more backing to do the right things in land-use planning and infrastructure investment.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

In the ICNZ submission on the Natural and Built Environment Bill

(https://www.icnz.org.nz/wp-content/uploads/2023/03/ICNZ-Submission-Natural-and-Built-Environment-Bill-2023.pdf), we endorsed that legislation making reference to both natural hazard and climate change risks and impacts. That said, separate regard must be had to both matters (e.g. considering the risk and impact of fire or earthquake when building denser housing in an area without reticulated water supply or that is prone to liquefaction). It is also possible for these matters to overlap and/or interact and regard should be had to that.

For example, climate change:

- increases the likelihood and severity of a range of natural hazards including floods, storms, and other weather-related events,
- is attributable to the sea-level rising and associated issues such as coastal erosion and inundation, and
- increases the likelihood and severity of droughts, heat waves, water shortages and wildfire.

Conversely, land and waterways damaged by an earthquake may be more susceptible to climate change impacts such as increasingly frequent and severe floods, storm surges or the sea-level rising.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

Consistent with the precautionary approach and given there is a degree of uncertainty about natural hazard and climate change risks and impacts (as outlined below), we consider that it is imperative that resource management decisions are made with a view to ensuring these risks/impacts are kept within tolerable levels and ideally do not increase. This reflects that while it may not be possible to reduce these risks/impacts in all cases, they should nonetheless be actively managed to a level that is tolerable (e.g., within the applicable risk appetite).

We acknowledge that this approach would need to be supported by guidance (either within the national planning framework, the Natural and Built Environment Bill, and/or in some other form) detailing what the applicable tolerance levels were and how risks/impacts would be assessed against them.

Consideration needs to be given to having clear roles and responsibilities across, and interface between the Natural and Built Environment Bill, the Climate Change Adaptation Act (CAA) and the Spatial Planning Act (SPA), so that they fit together and form one coherent package. Our long-term infrastructure planning needs to be resilient to climate-related risks as do the activities and land uses that infrastructure supports.

A clear and joined-up approach in all these respects will be critical to ensuring that:

- the reform objectives are achieved
- there is effective risk management
- $\mbox{\ \ }$ good progress is made towards the Government's climate change goals, and
- there is sufficient clarity from a regulatory perspective, including in respect of relevant parties' legal rights and obligations, with an efficient regime that avoids costly and unnecessary duplication and inconsistencies.

It would also assist to reflect upon timeframes that decision-makers must have regard to. One of the current challenges local governments must work through for planning and investment purposes is the different timeframes set out in the applicable legislation. For example, the Local Government Act 2002 refers to a Long-term Council Community Plan with an anticipated 10-year minimum timeframe and the Resource Management Act 1991, providing for a Regional Policy Statement and Regional and District plans, refers to 10-year timeframes. However, the requirement under the Local Government Act 2002 to produce an Infrastructure Strategy identifying significant infrastructure issues refers to at least a 30-year period.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

There needs to be greater clarity and priority attached to long-term climate change impacts in the planning and consenting process.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Our vision for these areas is one where there is a tolerable level of risk to people, their property, their cultural assets and the environment and where the transfer of risk to insurers is enabled. We acknowledge that the key decisions needed to achieve this vision will rest with the local community and what mitigations to natural hazards may be feasible and affordable.

We support the following approaches to help support the achievement of that vision:

- explicitly require consenting authorities to give primacy to climate impacts where the risks will become intolerable over a 50-year horizon.
- acknowledge that the cascading and compounding impacts of climate change will require collaborative, cross-sectoral responses at local and national
- ensure the Avoid, Control, Transfer and Accept (ACTA) risk management framework is consistently applied by consenting authorities.
- mandate a Dynamic Adaptive Policy Pathways (DAPP) approach to coastal areas and flood plains where the risks will become intolerable over a 50-year

horizon.

- stop new development in high-risk locations where the risks will become intolerable over a 50-year horizon.
- identify and prioritise those areas that are at highest intolerable risk.
- intolerable risk needs to be holistic (social, environmental, cultural, uninsured and insured economic loss taken into account)
- acknowledge that managed retreat will in almost all situations be a last resort if it is feasible, once all other adaptation measures are exhausted by taking a precautionary approach.
- apply a DAPP approach acknowledging the long lead time required to design, plan, and execute flexible adaptation solutions that.
- a greater focus needs to be applied to roles and responsibilities for adapting to climate impacts which will lead to greater clarity about tackling managed retreat.
- building codes and standards should prioritise resilience as a principle underpinning the design standards for flood.
- how we build and where we build will interact with adaptation initiatives including managed retreat.
- develop a simple resilience rating standard for all homes to reflect their vulnerability to key climate risks like flooding.
- develop an open-source portal that the public can access to assess their vulnerability to key climate risks like flooding.
- increase the use of sustainable drainage systems in developed areas and improve flood plain management and resilience measures for homes and businesses.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Immediately:

The identification of high risk areas, a clear understanding why they are high risk areas and an assessment made about what feasible mitigation action can be taken to keep the risks to a tolerable level. People in these areas need to be given certainty about the future risks to their property as soon as possible. In the first 12 months, mitigation is likely to focus on rebuilding stop-banks and straightforward engineering solutions. In the short-term:

It is likely that the feasibility of longer term solutions and options have been developed by this time. Consultation with communities on these options showing the likely costs, sources of funding and timeframes should occur.

All other timeframes:

Whatever occurs in terms of hazard mitigation should be informed by the long-term and longer-term horizon, so medium term mitigation is consistent with future options. It would be a mistake to segment these timeframes in a way that one did not naturally lead into the other; the starting-point should be the "far into the future" view deploying a dynamic adaptive pathway policy approach.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

It is critical that decision making by people, businesses and governments is underpinned by good quality information on natural hazard risks at both a community and individual property level. Significant natural hazard risks already exist, and climate change will affect various locations and properties in different ways. Some will face changes over time in the frequency of certain weather-related events (e.g. storms, droughts). Others will face changes in the nature or extent of such events, and for properties exposed to sea level rise the increased risks and inexorable impacts of this will be driven by the speed and extent of sea level rise. The need for such risk information is not limited to climate change but it is a crucial dimension of it.

It should be a goal to ensure that all property owners are able to easily access and understand the specific natural disaster risks facing their properties (e.g. from flooding, earthquake, landslip etc), both now and in the future. This understanding will help to inform sensible investment and motivate action on resilience by people, businesses, and communities.

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

We can make New Zealand more resilient by bringing together ICNZ members and banks with the research community, local and central government, and Toku Tū Ake EQC to inform adaptation measures. Government advisors, regulators, and politicians can gain a deeper understanding of insurance issues through quality briefings and submissions.

We must recognise that some issues are too big for one entity and so solutions often require broad, co-ordinated, cross-sectoral responses over the long-term.

A collaborative approach from government and industry can deliver solutions for issues with broad impacts across Aotearoa: social, financial, environmental, and technological impacts that cannot all be managed by a single department or Ministry. There needs to be private sector input into policy development processes and the development of implementing actions. And, perhaps most importantly, communities must be part of the process so they can understand and buy-into solutions.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

While this inquiry inevitably has a strong focus on how slash contributed to loss from these weather events, the principles applied here should be applied more widely. That is, we need to take a long view to the impact of hazards, the changing climate landscape and a broader view of potential cascading secondary perils which can often be more destructive than the original hazard. And while extreme rainfall and flood may be an obvious focus, we should also consider other hazards, such as, wildfire.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

ICNZ Submission to Ministerial Inquiry into Land Use (Slash).pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

There are no parts of our submission that cannot be published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUGB-B

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-05 15:47:56

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name:

Withheld

2 What is your contact email address?

Email

Withheld

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Tairāwhiti

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, Academic of Subject matter expert

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

Private property on the Waimata River, Inner Kaiti, which has been in the family for >74 years, thus has been exposed to numerous events. At no previous weather event has the damage to this property been as extreme as the two 2023 events.

Hale - lower river-side of the property was saturated (and weakened), with several established trees (e.g. kowhai, whau) blown over and now dead; some wood debris floated up on the section with the higher tides.

Gabrielle - lower river-side of the property is now covered with silt (approx 0.5m thick, currently drying out), considerable wood debris from upstream and neighbouring properties has resulted in more damage to trees (e.g. kowhai, putatputaweta, whau; fruit trees including plum, fig, feijoa, olive, apple), various flaxes specifically planted to minimse erosion, and ornamentals (e.g. oak-leaf hydrangea). Some of this vegetation is broken/dying, while some seems to have survived but is covered in rubbish (e.g. leaves, woody materials).

The silt is currently cracking and breaking into rivulets as moisture drains away, with likely further erosion (confirmed by a GDC geologist who visited this property today 5 October).

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Extensive commercial development of forests pinus radiata, often with non-NZ ownership, adoption of clear felling practices without due consideration to effects. Use of these forests are part of carbon trading scheme for ill-determined beneficiaries.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Probably more clearing for farming and forestry. The geological characteristics of this region have been known for many years (>70 years), with adverse effects of developments (including roading etc) dealt with in a seemingly piecemeal way.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

Establishing commercial forests, permitting such extensive non-NZ ownership, and clear felling of these forests with current practices is highly undesirable.

Use of these forests as part of carbon-trading seems to result in an undesirable financial stimulus with unclear beneficiaries.

Maximising the value of woody waste/slash seems to be one topic for investigation (see suggestion following)

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Discontinue clear-felling in regions with unstable land. Retire at-risk land from commercial forestry.

Re-plant these regions in native trees. Develop/re-develop wetlands where appropriate. Facilitate appropriate planting on/near the Waimata by residents in those areas.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

In the next 12 months, investigate maximisation of \$ value of woody debris (to minimise further damage with the next storm event). This can include:

- improved in-situ containment (needs ingenious physical structures) or processing
- engagement with the NZ Product Accelerator which currently has a Bioforestry Products Group (co-chairs Sir Ian Taylor, Steve Wilson), with ideas of how this might be achieved

(suggest email the Director NZPA, Professor Mark Taylor mark.taylor@auckland.ac.nz)

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

GDC, representation from forest companies BUT need external in-put as suggested in the preceding section i.e. future-focussed, industry-driven solutions.

(re-stating this suggestion for conveniennce

• engagement with the NZ Product Accelerator which currently has a Bioforestry Products Group (co-chairs Sir Ian Taylor, Steve Wilson) with ideas of how this might be achieved

(suggest email the Director NZPA, Professor Mark Taylor mark.taylor@auckland.ac.nz)).

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Thank you for the opportunity to comment.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes, but without publication of Submitter name

 $2\ \ \text{If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.}$

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUGC-C

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-05 15:13:22

_		•		
C I I	ıhm	nitter	dat	- Dilc
-	wii	HLLCEI	uei	ans

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Roger Dickie NZ Ltd

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

will@rogerdickie.co.nz

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Organisation

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region:

Not applicable - national organisation

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Company

Other: please specify here:

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Hello,

This submission is made on behalf of Roger Dickie NZ Ltd a forestry investment manager and licensed Managed Investment Scheme provider under the FMCA 2013. RDNZ's forest investment dates back more than 30 years including significant concentration of investment in the strong forest growing regions of New Zealand, namely the Gisborne and Wairoa districts.

RDNZ manages a total of 38,000 hectares including 21,200 hectares in the Gisborne and Wairoa districts, the subject of this enquiry. Of those investments, 10,275 hectares are retail syndicate (Partnership) investments owned by more than 1,100 investors, predominantly New Zealand Mum and Dad investors, the remaining properties are owned by family office and institutions of local and foreign origin

We would welcome the opportunity to speak to our submissions and are happy to be contacted for further information as required. We have also submitted on behalf of our 37 Forests in the region.

Regards

Will Dickie

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

Roger Dickie NZ Ltd - Land Use Submission.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.



Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUGD-D

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-05 15:53:51

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Heywood Forest Partnership

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

Invest@rogerdickie.co.nz

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Organisation

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Rural landowner

Other: please specify here:

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Hello,

This submission is made on behalf of Heywood, a forest investment managed by Roger Dickie NZ ltd. This submission is identical to others made by Roger Dickie NZ ltd of behalf of their forest owners.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

Heywood Forest Partnership - Land Use Submission.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUGF-F

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-05 14:38:42

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name:

Withheld

2 What is your contact email address?

Email

Withheld

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Tūranganui-a-Kiwa

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

The water rose under the house but not impacted the inside of the house. Loss of services (internet, phone reception), access to water and power.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

The use of land for intensive farming or forestry in the region. Farms that want to use the land all the way to the ocean, or river without a native barrier to filter or divide both. Even with regulations, stocks are still hanging out in riverbeds losing up the banks and affecting the waterways - you just have to drive outside the Waioeka gorge to witness it. Not enough wet land to retain the water in case of heavy land.

Forestry leaving the slash on land and then affecting waterways and then ocean/ beaches!

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Farming - not enough natural barrier to reducing arms on the environment

Forestry - not enough control on debris and impact on the natural environment

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

The water quality in the ocean due to the sewage release as most of the Gisborne houses are not connected to the stormwater pipes.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

Forcing the farmers to plant along streams - this needs to be highly controlled

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Needs more control on forestry - or change to native forestry

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

I would love to see native forests on those hills in Sponge Bay and Makorori that connect to the ocean. More planting in Manutuke, Gisborne flats to protect wet land.

Less pine forestry and smarter selective native forestry.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Short term: Suprise inspection on forestry land to assess slash

Mid-term: Assess stormwater connection on residential houses

Long term: Reclaim farmland with 100m of waterway or Ocean to control it and transform it into a natural environment

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Local organisation

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes, but without publication of Submitter name

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUGG-G

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-05 16:19:36

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Karnisha Waru

2 What is your contact email address?

Email

Withheld

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Tairāwhiti

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Māori

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

My partner and brother work for forest contractors, we were affected directly financially as flooded and blocked roads and bridges meant no access into work sites. Yes there was government help but this no way near covered the full cost of our financial lost and it didn't last the full amount of time they were off for. Now we are owing the contractor in leave as since the last storm, covid etc they are in \$1000s of dollars owing with the lack of work. What a stress this is on our families. I know there are many other logging families in the same position.

Furthermore my family live up the coast in the Te Puia Springs area. My parents live on the Withheld and had no power for 21 days. This was due to limited access on to fix the power.

Access up the coast has been a struggle with the bridges and roads damaged from forestry slash. Withheld

Since cyclone Gabrielle Withhe has not been able to have Withheld due to limited access into The Puia Springs. His appt was held via phone consult. This is not good enough.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Firstly. To my understanding forestry was put on the land with promises that it was fix the erosion (as well as \$\$\$\$). Anyway, Yip for the most part it has fixed the erosion. However when the trees are harvested, the erosion returns. As the years go by and the trees get to heavier. Down they go into the waterways. Causing blocked waterways/rivers, damaged/blocked roads and bridges, woody debris on our foreshore to say just the least.

Secondly. Forest harvesting needs to change. Currently only viable profitable wood is pulled. Leaving all the slash behind. When rain comes and the land erodes the slash goes down with it again causing all the damages above and more.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

- 1. Greed
- 2. Inconsiderate and poorly thought out government and local government regulations

Both of these point coinside with the other. Heaviest companies leave wood on the ground because it's either rotten or not profitable. There lies the greed aspect.

The slash then lies on the ground with thoughts that in "time" it will rot. Time passes. The wood has still not rot into the earth. Rain comes, this slash then as I have in the previous question said before flows into waterways etc causing great damage.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

Currently harvest crews are given consents from local government which they are bound by. Obviously these rules and regulations have not been stringent enough.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

All the wood needs to be taken from the land and used. Council needs to implement a rule where this happens.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Not all NZ land should be allowed to be bought by overseas investors who have no respect for our land, our people and our livelihoods. I currently believe the forest owners, government and local governments are hiding behind the forest management and harvesting sector to cover up their wrong doings.

In the future I would like to see all the wood harvested. Nothing left to waste.

I would like to see the left over wood either be chipped turned to mulch, turned to sellable fire wood or used to turn into paper at paper Mills.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

- 1. Change local regulations re harvesting to that which companies must remove all wood from the land.
- 2. Forest owners look into other eco friendly profitable ways to use the current "non profitable, non viable" wood. E.g chipping for mulch, firewood, paper mill
- 3. Government pass laws where it makes it harder for overseas investors to buy our land.
- 9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

People who have been directly affected.

Harvest companies as they may see solutions for the left over slash

Best way for them to be involved is to get into the affected communities and go out to the work sites where the harvest companies work. Set eyes on the land rather than all looking from afar. Get your hands dirty.

Lastly forest owners need to hear and see the impact for themselves aswell.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

۷۵۷

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

No parts I am wanting to withhold.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUGH-H

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-05 15:31:52

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Eagle Forest Partnership

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

Invest@rogerdickie.co.nz

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Organisation

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Rural landowner

Other: please specify here:

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Hello,

This submission is made on behalf of Eagle, a forest investment managed by Roger Dickie NZ ltd. This submission is identical to others made by Roger Dickie NZ ltd of behalf of their forest owners.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

Eagle Forest Partnership - Land Use Submission.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

We give consent for all to be published

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUGJ-K

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-05 15:14:52

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Kerry Haraki

2 What is your contact email address?

Email

Withheld

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Tairāwhiti

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, Iwi/Hapū, Māori, Rural landowner

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

Spiritually: grief for the Taiao
Psychologically: anxiety, dread every time it rains
frustration at no communication with loved ones
Materially: expense running a generator for four weeks without power
frustration that we had little cash to pay for gas for generator
loss of farm vehicle in river, fences washed away, bridge access destroyed
waterway and paddocks silted

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Context is within global weather patterns disrupted by industrialisation.

In Tairawhiti, felling and burning of original bush cover for pastoral farming was the start. Land exposed to rainfall events had no resilience; slips became endemic.

Cyclone Bola was a wake up call. Trees were to be the answer. The big mistake was opening the landuse change to a private business model. Wall to wall pine trees did not protect in the way that mixed indigenous bush would.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

SHORT ANSWER IS LAND CLEARANCE

Pastorally, the practice of scrub cutting helped to maintain pastures which do not have the protective power for tha whenua that trees do. Even after government imposed height restrictions, manuka was still aerially poisoned with no consequences. Grazing practices allowed riparian edges to be degraded by stock. Streams became unhealthy through vegetation clearance as well.

Pine forestry operates on an outdoor factory model. All in together, all out together. When clear felling began, obscene damage to land was observed but ignored because business profits were the only criteria. Land use permits did not have stringent conditions attached, and were weakly monitored.

Whole catchments have been eroded and silted. Slash has been unmanaged and done apocalyptic damge to waterways, communities and Tangaroa. Sea creatures smother in silt along our seas and reefs. Logs float as hazards below the water. Logs foul our beaches.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Land is seen as an extractive commodity. There is little value unless profit is maintained. Large holdings by overseas owners have no regard to impacts on water catchments and local communities living within.

Lack of government regulation, monitoring and consequences for non-compliance has enabled forestry to continue degrading exponentially the already damaged land left by settler pastoralists.

Rural roads that serviced inland communities well for many years began to fail as soon as they were subjected to continual traffic of truck and trailer loads of logs during logging. This process can go on for years. Logging is not just a few weeks duration. Every rainfall now means more landslips, dropouts, tomos, and trees across roads. Where else in Aotearoa do you need to carry a chainsaw with you after a storm?

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

Foreign ownership of land is unwarranted. Profits go overseas. Contractors appear to be on very tight margins which seems to lead to basic wages and safety shortcuts. The death toll in forestry is unacceptable.

Forestry industry actors appear to have had undue influence in setting industry standards.

Laissez faire economics still influence policy settings. The environment and people are by catch.

Locally, GDC have not strenuously monitored resource consents. Prosecutions have resulted in minimal fines, certainly not enough to act as a deterrent.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

The current policy framework is very short sighted.

There is no overarching long term vision.

Neo-liberal economic blinkers prevent a cohesive policy approach which brings together all agencies and ministries to make the best use of different areas of expertise. Separate silos for environment, forest, local development, conservation and education are not going to avert further catastrophy in our country.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

RESILIENT TAIRAWHITI

In the future I would like to see less land use. There are many areas, a lot of it in high country, that need to be rehabilitated and left alone to recover, with stringent conditions of support.

Catchments also need intensive aid and revegetation of margins and re-institution of wetlands.

Land that is less vulnerable would be used to create a Tairawhiti that is resilient.

Local power generation, wind and solar.

More market gardens and orchards for local markets.

Smaller scale, regenerative pastoral farms for local market, and local processing.

Small farms interspersed with ngahere reserves.

Local building solutions - light earth, hemp building supplies

Local medicinals, rongoa, traditional healing spaces

Electric vehicle public transport between all villages and Gisborne.

Each village to have a hub where back country people can hire EV for town trips.

Back country roads to have network of local roadmen responsible for their stretch of road.

Local seafood markets, instead of centred in Gisborne for export.

Lots of work in bush regeneration and predator control.

Tightly muzzled pine forestry as a sunset industry.

New, smaller, high value timber forests of site specific species, selective logging only.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

IMMEDIATELY

Restitution

Forestry must pay for damage their operations caused by slash. Homes, bridges and beaches.

A POTAE ON EVERY PUKE

Ban logging all hilltops, 30 metres around. Our high country need revegetation to start at the top. No compensation. Call it restitution investment.

IN THE SHORT TERM

Regulation. Forestry no longer calls its own shots. What benefits does forestry REALLY bring to an area? Stink jobs and environmental misery.

IN THE MEDIUM TERM

More regulation

Clear felling has lost its social licence. Sunset clauses introduced. Selective logging to be the future.

Rebuilding existing pine forests. Much smaller blocks, to be boundaried on all sides by 30metre plantings of indigenous vegetation. Compulsory post-harvest minimisation of slash. No adjoining blocks to be harvested at any one time.

Less regulation

Maori entities already active in housing solutions, alternative agricultural enterprises, marae-based civil defence responses to be funded appropriately.

IN THE LONG TERM

Big government assistance required in partnership with local iwi, in helping communities relocate where necessary.

More government involvement. Buy out some of the forestry eneterprises and LAND BACK! Original hapu owners finally get restitution for historical land alienation. When it's been raped and pillaged and forestry no longer finds it a good return for overseas investors, hapu will still love it, and awhi back to health.

FAR INTO THE FUTURE

Government represents communities rather than big business. Government becomes more localised. Resilient Tairwhiti healthy once again. Mauri oral

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

Hapu customary rights over waterways. Joint venture with GDC a bit of a sleeper.

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Locals.

Te Weu Tairawhiti, young people who know things and are focussed on solutions.

All hapu along the coast, older people who know things, and how to organise solutions.

 $All \ people \ who \ come \ to \ community \ meetings, \ they \ know \ things \ and \ have \ more \ perspectives \ for \ solutions.$

GDC know things, have increasing Maori representatives and are learning to listen to the people and collaborate in solutions.

Big government know how to help the people who know things to implement their own local solutions.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

EVERY PUKE A POTAE!!

Start regeneration at the top and work down along the ridges, to the gullies, to the awa.

Regeneration of communities, start at the bottom and work up. Government help out local led solutions.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: Submission on Alternative Land Use.doc was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

I consent to all my submission being published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUGK-M

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-05 15:42:56

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Glen Alvon Forest Partnership

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

Invest@rogerdickie.co.nz

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Organisation

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Rural landowner

Other: please specify here:

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Hello,

This submission is made on behalf of Glen Alvon, a forest investment managed by Roger Dickie NZ ltd. This submission is identical to others made by Roger Dickie NZ ltd of behalf of their forest owners.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

Glen Alvon Forest Partnership - Land Use Submission.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUGP-S

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-05 15:55:47

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Links Forest Partnership

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

Invest@rogerdickie.co.nz

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Organisation

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Rural landowner

Other: please specify here:

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Hello,

This submission is made on behalf of Links, a forest investment managed by Roger Dickie NZ ltd. This submission is identical to others made by Roger Dickie NZ ltd of behalf of their forest owners.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

Links Forest Partnership - Land Use Submission.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUGQ-T

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-05 12:52:22

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name:

Withheld

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

Withheld

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Tairāwhiti

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, Other

Other: please specify here: Key community stakeholder

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

Personally I have had loss of income, damage to my property, mental health strain, my children's schooling has been impacted, my ability to gather kaimoana has been impacted, my ability to pursue my hobbies and interests has been impacted. Professionally I am in the privileged position to be involved first hand in many peoples stories and experiences related to the cyclones from all walks of life, and I feel it is my duty to speak on their behalf also.

I expect I have lost several thousand dollars of income, and had a similar monetary amount of damage to my property. Fortunately the I am in the position to absorb the financial losses and material damages without major impact on my life, unlike many in the community. This being said I have felt the fear of not being able to provide for my family when I was down to my last \$3, with minimal food in the house, minimal petrol, and no way of getting any more money.

The cyclones have taken a toll on my mental health. They have created additional workload pressures, have diminished my ability to partake in my usual pursuits which help provide joy and balance out the stressors of work. When surfing after the cyclones I have been fearful for my health, worrying that I may be hit by a log while in the water. While fishing I have almost hit a pine log submerged 40km offshore.

I have had conversations with people who's Marae have been destroyed, their urupa being devastated, and they now no longer know where their treasured whanau are. They are understandably distraught.

I know farmers and orchadists who's houses and livelihoods have been decimated. They are not sure whether they have the energy to rebuild.

I know families and children who have had to evacuate their houses in the middle of the night, and have subsequently become sick due to living in overcrowded and substandard housing.

I know of forestry workers who have been unable to work, and the strain it has put on their families finances and well being

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

The lack of adaptation to our changing climate underpins a lot of the effects being so severe. So does putting profit over community.

The climate is changing, and we need to adapt.

The Forestry has bad incentives and poor policing, which means that slash is inappropriately managed, and best practices are not enforced.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Forestry slash is the most important and pressing problem to fix. The evidence for this is undebatable. Look at our waterways, look at our beaches.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

The problem is not only caused by forestry, or farming. We need both industries, they are core industry for society. The issue is of how to navigate to the optimal use of land to preserve our landscape and avoid unnecessary destruction with future weather events.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

Companies are always going to push to the limits of laws in pursuit of profits. It is paramount that governance and legislation sets healthy and community minded legislation.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

In terms of forestry I would have legislation to address the following points:

Implement stricter regulations on forestry operations: Introduce policies and guidelines that require logging companies to adopt best management practices (BMPs), such as minimizing the amount of slash produced, protecting riparian zones, and implementing reforestation plans. These regulations will ensure that forestry operations are conducted responsibly, minimizing their environmental impact.

Encourage slash utilization: Promote the use of forestry slash for bioenergy production, mulch, or other products to reduce the amount of waste left in the environment. Incentivize the establishment of industries that can use forestry slash as a raw material, thereby creating jobs and stimulating economic growth.

Promote slash treatment and disposal methods: Educate logging companies and landowners on the benefits of appropriate slash treatment and disposal methods. These may include chipping, lopping, and scattering, which can help reduce the risk of wildfires and erosion. Encourage the use of these methods through financial incentives or cost-sharing programs.

Enhance post-harvest monitoring and enforcement: Improve the monitoring of logging sites after harvest to ensure compliance with regulations and BMPs. Increase penalties for non-compliance, and provide resources for enforcement agencies to carry out inspections and monitoring activities.

Support research and development: Invest in research and development to identify innovative solutions for slash management and land restoration. Collaborate with universities, research institutions, and industry partners to develop new technologies and practices that minimize the negative impacts of forestry operations.

Implement reforestation and land restoration programs: Develop and support reforestation and land restoration programs to rehabilitate degraded lands and reduce erosion. Encourage the planting of native species to support biodiversity and promote long-term ecosystem resilience.

Increase stakeholder engagement and collaboration: Foster collaboration among government agencies, landowners, logging companies, and local communities to share knowledge and best practices in forestry management. Establish working groups or committees to develop and implement comprehensive land management strategies.

Conduct public awareness campaigns: Promote public understanding of the environmental impacts of forestry slash and the importance of responsible land management. Develop educational materials and hold workshops, seminars, and training sessions to inform stakeholders about best practices in forestry management and land restoration

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Shared community vision of protecting our land, waterways, beaches, infrastructure via shared intent and optimal land management between forestry and agriculture, recognizing the potential benefit and harms and vulnerabilities of both industries.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Immediately:

All beaches to be cleared of slash, paid for by forestry

Changes to slash management

An apology by forestry companies for mismanagement of the land

Short to medium term:

Co-ordination of optimal land management driven by legislation changes, putting communities well being above private companies profit margins

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

Nil

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Government engaging with experts who are not in the pockets of industry to develop a shared vision and goal, and then legislate to make this possible.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Imagine your 12yo son, nephew, grandson, friend bleeding to death while their helpless grandmother looked on at the life leaching out of him because he was playing on the beach and the unprofitable rubbish created by a company taking most of it's profits overseas wasn't cleaned up.

This happened! He was hit and killed by a piece of forestry slash while playing on the beach. This did not need to happen. How many more children need to die before there is the bravery to do the ethically right thing and legislate against this destructive practice.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes, but without publication of Submitter name

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

Happy with all, but prefer my name to not be attached online.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUGR-U

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-05 11:27:51

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Iohn Wells

2 What is your contact email address?

Email

Withheld

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Tairāwhiti

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, Local government, Industry body, Other

Other: please specify here:

Civil Engineer with extensive local experience in water-supply, roading & bridging.

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

Ref PDF's attached - experience in both Bola and Hale/Gabrielle and local earthquakes over 50 plus years.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Ref PDF's attached:

Causes: 1) Climate change - increasing severity & frequencyof extreme wet weather events;

2) Presence of slash in surface-water run-off and whole trees carried down in land - slides of pre-saturated steep hillsides.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Yes

Extensive forestry harvesting not effectively controlling or removing waste wood debris.

There is a marked difference between Bola and Gabrielle in the size and extent of wood debris in the rivers piling up against bridge piers and ultimately destroying a number of bridges and water-supply pipe-bridges. Bridges and bridge piers are designed to resist extreme water flow but not the heading up of water-load behind log dams caught on the piers. This heading-up (by wood debris on the Gladstone Road bridge in Gisborne was also the cause of flooding of private homes up the Taruheru River as well as the Waimata River. We were extremely fortunate the Gladstone Road bridge did not succumb to this load - that would have stifled the whole district.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here: Ref PDF's attached. Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations 5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced. Please explain your answer here: 1) Farm forestry (of any species) should be recognised and included in the carbon credits scheme the same way large-scale commercial forestry is to encourage conservation planting of gullies and over-steep hillsides; 2) Conditions imposed on large scale forestry developments need to be tightened and Local Govt bodies provide with Central Govt subsidy & legislative backup to better monitor & enforce these conditions; 3) A condition that all residual wood debris be cut to no more than 5m lengths would reduce the likelihood of it catching on bridge piers. 6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework? Please explain your answer here: Section 4: Solutions 7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region? Please explain your answer here: Ref PDF's attached. 8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision? Please explain your answer here: 9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse? Please explain your answer here: 10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

1) Farmers

2) Foresters

3) lwi/Hapu

4) Infrastructure (roading and water services) owners $% \left(1\right) =\left(1\right) \left(1\right)$

5) Infrastructure designers/Professional engineers

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

Photo_Report 1.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

I don't think my PDF's were accepted in the previous section.

If that's the case this has been a waste of time.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUGS-V

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-05 15:36:03

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Eastwood Forest Partnership

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

Invest@rogerdickie.co.nz

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Organisation

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Rural landowner

Other: please specify here:

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Hello,

This submission is made on behalf of Eastwood, a forest investment managed by Roger Dickie NZ ltd. This submission is identical to others made by Roger Dickie NZ ltd of behalf of their forest owners.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

Eastwood Forest Partnership - Land Use Submission.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

We give consent to all

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUGU-X

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-05 15:29:05

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Chatswood Forest Partnership

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

Invest@rogerdickie.co.nz

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Organisation

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Rural landowner

Other: please specify here:

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Hello,

This submission is made on behalf of Chatswood, a forest investment managed by Roger Dickie NZ ltd. This submission is identical to others made by Roger Dickie NZ ltd of behalf of their forest owners.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

Chatswood Forest Partnership - Land Use Submission.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

We give consent to publish all

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUGW-Z

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-06 13:55:30

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Manaaki Whenua Landcare Research

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

sevicke-jonesg@landcareresearch.co.nz

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Organisation

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Canterbury | Waitaha

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Other

Other: please specify here: Crown Research Institute

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

NA

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

One cause is erosion and sediment loss from pastoral farming on a subset of marginal lands that are too steep, or too unstable (because of their soil types). These slopes fail under heavy rain. This has been known for decades if not centuries, so it isn't a change in land use, rather it is the absence of a change in land use.

Work from radiocarbon dated sediment cores covering the last 2000 years, taken from numerous lakes in Hawke's Bay and Gisborne provide useful reminders from the past about the links between vegetation cover and erosion in the region, and reinforce what we are seeing in response to storm damage today. During storms, soils are mobilised and transported into lakes, where a storm event becomes captured in the sediment record seen as a discrete silt layer or erosion pulse sandwiched between internally generated lake sediments (from decaying microbes, algae and plant matter).

The pollen and sediment records from cores in the region affected by the cyclone document past cyclonic storm damage clearly. Before human arrival under a native forest cover, storms caused relatively minimal change to both forest cover and soil stability with only relatively minor discrete erosion pulses documented in the 2000 years before human arrival. After initial human arrival in the 13th century and following deforestation by fire, much of the lowland forest was cleared and replaced with bracken/shrublands (presumably with lots of tree roots and bracken rhizomes maintaining soil stability) and after cyclonic storms, there were slightly elevated levels of erosion. In contrast, after European arrival and conversion of remaining forest and fern shrubland to pasture and other land uses such as forestry, the lake sediment records document unprecedented erosion in the catchments, seen as an order of magnitude increase in sediment accumulation in the lake cores. This pattern is repeated in most places around the country but is particularly dramatic in Hawke's Bay as the soils are highly mobile sitting on unstable volcanic tephra.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

See General Feedback section.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Lack of understorey plant species through pest grazing, and associated reduction in tree canopy from possum browse increases the amount of rainfall reaching the ground and accumulation on the forest floor.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

We need economically viable pathways that enable and encourage landowners to retire the least stable slopes on marginal lands into permanent, native forest. Current policy settings are driven by external markets that determine the per-tonne value of carbon, irrespective of the composition or tenure of the forests that store it. Permanent forests require an enduring mechanism that offsets the lost opportunity cost from land retirement; the identification of funding mechanisms for permanent native reforestation could be made central to MPI's recently launched 'Maximising Forest Carbon' programme.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

The damage from Cyclone Gabrielle suggests our current policy frameworks are not keeping pace with climate change. We need policy frameworks that enable, normalise, and sustain land use change towards native forest as part of pastoral farming. We could call this 'Nature Based Solutions' but it's probably more effective to stick to plain language.

The current frameworks do not encourage systems thinking or design thinking nor appropriately enables Mātauranga Māori to be involved in this issue/climate resolution

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Marginal lands support flourishing native forests that supply communities with essential services and provide landscape resilience to climate disruption.

Successful re-forestation of native forest and shrubland communities need to be resilient to future climate change. Resilience will, to a large extent, come from choosing the right trees and shrubs to plant on the landscape that are suitable for the regional environments and climates. Although this could be partially informed by the species growing in remnant forest patches in affected areas, many regions affected by the cyclone do not have any remaining native forest. Replanting of appropriate native trees and shrubs would benefit from being informed by both long-term pollen records and remaining fragments of native forest where data exists. Where gaps exist data could be filled in with new work where necessary.

To enable greater resilience then a finer-scale mosaic of use and cover will need to be adopted.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Starting immediately, but with policy settings to maintain a change in land use: - permanent, native reforestation of the steepest areas of pasture on marginal lands. The immediate actions should include a whole of systems approach that includes the human dimensions (social-ecological practises). Relying on biological or physical change processes without including human responses and interaction is unlikely to enable long term changes to continue.

Holistic thinking, Mātauranga Māori, and other knowledges need to be brought together to enable medium and long-term outcomes to be achieved that can work within complexities.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

No comment

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

lwi/hapū are instrumental in ensuring Māori world views and approaches are used(for example, the Maungaharuru Tangitū Trust will have first-hand experience of the impacts and will be dependent on the primary sector for employment; their leadership will be vital to success).

Communities need to be resourced to define their own aspirations and priorities for what thriving, and resilient looks like (for example, Tokomaru Bay). They will draw in the necessary subject experts as required to provide information and direction they seek.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

We have included information that may assist the panel releated to the scope of content within the Terms of Reference for a Ministerial Inquiry into land uses associated with the mobilisation of woody debris (including forestry slash) and sediment in Tairāwhiti/Gisborne District and Wairoa District. The attachment contains figures and references that help the explanations below.

Key summary points

The Gisborne-East Coast region is erosion-prone. No land use or cover can fully mitigate the impacts of large cyclonic weather events that generate sediment and woody debris – be that from 'natural' sources or from land use such as forestry.

There is no near-term solution to the forestry slash/woody debris issue in part because there are now more trees in the most susceptible parts of the landscape than in the past.

The amount of forestry slash recruited and transported in large weather events can be reduced, but at a cost. It cannot be reduced to zero.

The key need for future land use decision-making is high-resolution landslide susceptibility and hazard information (maps).

Future land uses should be sympathetic to the landscape and its limitations. A finer-scale mosaic of use and cover than is currently present, would provide both a protection and a production function.

The effect of any single or multiple changes in land use or land use practices will be gradual and may not keep pace with projected increases in storminess due to climate change.

Soil loss is an acute issue for the region and farming on the most susceptible land needs to be regulated in a similar manner to forestry.

12.3.1 The history of land uses pre and post Cyclone Bola in 1988

The Gisborne-East Coast region has long been regarded as one of the most erosion prone in New Zealand (and in the world) and much has been written about it (Bayfield & Meister 1998; Phillips & Marden 2005; and others).

There is consensus among scientists on why the region is erosion-prone and how land uses impact erosion.

Forestry (re-forestation) was seen as one way to deal with the scale of the erosion problem – again much has been written on what was done and its benefits (Phillips & Marden 2005; Marden 2012; Phillips et al. 2013; Marden & Seymour 2022).

Initial reforestation occurred in the headwaters of the major river systems (Mangatu, Mata, Waiapu). Later efforts focused on land closer to the coast (foreland).

The steep Tertiary hill country of the foreland is where the greatest hazard to rainfall-triggered landslides and woody debris transport occurs. When these same areas were used for pastoral farming (pre-forestry) the landscape response to large storms was the same as observed in harvested forests, though woody debris was not an issue then as there were few trees to be recruited.

Loss of soil across any land use/land cover is large in big events. This was the primary driver for land use change historically and again now.

Reforestation efforts have focused exclusively on the use of exotic tree species. Radiata pine is the dominant species. Little effort has, or is focused on, using natives though plantation manuka and some reversion have occurred in recent years.

Today's issues are as much a legacy of past Government policies/regulations as they are about how the land is used or managed. The land is inherently erosion-prone or susceptible and in big storm events all land uses are impacted.

A history of past storm events in this region – big or small, local or regional, produce a range of impacts, all of which have economic and social impacts for individuals, local communities or the wider public.

In the late 1970s and 1980s prior to the end of the New Zealand Forest Service, the region's forests were assessed using a Terrain Classification (Gage & Black 1979) to provide Terrain Stability Zone maps (Phillips & Pearce 1984 a, b; 1986). The intention being to zone the landscape into areas suited for either production or protection based on the relative stability of the landscape. While mapping was carried out at 1:10 000 scale, the final maps were produced at 1: 25 000.

The NZ Forest Service ceased to exist in 1986, and along with it the broad concept of protection-production functions within an east coast forest. This concept was further "buried" during the corporatisation phases that followed and with the emergence of Crown Forest Licences and private ownership of those.

The concept of zoning the landscape for productive and non-productive use is as relevant today as it was then (Basher et al. 2015; Marden et al. 2015) (see section 12.3.7.1).

12.3.2 Patterns in storm damage

12.3.2.4 Patterns in storm damage to infrastructure

Infrastructure such as roads, bridges, and stop banks interrupts or affects natural processes within the landscape. In some cases, infrastructure can exacerbate the intensity of impact or can be a contributing cause of an impact.

Other submissions are likely to focus on regional infrastructure and will not be covered here. The following points are limited to infrastructure within a plantation forest

Historically, forest infrastructure was a key factor in contributing to the observed damage arising from storms within and often external to the forest (Mosley 1980; Coker et al. 1990,1993; Fransen et al. 1993; others). This was due to much of the early infrastructure being constructed without much engineering support (i.e., was left to the bulldozer driver where to put a road, construction was by bulldozer rather than digger, lack of compaction and benching in landings, and mixing of logging debris with soil on landing edges (bird's nests), as well as "looser" environmental and regulatory controls).

Engineering standards have improved significantly over recent decades with the introduction of guidelines and standards (eg NZFOA 2020) and increased regulatory controls (NES-PF; Fowler 2017).

This improvement is reflected in this submitter's observations over 40 years of erosion research and from recent studies within plantation forests, that indicate that most landslides (60-87%) initiated by large storm events occur on the forest cutover (harvested area) and are not related to infrastructure

(Marden 2018; Phillips & Betts unpublished). This is consistent across a range of geology and regions. In the past, there would have been a much higher proportion of infrastructure-related landslides (in t'Veld & de Graaf 1990; van de Graaf & Wagtendok 1991).

Further, over half the landslides that initiate on the cutover reach a water course/gully, i.e., if a landslide is initiated, there is a high probability that sediment and any recruited woody debris from the cutover will be delivered to a water course and transported downstream. There is little that can be done to prevent this once the landslide has been initiated (riparian buffers are largely ineffective in steeplands – see section 12.3.7.1).

Irrespective of whether they initiate on the cutover or from forest infrastructure, landslides that are connected to ephemeral stream channels or gullies, are likely to trigger debris flows or debris floods and deeply scour the channels removing any woody debris and sediment in those channels (Phillips et al. 2012).

The NES-PF and local consent conditions provide regulatory controls for earthworks related to construction of infrastructure. Harvesting is generally a permitted activity. If most landslides arise from the cutover and are "uncontrollable" in a regulatory sense, little can be done to reduce the number of landslides on the cutover other than not harvesting the trees.

12.3.2.5 Patterns in storm damage to land

Much has been written about past storm events and their impacts in this region (Marden & Rowan 1993; Phillips & Marden 2005; Cave 2017; others). Other submissions are likely to cover this. The following points are relevant and are worth repeating.

Storms cause localised to widespread impacts from rainfall-triggered landslides, flooding and deposition of sediment and woody debris.

The size (magnitude) and characteristics (intensity and duration) of the storm event largely determine the level of impact. This is particularly so for rainfall-triggered landslides, the occurrence of which are related to geomorphic thresholds that exist within the landscape at the time of the event.

Some general "principles" or "thresholds" can help describe the likelihood for failure at a locality. However, the science is not sufficiently advanced to be able predict exactly where in the landscape a failure will occur, under exactly what conditions, and when. It can only broadly indicate areas that are more susceptible or likely to fail in a relative sense.

Slope saturation by water is a primary cause of landslides. Shallow landslides are commonly triggered by positive pore-fluid pressures generated at the soil-bedrock interface. Failure may be triggered by rainfall alone or by the combination of antecedent cumulative rainfall and rainfall intensity (rain on saturated ground). Forensically determining exactly when and under what conditions an individual failure has occurred is difficult, particularly when there are multiple landslides.

It is important to understand there is a range of thresholds that exist across a landscape, i.e., not all places have the same threshold for failure, otherwise we would observe more uniform distributions of damage. Some localities will fail at a low threshold while other localities require a bigger trigger, i.e., a bigger storm to cause failure.

When a large intense rain event with a low recurrence interval occurs (i.e., an infrequent or rare event such as Cyclone Gabrielle) the threshold conditions for failure are met for all localities up to the threshold for that event, which is why we see many more landslides in such events, compared to smaller ones.

Apart from immediate impacts on farms and public assets such as roads, the loss of soil by different erosion processes will also affect the land's future productive capacity (eg Lambert et al. 1984; Rosser and Ross 2011).

A little sediment deposited on floodplains may be seen as a good thing (top dressing/fertiliser – history tells us that fertile flood plains exist because of upland erosion), but too much can smother crops, bury fences and cause other issues as has been widely observed in Cyclone Gabrielle and earlier events.

Steeper land is usually more affected than more moderate slopes in rain events, but this is dependent on the size and characteristics of the storm event, alongside other factors.

Past storms in the region have caused severe loss of topsoil/regolith with landslide densities reaching the highest levels recorded in New Zealand (>500 km-2). Such impacts were triggers for past land use change from pastoral farming to plantation forestry (Cyclone Bola) and now from plantation forestry to some future land cover (this Inquiry).

Past research has indicated that there is a strong relationship between land cover and the incidence of landslides during storm events. Fewer landslides are observed in areas of indigenous forest, in mature exotic forest (once canopy closure is attained), than in pastoral hill country or recently harvested plantation forests (Marden & Rowan 1993, others).

Shorter stature shrubs, regenerating native forest and scrub (manuka/kanuka) provide better protection than pastoral hill country or recently harvested forest but are less effective than mature forest in preventing rainfall-triggered landslides.

Closed-canopy tall woody vegetation typically reduces landsliding in moderate to large storms by 70–90%. Space-planted trees can reduce landsliding by a similar amount so long as the tree establishment/survival and density is adequate, and the trees are targeted to the most susceptible areas (Spiekermann et al. 2022).

12.3.2.6 Patterns in storm damage to forests

Globally, forests are used to mitigate erosion from different processes including landslides, rock falls and avalanches and their benefits for erosion control are well-understood (e.g. Phillips & Marden 2005; Marden 2012; Phillips et al. 2015). In New Zealand, the most widespread and active type of erosion is rainfall-triggered landslides (Basher 213).

Forests provide adequate protection against small to moderate events but in rare and infrequent events (eg Cyclones Bola and Gabrielle), the degree of protection may be limited as geomorphic thresholds are crossed.

Landslides can and do occur in forests. In small and moderate events, they may not be visible on aerial photos. Landslides under mature forest are generally larger than on unforested land (recently harvested or planted or pastoral land) and tend to reflect the exceedance of higher geological/geomorphological thresholds.

Landslides can occur on gentle to steep slopes but are typically initiated on moderately (21-25 degrees) to very steep (26-35 degree) slopes.

Steepland plantation forests, are more prone to shallow landsliding for several years following harvesting than at any other time in the forest growing cycle. Tree removal changes the two mechanisms that provide stability (root reinforcement and canopy interception) and in turn changes the threshold conditions for slope failure (Phillips et al. 2015).

This results in a 'window of vulnerability' (WoV) – a period in which slope stability is reduced and landslide hazard increases (Phillips et al. 2012) (Figure 1). The window of vulnerability for New Zealand plantations is estimated to be 2 to 3 years after harvesting until about 6 to 8 years or until canopy closure occurs, but this is species and density dependent.

Recent research has indicated that the maximum susceptibility of harvested forests to rainfall-triggered landslides occurs on land harvested 2-4 years prior to the occurrence of a large rainfall-triggering event (Phillips & Betts unpublished data).

In this study the effect of geology as a contributing factor is seen and that East Coast mudstone has higher landslide density compared to the other 2

geological rock types.

Results from two East Coast harvested forests indicate most landslides occur on the forest cutover (harvested area) rather than on/from infrastructure such as roads and landings (Phillips & Betts unpublished). This is consistent with other recent findings (Marden 2018).

The same unpublished study has shown that most (60-87%) of the mapped landslides occur on the cutover and are not related to infrastructure and that over half the landslides that initiated reached a water course/gully. This is in contrast to earlier studies that indicated roads and landings were primary failure sources (Coker & Fahey 1993; Pearce & Hodgkiss 1993) and suggests that engineering standards have improved over recent decades with the introduction of guidelines and standards (eg NZFOA 2020).

In harvested steepland plantation forests, rainfall-triggered landslides are often referred to as mid-slope failures, but they can occur anywhere on the slope. They also tend to be small in area – a few 10s m2, similar to what might be observed on a pasture-covered hillslope.

There is some evidence that failures are initiated preferentially on northern slope aspects in this region, but this is not consistent across events.

Rainfall-initiated landslides can recruit and transport woody debris and are necessary to move wood (trees or slash) from slopes to stream channels.

Water/runoff will not transport woody debris/slash from a slope to a stream. However, once wood is delivered to a stream channel, flood waters may transport it downstream, though there is usually an interplay between runoff, mass movement, and debris flows.

Woody debris/slash left over from harvesting operations on flood plains that are stored beyond the consented design flood (1 in 20) will be mobilised in larger floods.

Debris flows are particularly erosive and scour channel sediment and transport woody debris as well as undercutting toe slopes in riparian areas. As a result, these tend to grow, and their erosive power increases. They do not stop until the channel gradient or flow depth is reduced.

In my opinion, there is little that can be done to reduce the number of rainfall-triggered landslides arising from large storm events on harvested steep land other than not harvesting the trees, i.e. maintaining an intact forest cover (see section 12.3.7.1 for further explanation). As mentioned elsewhere, the land remains susceptible even under an intact tree cover. A bigger storm is thus required for those local thresholds to be exceeded and landslides triggered.

12.3.4 Afforestation and harvesting practices

12.3.4.1 differences and changes in practice, and their effects

It is well established that forests reduce erosion and sediment loss. However, there is limited research and data on different planting densities and management regimes and their effects on erosion. This applies to different species as well.

Research indicates that erosion and catchment sediment yield increase at harvest time then recover to pre-harvest levels within a few years in the absence of storms that trigger many landslides (eg Pakuratahi study, Fahey et al. 2003).

When storms trigger landslides, the amount of sediment loss will be in direct proportion to the number of landslides initiated and is orders of magnitude greater than from surface erosion. Further, whether that failed material reaches a stream channel is important for how much sediment leaves the forest. Typically, over half the landslides triggered in an event will deliver material to the stream channel.

In the absence of extreme rain events, sediment generation in a plantation forest is dependent on the degree to which soil and rock materials are exposed and the occurrence of rain events that cause erosion. This is mostly related to activities that disturb the soil such as site preparation, earthworks associated with roading, tracking, and landing construction, and physical soil disturbance during harvesting (Marden et al. 2006).

Forest roads were once considered to be a significant source of sediment, particularly for mass movement (Fransen et al. 2001). While roads will generate some sediment, modern engineering practice and erosion and sediment control measures have reduced these as a significant primary source. There is also limited data on how different harvesting practices affect erosion and sediment yield and how this might have varied over time as practices changed. Felling a tree or harvesting it doesn't cause an increase in erosion as such.

Some information exists on the differences between ground-based extraction versus hauler extraction (eg Marden & Rowan 1997; Fransen 1998). There is no recent research on this topic.

The basics of felling a tree and transporting it to a processing landing has not really changed from what it was several decades ago, though practices have. These have been largely driven by worker safety, environmental considerations, and production efficiencies. Forest company and NZFOA submissions will cover this topic.

12.3.7 Make recommendations to improve land use outcomes including preliminary advice as to:

12.3.7.1 changes needed to land use management including, but not limited to, afforestation and harvesting practices

The issues facing this region in terms of "sustainable" land use are many and complex and no single land use will provide a lasting solution or one that is fully resilient to projected changes due to climate change.

Rainfall is the primary driver for how the landscape responds in storm events, but geology, landcover, slope steepness and other factors all contribute to the region's susceptibility to erosion, and the impacts from it.

History has shown that large-scale conversion of one land use to another (native forest to grass; grass to plantation forest) produces unintended consequences in terms of erosion and landscape response.

Land uses which work with the landscape and its limitations are likely to be more resilient than those that don't. Thus multifunctional, agroecological, regenerative land uses offer a future where trees, animals, conservation, biodiversity enhancement, hazard reduction, etc all play a part to produce a finer-scale mosaic of use and cover, than is currently present.

Even if such a future could be realised, it is important to understand that the erosion hazard will remain. However, under mixed land use that is empathetic to the landscape, the impacts of small to moderate storms are likely to be reduced. Impacts will still occur in the larger infrequent events, i.e., in cyclones like Hale, Bola, Gabrielle. No land use can fully mitigate against all storms – even indigenous forest.

To underpin decisions on how to implement a finer-scale pattern of future land use in this region requires high-resolution, scale-appropriate landslide susceptibility and risk information as a starting point (Basher et al. 2015; Marden et al. 2015). Technology now exists to do this (eg Smith et al. 2021). Such a "map" when coupled with other information (economic data, experiential observation) could inform a strategic withdrawal plan from the most susceptible parts of the landscape or region – for both plantation forests and farmland. Depending on the pattern and amount of land deemed to be most susceptible, hazardous and at risk, logical boundaries could be drawn to embrace a new and different pattern of land cover/use.

A transition based on this approach would likely require Government subsidy/compensation for existing landowners to implement. Potentially, a partnership or mix of private/public land managed for multiple benefits could result. Alternatively, land remains in private ownership, with the landowner "paid" for the non-productive use services provided to the wider community (eg a kaitiaki payment for providing erosion mitigation/catchment protection in moderate events, biodiversity enhancement, etc., similar to a carbon credit). Trade-offs between benefits and costs are inevitable for any proposed solution (Lambie et al. 2021).

Changes to plantation forest management - a landslide susceptibility/hazard/risk "map" would provide an objective basis for retreat or retirement and allow forest managers to focus on land with a higher productive value within their forest estate. Such a map layer would be a significant improvement on the current ESC in the NES-PF which is not scale-appropriate or operationally relevant. It could be used to ensure that the most susceptible places are not replanted (often a consent requirement) avoiding repeat problems several decades in the future.

There have been calls for practices to be introduced or enhanced within forests as "solutions" to the current issue. These include wider riparian buffers, catchment harvest or clearcut size restrictions, continuous cover forestry, removal of woody debris from cutover, woody debris utilisation & processing, etc. In my opinion, singly these will have limited effect, and collectively will be beneficial only for small to moderate events but not in large events, i.e., there is no silver bullet (see conclusion of Visser et al. 2018, p 35). None will offer immediate respite or protection from large events in the near-term. Some of these practices/BMPs include:

Riparian buffers or streamside management zones (SMZs) – provide many ecosystem services.

- o Their protective function against landslides or filtering sediment and wood is limited to small events only. In large events, they may be a contributor to the problem (Phillips et al. 2017). It has been observed that many landslides arise within the buffers (Marden & Rowan 2015) or traverse the buffer recruiting riparian vegetation on its way to the stream.
- o Deciding locati [answer truncated to 25000 characters]

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

Ministerial Inquiry into Land Use - Cyclones.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

NA

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUGY-2

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-05 15:52:31

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Greenwood Forest Partnership

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

Invest@rogerdickie.co.nz

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Organisation

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Rural landowner

Other: please specify here:

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Hello,

This submission is made on behalf of Greenwood, a forest investment managed by Roger Dickie NZ ltd. This submission is identical to others made by Roger Dickie NZ ltd of behalf of their forest owners.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

Greenwood Forest Partnership - Land Use Submission.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUJ2-X

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-29 23:42:59 Submitter details 1 Submitter name Individual or organisation name: 2 What is your contact email address? Fmail: 3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation? Individual 4 Which region are you in? Select your region: Nelson | Whakatū If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: 5 Please choose any you are associated with: Local resident Other: please specify here: Section 1: Impacts and Experiences 1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced? Please explain your answer here: Our experience is that the problems experienced on the East Coast of the North Island are not unique to that area. There are many examples of the negative effects of plantation forestry in the Nelson and Tasman area. These have been evident with every significant rain event in the past twenty years. The clear felling of large areas of pine trees is probably the obvious cause of much of the damage from slash and sediment in rivers, not to mention the increased volumes of water that enter the rivers during a rainfall event. We saw this most recently during the August floods of 2022 in Nelson.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

The most significant change in the Nelson region was the move from sheep farming to plantation forestry. The move to plant more pine in the 1980s and now the second and third plantings of those large (former) state forests is a significant contributor to the degradation of the river.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

The biggest problem is the lack of restrictions on the amount of land that can be harvested at any one time. We need to restrict the number of hectares that can be harvested at any one time. For example, in Japan, home of Sumitomo, one of the most prominent investors in forestry in New Zealand, forestry companies can only harvest 40 hectares at a time. We need a similar restriction as it limits the amount of open land that is exposed during significant rain events.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Sediment runoff during medium and high rainfall events is a major problem in Nelson and Tasman. The councils and Cawthron Institute have documented its adverse effects in rivers and Tasman Bay. Nelson City Council and Tasman District Council contracted Niwa to carry out sediment source surveys (ref. Max Gibbs CSSI technique) and the results showed that the bulk (60-70%) of the sediment being deposited in the rivers from recent rainfall events had come from areas under pine plantation management.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

The three or is it four major pieces of legislation that impact our river's health, the RMA, NES-PF, NPS-FW and others are not consistent. In addition, the definition of a steep hillside isn't consistent. The rules have been written in a way that impedes the Council's taking any action against relatively deep-pocketed commercial entities. Councils are often not impartial referees in protecting rivers when they also have forestry or recreational assets that may be impacted by their decisions (or lack of decisions).

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

No

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

I urge you to recommend:

Place effective limits on the amount of land that can be clear-felled at any one time. I recommend the limit be placed at 40 hectares (the same as Japan.

Encouraging continuous canopy harvest methods versus clear-felling large areas.

Wider riparian margins on all stream channels - 50 to 100 metres,

Retiring steep and/or unstable land and replanting in native or letting it revert to native with some weed control.

Requiring plantation owners to pay for all downstream damage caused by their forestry and harvesting activities.

Reform of the emissions trading scheme so native tree carbon is valued at the same as exotic tree carbon.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Some real policy and political will.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

We are seeing the worst now. Let's figure this out now while we have a window of opportunity.

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

lwi need to be part of the conversation as they often were given plantation forestry assets as part of their treaty settlements. Community environmental groups should also be a part.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Remember, this is not a problem just in the East Cape. This is a nationwide problem. We need some leadership from central government as district councils can't effectively do the job they are being asked to do.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

None

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUJ6-2

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-30 10:37:45

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name:

d 2 What is your contact email address?

Fmail:

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region:

Wellington | Te Whanganui-a-Tara

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, Rural landowner

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

Cyclone Gabrielle flooded half of our property. The water reached 1.4m and left behind 150mm of silt. It trashed most of our belongings in that area, it ruined the electrics/wall linings/water pump/water cylinder. We have been gifted trees from neighboring farms that were laying in their paddocks (not forestry slash) and are now littering our paddocks. It got to the front step of our home dwelling and it was one of the most upsetting situations we've ever been in. The clean up is taking ages and I've given up my income for an extended period to deal to the recovery.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

We have never experienced such a large volume of water at once so have never appreciated the impacts of our day-to-day actions. For instance, farmers that have trees felled so that they don't threaten power lines leave those trees piled up in the paddock in the hope they'll rot down over time. No one considered that stormwater could turn them into missiles. Containers are placed in paddocks and not tethered to the ground - they float!! This was our experience during Gabrielle.

Forestry - our area, Tinui, has been stripped of trees in the last decade or so. There's no soak-up anymore so heavy rain mostly goes straight to the river. Leaving piles of slash around the place is, as we know, a recipe for disaster. Other countries use industrial mulchers to deal with it.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Forestry and the way we do it in NZ. There needs to be macro consideration of the impacts of logging and consent to log should be predicated on that outcome.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

In our area, Tinui, there is a natural gorge. From what we can tell, and we've discussed this with GWRC, it was blocked by trees/debris and created a damn which subsequently burst and the water that followed was what caused the flooding event down below. Such gorges appear all over NZ, so what can be done to ensure these beautiful areas are not going to cause future devastation?

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

My comments are specific to my experience in the Tinui region of Wairarapa.

In general, the way we approach forestry in NZ needs to be top-down rather than bottom-up as it currently appears to be. By that I mean that consent for logging needs to take into account the environmental and personal impacts that one land owner's actions will have on others in the immediate and long term. Experience from where I live has shown that when a logging crew moves in to log one area, the surrounding landowners jump on the bandwagon to have their lots logged as it's cheaper to use an already in place crew than set up from scratch. That's fiscally understandable, but the consequences to the wider area are only realised when we get extreme weather which is becoming more and more the norm.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes, but without publication of Submitter name

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

All parts can be published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUJC-F

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-29 18:35:32 Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name:

d 2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Tūranganui-a-Kiwa

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, Rural landowner

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

We live up a hill. The heavy rainfall damaged our driveway and we could see the Waimata river had burst its banks. The water came over the road just past our driveway and it took some of the bank away, threatening to take the road away too.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Erosion on steep land with no tree cover, heavily grazed pastures, restriction of the natural ebb and flow of the rivers, meaning they have no room to expand in heavy rain events such as cyclones Hale and Gabrielle.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

Making money from exotic plantations and the incentive to plant pine over natives in the ETS in my opinion have been very harmful to the land management in this region.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Vast plantings of native bush on steep eroded land, better monitoring of water quality, enforcement of laws towards forestry, incentives to install water tanks and solar power on properties.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Encourage council to be more proactive on these important issues

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

local groups geared towards conservation (Waimata catchment group, Women's Native Tree Project)

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes, but without publication of Submitter name

 $2 \ \ \text{If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.}$

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUJD-G

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-30 10:59:50 Submitter details 1 Submitter name Individual or organisation name: Dr Chris Goulding 2 What is your contact email address? Email: 3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation? Individual 4 Which region are you in? Select your region: Waikato If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: 5 Please choose any you are associated with: Local resident, Academic of Subject matter expert, Other Other: please specify here: retired Section 1: Impacts and Experiences 1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced? Please explain your answer here: Section 2: Causes 2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe? Please explain your answer here: 3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Note that collectively, Maori iwi are the largest owners of plantation forest land. Production forestry provides employment to those who do not wish to leave their rural environment.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

That when "clean meat and milk" become cost competitive with that produced from animals in a few short years' time, when a factory in Shanghai produces milk cheaper than a sack of NZ milk powder sold there and beef and sheep meat go the way of New Zealand's wool clip, an integrated landscape of production forestry and speciality farming still provides worthwhile rural employment.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

See attached pdf.

In summary, change operational harvesting practice to eliminate woody logging debris by felling a tree without its stem breaking, extracting the tree to roadside with the "unmerchantable" wood still attached to the stem and processing what is currently waste, most probably into bio-fuel.

Immediately in the next 12 months, create and fund a multi-disciplinary project team to conduct applied research working full time to determine the details of how this can be achieved.

I believe that this is feasible.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

The sponsor of the research project team should be MPI.

Operational management of the team is perhaps best carried out by FGR (Forest Growers Research) with a small team of Scion staff and personnel seconded from industry.

Note the team should work full time, with a target completion date.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

Submission wood debris.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

all may be published

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUJG-K

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-30 09:37:22

Submitter details

	_				
1	SII	hm	itter	nan	nΔ

Individual or organisation name:

2 What is your contact email address?

Email: |

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region:

Not applicable - national organisation

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Tairāwhiti

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Rural landowner

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

Visited town early morning. Wairoa, River was high and and in playground went home Mid morning received a message from son working in town Bring tractor and help rescue people and pull cars and ute's out Took tractor and large trailer into town Help with immediate rescue drove into hideous depths of water to bring people out

Gave a high needs family the use of shears quarters and some food

Out back farms received large drops of food delivered by helicopters even after roads were open But some local farmers couldn't get to town and couldn't buy food for 2 weeks Week 2 the supermarket was near enough empty and fuel was rationed meaning rural people wouldn't have fuel to get home and back to town

People in town and large stations and some isolated farms got given large amounts of food but for local rural and normal sized farms we had to survive on venison as there are no rabbits in Wairoa Seriously this lack of communication and shearing of food must be addressed in the future

We gave a reasonable amount of our food to help others. We did not go hungry but our cupboards were looking empty All farms can survive a month without an issue as long as there is a power suppy

Spent the next week helping dig houses and other businesses it wasn't until the last day someone gave us a free lunch We always went prepared Very quickly ran out of bread or milk managed to get some milk from local dairy farmer. Thanks to him

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Large volcanic eruption in Tonga. put billions of M3 water into the stratosphere. Mostly settling around Antarctica raising the moisture by about 20%. Causing a vortex stopping low pressure systems from rising towards the equator and pushing cyclone weather systems north east. This eruption is going to affect our weather for the next 3 years. One down two to go

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Large trees on river banks need to be better managed. Riparian planting is a very good way of making sure that the large floods have plenty of debris and trash to tangle in fences as to make life difficult for farmers. Riparian planting does not work. Cow shit is nowhere near as poisonous as human shit. If it's ok for most of Nz towns to discharge into rivers. The small amount a few cows put in the water is nothing compared to the tonnes of human waste discharged each day

Forestry

Across the front of all gullies in pine forests plant Lombardi poplars in a chevron pattern staggering planting as to catch trash as trees grow, and slash after harvest. This is a practice I was advised to do in the 1980s by then catchment board

Hawke's Bay Rivers

Lack of metal extraction has caused river beds to rise way above their natural bed levels. Recently HBRC built flood banks higher. The river bed was higher than the paddock beside them these are called aqua duct This is a hideous practice. River management needs to be management. This is totally irresponsible by NZ govt and regional councils causing damage and devastation to innocent families

For a long to it has been when? Not if

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

This sort of weather is not a one off, 35 years doesn't take long

Tidy our riverbanks remove older trees before they become a large problem and don't grow to much potential trash next to small streams allow livestock to graze down to the water front as to keep it tidy

Build a flood bank around Wairoa and the Showgrounds where the river breached. As promised after bola. Next time it might be Wairoa not just North Clyde.

Roads

Build a road to Napier following the coats build a road to be proud off give us a 75 km road @ 100km p/h all the way not like the disgraceful mess threw a dangerous 110 km path we have to drive now. Creating a road and environment that is safer and much less likely to slip, slump or flood. Making enough room along side for slips to be cought before they get to the road

Driving under the loose sandstone and unsafe rocks falls out side work safe laws yet Nz govt expect us to drive it Politicians listen and look

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

Farmers are already over regulated and are struggling to cope with all the B S and proper-gander put in front of them. If people buy land they should have the right to do as they please on their land so long as it doesn't effect or impose on other people or peoples property or effect people down stream. There is already a very fine line between boom and bust

It would be helpful if people minded there own business not what's on the other side of the fence particularly if it doesn't affect them Communism means community rules Are we a communist country

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Experience is knowledge. Claiming Knowledge is not experience

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Livestock grazing, Trees growing, horticulture development and market garden's development Evolution will continue as markets for product demand grows and growers find a better safer place to grow and produce their products

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Wairoa needs to be recognised as being located Hanwkesbay tairawhiti.

Taking control of our own Regional Council as to authorise contents control river bank trees and flood-banks and all regional council duties

Mostly being able to lobby government as to building a direct and straight road similar to the roads created by other world leaders who have achieved
magnificent roads with not a lot of recognition for their achievement. These roads are close to 100 years old. Still have no speed limit What's gone wrong
over the last 90 years in New Zealand that we can't build a road? Up the East Coast state hiway 2

We need honesty from our New Zealand's roaders Waka Kotahi telling us Waikare will be open mid April at the same time as they start work or are they saying mid April 2024? Yes we have had the wool pulled over our eyes yet again

Wairoa being in Hawke's Bay and Tiarawhiti should be able to choose Gisborne or Hastings hospital for medical care as at present we have no specialist miner hospital care available. Thanks to all governments of the past 50 years for not maintaining a road equal to the standard of the rest of New Zealand

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

I sure somethings must have worked out as planned ,well I would like to think so. Maybe

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

A delegation of the following people

- 1 chairman spokesperson
- 2 farming representatives
- 2 council representatives
- 2 Māori representatives
- 2 urban representatives
- 1 MPI representative
- 1 civil defence representative

In a disaster event they would be joined by a medical representative fire representative and a police representative. Given a base where people can get to directly communicate as required

These people should be voted on by local people as a comity as to plan for future disasters improve communication when there is no communication. Controlling distribution of emergency rations and disaster emergency medical needs Creating working structures that work for our community. This group should be payed a meeting payment by central government and have time frames as to producing working practices and guidelines for the safety of our local community as to how all people will be supported and counted for as civil defence and local council left people out and some weren't checked up on This group should meet at least twice a year before disaster

At present there are too many groups and not an organisation in control of the situation (bit of a circus) for people in need We are lacking leadership This would be the disaster control group

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Feed back needs to be possible to just fill out the sections that are of concern to the person filling them out and send it in

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

F7FBE8ED-0910-4BFD-AEC6-28BAE916661A.jpeg was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes, but without publication of Submitter name

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

Not applicable

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUJH-M

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Key reasons why effects were so severe:

- Historic forest burning and clearance for pastoral farming in the region over decades.
- Progressive land slipping and earth flow development on critical areas over decades as a result of the clearance
- Despite identification, from quite early in the twentieth Century, of problems with land clearance on the fragile geology of the region, and reporting and recommendations for change to land use, there has been sustained resistance to change farming practices
- Failure to sustain whole catchment planting, focused on a suite of exotic and native tree species in key catchment headwaters and beyond to curb slipping and earthflow and reduce sediment loads in critical river systems, such as was undertaken in the Waipaoa, with a strong aim of downstream land protection.
- Failure to implement effective commercial forestry management and harvesting practices on lands sensitive to broadscale clearfell coups.
- Failure to properly act on research findings, including from region-based scientists, on measures for at-risk sites, and fully implement changes to cope with the clearly fragile geology and soils of the region.
- Overall failure to recognise long-term problems with landuse, impacts of storms on the fragile geology, soils, sediment transport and suitable long-term strategy to enable control of land clearance.

- Overall failure to recognise the value of protected lands and measures to balance commercial and environmental values from headwaters to lower reaches of the region's river systems
- 3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

The excellent returns from well established pastoral farming in the region over many years masked the longer term problems and discouraged efforts to retire land in the critical headwaters.

There were clear lessons from previous significant storm events; for example those in 1985 and 1988 (Bola) showed the effectiveness of forest cover in reduced slipping and sediment movement.

The East Coast Forestry Project of post-1988 sought to encourage retirement of at-risk land through a suite of measures. The ECFP achieved some success but not enough to deal with the broad-scale problem. There have been a number of reviews of the ECFP that the Panel may find useful

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

Basically there is a wealth of technical and scientific information as a basis for landuse and forestry best practice. The current legislative and regulatory framework is adequate but better enforcement and monitoring is needed, especially at local government level

Noting that the RMA is up for review this could have been more adquately implemented at local level. Rules to protect at-risk land both in the context of on-site and down-stream effects could have been better enforced. Working against this has been strong resistance to any form of land retirement and afforestation.

More specific NES standards for silviculture and harvesting for East Coast sites are needed.

There is information on at-risk land from existing mapping, including "target land" identified under the ECFP in conjunction with the research findings.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

What is needed:

- adquate and sustained protection forest establishment using all feasible species and practices on the at-risk lands. This effort must include strategic goals, enduring legislative support and long-term committed funding.
- the outcome of this effort is enhanced protection of down stream intensive horticulture, infrastructure and communities in the face of likely future storms
- future commercial forestry based on best management practice coupled with efforts to develop markets for timbers that have already been show to grow well in the region, as well as other forest products.
- research, mapping and monitoring of the river systems $% \left(\mathbf{r}\right) =\mathbf{r}^{\prime }$
- a mix of forest, horticulture and agriculture landuses that make the optimum use of lands and encourage development of local skills and technologies across this range. Note that the region has in the past supported a highly skilled work force many of whom worked seasonally across all these primary industry sectors
- 8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Overall, to achieve the vision only requires the resolve to implement what is already known about the landscapes, climate, geology and landuse patterns in this region and the wealth of reports, reviews, past policies, research and mapping undertaken and available to inform the process.

Immediately:

Review and development of policies, legislation and funding systems. Note that much relevant material and background is already written, in the form of past reports, policy and cabinet papers related to the landuse issues in the region.

in the short term:

implement the framework as above, noting that this will include the environmental legislation already in review and that repeal of the Forests Act and Local Government Act may be needed

in the medium term:

Continue protection forest development, research, monitoring. Continue to explore the best commercial forestry opportunities that reflect the best attributes of the sites and communities of the region.

in the long term:

sustain the above ensuring that variables over time (climate change) and any necessary adjustment of the guiding framework are accommodated

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Groups to involve:

Landcare trusts, iwi, local communities generally - in the initial consultation

schools and other education organisations - in broader understanding of issues and solutions

Forestry organisations such as Eastland Wood Council, forest training organisation - in skills development, management developments, commercial developments

Farming and horticulture groups - in landuse crossovers

Research organisations - in specialist land slip work

District Council - implementation of RMA (future replacement?) and local engagement across groups

Parliamentary Commissioner for the Environment - in monitoring and assessment of outcomes of measures

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

I implore the panel to consult broadly at the local level

I have commented that there is material available that may be useful for the Panel to consider.

Some references are included in the attached PDF document.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

Suggested reference material for the East Coast Panel.docx.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes, but without publication of Submitter name

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUJJ-P

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-29 09:42:34 Submitter details 1 Submitter name Individual or organisation name: 2 What is your contact email address? Fmail: 3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation? Individual 4 Which region are you in? Select your region: Waikato If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: 5 Please choose any you are associated with: Academic of Subject matter expert Other: please specify here: Section 1: Impacts and Experiences 1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced? Please explain your answer here:

I am a subject matter expert on farm environment planning. I experienced both feelings of frustration and hope. Frustration because we, (farmers) as an industry have known for many years that significant weather events and pasture covered or pine harvested highly erodible land do not mix. Our primary industry practices, policies and economic balance (or lack there of) do not and have not protected our whenua. Hope, because it seems that like most things in life, it takes a disaster to create change.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Deforestation of natives to farm land, then farm land to production forestry.

Farming can be sustainable on highly erodible land if it is integrated and practiced holistically. So can production forestry. The answer is not to plant every hectare back into natives, it is to create balance and employ integrated methods that prevent the movement of soils from productive land.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

The way production forests are managed and harvested is the most significant harm.

The way we manage pasture on steep land is a close second.

Slash and woody debris, when combined with large volumes of water and sediment create a thousand times the energy than if it was just water. This is where the damage occurs. We can easily and inexpensively engineer and build to manage flood water, but it's a whole different ball game with slash and sediment. Farming and forestry need to work together with respect and recognition that together the can be highly successful integrated systems that protect soils, biodiversity, water quality, communities and economics. Monoculture businesses (just farming, just forestry) are the issue.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Climate change. Waste management - where is all the waste from the destroyed infrastructure and property going to go and how will it be managed? We've only looked at the damage that has occurred, not the damage to systems in the future such as the value of replacing property- building materials, plastics, concrete etc... the creation of all this 'new' things has a footprint we're not considering.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

How can MFE enforce freshwater management rules under conditions like this? How do the waste management rules apply now? Forestry companies are renowned for non-compliance because it's cheaper to pay fines than it is to deal with their own mess. Also, small councils cannot afford to prosecute for non-compliance and fear economic backlash for their communities.

What is not helpful is Government loop holes for overseas investors to buy large areas of NZ and blanket plant in pine trees. This does nothing for our communities or environment. We're selling our precious whenua literally down the stream, rendering us helpless in times like this.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

It has to change to prevent sales to overseas carbon farmers. This is where we should start to begin the healing and return of our whenua to our people that care for it and derive a living off it. Overseas owners don't care about our land.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

An integrated approach to forestry, pan-sector farming and tourism. The East Coast is the North Island's most authentic region and we should be 'showing it off'.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Immediately - stop the sale of farm land to carbon cropping. Engage and fund engineers, scientists and local business people and entrepreneurs to start designing and building solutions that endure. Identify priority sensitive land and help landowners get some native trees on it NOW! Avoid the 'too much hui, not enough do'ey'!

Short term - design and employ policy that works. Spend money on proper maps, location intelligence, analysis and build fit-for-purpose geospatial datasets (S-maps and LUC are useless) so that land managers and advisors can design solutions with accurate information.

Long term - design succession plans for forestry and farm land. Councils call them long term plans, why can't rural areas have one too?

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Forestry, farming, communities, businesses, scientists, engineers and people from overseas who have also experienced these events who we can learn from. I believe that iwi should be involved in their capacity as foresters, farmers, residents and business owners to provide a balanced and integrated view.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

A small community cannot do this on their own, neither can a small country - we need to seek help from overseas in the form of knowledge and SME to ensure any solutions (infrastructure, policy, economics) we employ going forward has not been designed with an exclusive NZ lens. We're not the only country to experience events like this and can learn a lot from our brothers and sisters in other countries.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes, but without publication of Submitter name

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUJK-Q

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-06 10:12:55

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Waimatā Catchment Group

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:		

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Organisation

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Tūranganui-a-Kiwa

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, Rural landowner, Company, NGO, Academic of Subject matter expert

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

Our catchment group represents 12,000 hectares of forestry, farmland, lifestyle blocks and urban residents within the Waimatā Catchment. The forestry blocks at the headwaters of the catchment - Wakaroa and Mangarara Forests suffered significant land failure. In Wakaroa forest in particular, up to 50% of the land area has slipped in widespread areas. This land held 8-12 year old trees.

Alongside this, hundreds of thousands of tonnes of slash and debris held in the gullies and birds nests within the catchment - caused by the harvest over 2012-2015 - also moved. The consequence was devastating for landowners and the river.

Land has also slipped on the farms bringing sediment, but the majority of damage has been caused by the substantial land failure in the forestry areas in the top of the catchment. Landowners have had tens of thousands of tonnes of logging debris, whole pine trees and entrained sediment and other vegetation flow onto their properties.

Landowners were cut off - in some cases for many weeks, unable to leave their property or get stock out. Two landowners were cut off in Cyclone Hale, and were further severed by Cyclone Gabrielle. Several metres of debris covered farm tracks and land.

One landowner had massive quantities of sediment flow through his yards, dog kennels and manager's house. Another landowner has had 5 or 6 of these events across his property (he is in the main debris flow from Wakaroa forest) - a 50,000 tonne birds nest that has been there for at least 5 years collapsed in Gabrielle and flowed across his property.

The culvert at the 18 km mark at Waimatā Valley Road was overwhelmed and the whole area flooded. Downstream of the 18km mark forestry slash and whole trees have covered farms and lifestyle blocks. Native plantings undertaken by landowners and the catchment group have been covered in sediment ranging from 30cm to 1.5m deep. Slash and trees - overwhelmingly pine, has been deposited in many locations along the river and on properties.

The heavy weight of material flowing down the river (now a "slash way" rather than a river) has scoured the banks and led to wide scale erosion and collapse. This slash has gouged and grinded riverbanks, ripping up and dislodging native vegetation, carrying it downstream. The ecological damage caused to native riparian vegetation has been significant. Some lifestyle properties have their entire property covered in sediment and debris. Sediment and debris covers the lower catchment terraces and erosion is widespread.

Further downstream in the urban area, properties were flooded. The town bridges, which carry power, water and communication cables for Gisborne City, were blocked by slash, threatening their stability and raising the height of the water so that upstream properties were flooded (properties that would not have flooded if slash had not artificially raised the flood levels upstream of bridges).

Sediment contaminated with sewage was deposited in many areas used by the public, presenting a health risk. As it dried, the contaminated sediment turned to dust, another risk to public health and safety.

Physical risks associated with debris (including entire trees) as well as contamination (health) risks prevented local kayaking, rowing, and waka ama groups from training for several weeks; these groups in part missed out on competing. Furthermore, kayaks and waka were swept away, damaged or completely destroyed as flood levels reached unnatural levels (despite taking all reasonable measures to protect this equipment). The effects will be felt for several months.

Sediment and slash was deposited on the bed of the river, raising it along with the flood risk for Gisborne City, which is built on a floodplain. Slash was deposited on the beaches, causing a major risk to public safety. Sediment and slash also flowed out into the bay, causing a risk to marine ecosystems and the safety of shipping and recreational boating in the bay.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Wakaroa and Mangarara Forests were planted post Cyclone Bola as "protection forests" by the forest service - farms were purchased and planted for this purpose. This was because of the widespread devastation and flooding in the catchment as a result of Bola. Much of the catchment was identified as priority areas by the East Coast Forestry Project, so large areas of farmland in the mid catchment were purchased and planted with forestry, often with government subsidies. Most of this has not yet been harvested, so we are yet to see what that will deliver.

Wakaroa and Mangarara Forests are very steep lands - with thin skeletal soils. Pine trees were planted to the very edge of stream and riverbanks with no riparian protection. Over 2012-2015, Hikurangi Forest Farms harvested these areas using very poor practices, for which it was successfully prosecuted by Gisborne City Council.

There were multiple "small scale" slash events (washing out the 18km culvert on Waimatā Valley Road) before the 2018 winter storms.

In this event there was very widespread failure in Wakaroa forest and hundreds of thousands of tonnes of slash and debris was moved off slopes and from failed landings. Hikurangi Forest Farms were prosecuted for this but no remedial work was undertaken. In no instance has any compensation been paid to affected landowners.

In 2018 Aratu Forests bought the Hikurangi Forest Farms estate including Wakaroa and Mangarara. Being aware of the risk of slash mobilisation they attempted to get approval from the Council to install a very large slash catching net. This was not approved. A 50,000 tonne birdsnest was identified as a high risk to one farmer's property, which the Council was aware of. No action was taken to reduce the risk of this birdsnest after the Aratu proposal was declined. This birds nest failed in Cyclone Gabrielle.

While there is now a management plan for birdsnests within Wakaroa, no-one is taking responsibility for the birdsnests that have migrated out of the forest onto private land.

When the steep lands were harvested a very large amount of sediment was mobilised from the slopes. Analysis of water quality data (reports are available but we haven't attached them to this submission since you have a lot to read) shows a step change in the declining health of the Waimatā River when the forestry harvest started. The frequent slash events since 2012 have scoured the banks and draped sediment across the catchment. Erosion of the riverbank has increased as slash events damage the remaining riparian vegetation in each event. In Wakaroa and Mangarara forests the loss of soil during the First Rotation harvest has had another effect - there is now insufficient soil to hold the weight of the trees, leading to whole tree failures. Despite the age of the 2nd Rotation forest canopy coverage is poor, and rain is easily able to reach the soil.

In the many severe weather events we have had over the last year, culminating in Cyclone Gabrielle we have seen increased incidents of whole tree failure. It is now no longer just slash. Landsliding is now so widespread that bare rock is now exposed in Wakaroa Forest. We can see another Tarndale Slip in the making. (refer to our attachment for photos).

The land is not able to take the weight of the trees. The soil is too thin (or gone now) and with its shallow roots and heavy timber Pinus radiata are a terrible choice of tree for steep lands.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Clearfell of pine forestry at the scale undertaken by Hikurangi Forest Farms (and all other forestry companies in Tairāwhiti) is the problem. This is not the Kaingaroa Plateau. Land at 35 degree slopes should not be clear felled - with thousands of hectares being felled each year in this kind of terrain.

The poor practice by HFF no doubt aggravated the situation - and meant that failure of the slopes was inevitable. Fundamentally, however, this land is unsuitable for clearfell forestry. And Pinus radiata is an inappropriate species for these areas also.

Now that we have lost so much soil, we expect the 2nd Rotation forest will continue to fail, canopy closure will never be achieved and land will continue to be unable to hold the trees. So this is our new normal.

There also appears to be no requirement for anybody to do anything about the cleanup. Ironically of all the forestry companies Aratu Forests has generally been the best company for helping clearing logging debris on farms – including the problems created by HFF.

But there remains overwhelming volumes slash and trees on the farmers' properties -and past clean up efforts have left piles of slash in the flood plain so it gets picked up in the next storm. No-one is doing anything about the birdsnests that have migrated onto private land – and these represent a huge risk for the future.

Aside from that the work Aratu has done with the worst affected farmers most properties receive no cleanup assistance. No remedial work has been done, or anything put in place to lessen the risk of future failure. Now we have very widespread landsliding in the forests, there is a need for urgent soil conservation work (using more appropriate species such as poplars and willows) to repair the slips before the land is transitioned to long term permanent native forest.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

There appears to be no legal obligation for anybody to do anything about the cleanup. This needs to change, so that forest owners are legally liable for damage they cause to the property of other landowners; and the removal of slash is required. If fines are paid for successful prosecutions, these funds should be dedicated to restoration work in the affected catchments.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

The current NES – Plantation Forestry does not support sustainable management of forestry in Te Tairāwhiti. It has been developed on the premise that all land in Tairāwhiti is suitable for clearfell forestry. That is simply not the case. We need to have the ability to have rules that reflect the realities of doing forestry in the most severely eroding landscape in New Zealand. There needs to be the ability to exclude highly erodible land from clearfell pine forestry uses

The Tairāwhiti Resource Management Plan also needs significant improvement. As well as identifying land that is generally not very suitable for farming (Overlay 3A) it needs to identify land that is unsuitable for forestry – and Wakaroa Forest is clearly in this category.

The ETS is particularly unsuitable as a means of supporting the transition to sustainable land uses. It incentivises pine forests on land that is totally unsuitable for production forestry or carbon farming.

Pine forests are not permanent forests and should be excluded from this category in the ETS. At present up to 70% of a plantation in the Permanent Forest Category can be legally harvested. This is incompatible with the intention of establishing a category in the ETS for long-term carbon sequestration. This category should be reserved for native forests.

Pine forests planted for carbon are not subject to the NES – Plantation Forestry but can be converted to commercial forestry after 15 years – so there is a huge incentive to plant "permanent forests with pine" – without any of the (inadequate) restrictions of the NES – PF – and then in 15 years time convert these to harvestable forests, completely circumventing the already weak regulation. This is just another timebomb for our land, rivers and community.

The ETS also creates a punitive situation whereby even if forest owners recognise that pine forestry is not appropriate, and want to do things like establishing wider riparian setbacks (with indigenous or conservation poplars/willows) or retiring the land to indigenous forest completely, they have to pay back the carbon credits. This is just stupid.

The ETS should be supporting sustainable management of steeplands, not creating an even worse problem and preventing their retirement to proper permanent forest (i.e. indigenous – not fake permanent forest using pine trees). We constantly hear MPI and government ministers talking about "right tree in right place," and yet the ETS settings that they create are forever putting the "wrong tree in wrong place".

There appears to be no regulations that require forest owners to remedy the significant adverse effects of forestry slash, whole trees and all the sediment and debris entrained in debris flows from forestry blocks or to require the companies to take measures to prevent such events.

The Council is also behaving inadequately – no remedial work has been undertaken by the Council, despite receiving \$1million in fines from the 2018 event prosecutions. They have been aware of the timebomb of birdsnests and debris in this catchment and others, yet no effort to undertake or require remedial work has been made

In summary the entire regulatory environment is a failure to the environment and our community. This is a government responsibility, and these failures should be recognised by the payment of reparation funding to affected communities and landowners, to help fund the restoration work that is desperately needed.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

There is an absence of responsibility being taken by central government agencies for aggravating this situation. MPI reviews of the NES – PF have been a white wash, with a persistent pretence that there are no issues. This is despite frequent and ongoing submissions to the draft and final NES and its reviews, highlighting the concerns and facts on the ground by the Gisborne District Council and the community.

In 2015 the then Minister of Forestry told our community we had to "suck it up" when the impacts of ongoing slash events were raised.

The fact that this is a Ministerial Inquiry – and that one of the members has already had to step down due to a conflict of interest (not to mention the continued denial of issues by the former Minister of Forestry) highlights how poor the independence of this inquiry really is.

Despite the efforts of our community to input to the inquiry, we expect this to be another whitewash.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

We would like to see that Waimatā River – and other rivers in our region returned to a state of ora and wellbeing. That requires some fundamental shifts of land use, and restorative projects in the catchment. This means at least the steeplands at highest risk from landsliding (about 150,000 ha of land in our region) must be retired from unsustainable land use – and in particular need to immediately be retired from clearfell forestry.

An immediate moratorium is needed to prevent the granting of new consents for establishing new production or carbon pine plantations on steep, highly erodible land, along with an immediate moratorium on clearfell harvesting on the highest risk steeplands in the region.

These areas should be returned to indigenous forest – though that is not to say that couldn't be a forest with productive uses. This will be assisted by restricting the Permanent Forest category in the ETS to native forests, along with reparation payments.

In addition to the biodiversity benefits, there is definitely a place for high value, carefully managed indigenous forestry – with helicopter harvest and continuous cover forestry methods.

We also strongly support the continued use of land in our region for farming – including hill country sheep and beef farming. More money is needed to support the indigenous reversion on farms where appropriate, and the planting of conservation trees where farming continues.

We do not want to see our region turned into the carbon sink for the country. We need land uses that support our community to continue to live on the East Coast – but that don't result in horrific environmental destruction and damage to land.

We also support continued forestry activity in our region – but it must be well regulated by fit–for–purpose East Coast-specific regulation. Forestry is an appropriate land use in some locations and also provides an important employer for our region.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Immediately

- 1. Place a moratorium on consenting new production or carbon pine plantations on steep, highly erodible land in the region, along with an immediate moratorium on clearfell harvesting on the highest risk steeplands.
- 2. Amend the ETS to support the conversion of land to indigenous permanent forest, and exclude pine forestry from the permanent forest category
- 3. Amend the ETS to allow the conversion of steepland pine forestry to permanent forest without any carbon credit penalty
- 4. Provide reparation funding to support the recovery/restoration of affected catchments
- 5. Provide reparation funding to support the recovery/ restoration of forests such as Wakaroa to permanent forest including the remediation of the extensive landslides and management of the large amount of slash and debris in birds nests and in gullies so that it doesn't continue to cause havoc in every significant rain event.
- 6. Require those forestry companies that are responsible for the release of slash and sediment from their plantations to clean up all slash piles in the catchments, and repair the damage to roads and bridges.
- 7. GDC to undertake a plan change to identify land within Te Tairāwhiti where clearfell pine forestry is inappropriate and identify in the Tairāwhiti Resource Management Plan that this needs to be converted to permanent forest.
- 8. Amend the Tairāwhiti Resource Management Plan to have East Coast- specific controls for better management of forestry and risks of landsliding and debris flow. Allow the Council to progress these Plan Changes on a Fast Track approach.

In the Short Term

- 1. Provide reparation funding to support the short term recovery/restoration of forests such as Wakaroa to permanent forest including the remediation of the extensive landslides and management of the large amount of slash and debris in birds nests and in gullies so that it doesn't continue to cause havoc in every significant rain event.
- 2. Provide reparation funding to support the conversion of other high risk steepland areas to permanent indigenous forest. LEARN from the FAILURE of the East Coast Forestry Project/ Erosion Control Funding Programme (and the Billion Trees Programme), and work with local experts to design a support scheme that genuinely supports landowners to be able to retire land to permanent indigenous forest.

- 3. Fund research into indigenous forestry, and ways that it can be used to support a Just Transition for landowners of high landslide risk steeplands.
- 4. Amend the ETS so that existing carbon forestry planted as permanent forest cannot be converted to commercial harvest
- 5. Amend the NES PF to create a specific carve out for the East Coast/Te Tairāwhiti so that more stringent rules can be immediately put in place.

In the Medium Term

- 1. KEEP providing reparation funding to support the recovery/restoration of forests such as Wakaroa to permanent forest including the remediation of the extensive landslides and management of the large amount of slash and debris in birds nests and in gullies so that it doesn't continue to cause havoc in every significant rain event. This is a long-term requirement.
- 2. KEEP providing a large amount of money to support conversion of other high risk steepland areas to permanent indigenous forest. LEARN from the FAILURE of the East Coast Forestry Project/ Erosion Control Funding Programme (and the Billion Trees Programme) and work with communities to design a support scheme that genuinely supports landowners to be able to retire land to permanent indigenous forest.
- 3. KEEP funding research into indigenous forestry and ways that it can be used to support a Just Transition for landowners of high landslide risk steeplands.
- 9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

Do not in any way encourage carbon farming with pine plantations on the steep, erodible landscapes in Tairāwhiti, including allowing pine trees to qualify for the Permanent Forest category of the ETS.

Pinus radiata is a relatively short-lived, shallow rooting and highly flammable exotic species, a very high risk and inappropriate land cover in a time of climate change. As we have seen in recent projects, the wholesale spraying of land for carbon farms creates a radical risk of ecosystem failure and structural collapse.

These monocultures only worsen the biodiversity crisis, fail to provide employment and offer no benefits to local communities. Instead, they are likely to leave a legacy of degraded landscapes, biodiversity losses and extreme fire risk for local people.

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

It is critical that decisions about sustainable land use and best approaches in Tairāwhiti are made in Tairāwhiti by people that understand the land. We need outside expertise to help (and outside money), but we do not need regulations driven from Wellington.

Over the past century, a series of land use changes initiated by central government have proved disastrous for the region. These include the Marginal Lands Act 1950, the privatisation of conservation forests in Tairāwhiti in the 1980s, the NES – PF (2017) which is completely unsuitable in our region, and the ETS, which is incentivising highly unsuitable land uses in Tairāwhiti, with outcomes that are devastating families and communities, the land, waterways and the ocean..

It is time for central government to show some humility, and to encourage strong community input into local land use decisions. The communities who are downstream of the steeplands need to be able to have a major influence on what happens on those lands – as they are the ones who keep paying the price for past and present mistakes.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

We have felt very disenfranchised by the consultation process. As soon as the inquiry was announced we contacted MFE asking to speak to the panel and were told we couldn't.

But we are very aware of the large number of (predominantly forestry sector) groups who have had one on one sessions - and in some cases have been taking the commissioners out on site visits. No-one came up to our catchment to look at the damage and destruction but they have been trotted around forests being told what a great job the industry is doing.

To add insult to injury we did manage to get a 15 minute slot to speak to a commissioner - however we could not deliver our powerpoint because the staff were so poorly organised, the commissioner was late and then we were very rudely cut off while we were still speaking and pushed out of the room by the MFE staff. We got 11 minutes.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

Powerpoint for forestry inquiry - Waimatā Catchment Group.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

We will be sending our submission to the media so are very happy that it is all published. We would love to think you might actually read it and do something useful in response.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUJT-Z

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-29 11:53:32

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Women's Native Tree Project Trust

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:			
l			

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Organisation

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Tūranganui-a-Kiwa

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

NGO, Registered charity

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

Thousands of native trees that we had grown at our nursery were literally washed away or buried in silt from the cyclones. We donated 7500 native trees to community spaces in tairawhiti last year. Many were for riparian strips and have been lost.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Removal of indigenous forest has exacerbated erosion of geologically young rocks and soil. Forestry and farming are done on steep hilly country that needs to be returned to permanent native forest cover.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Slash has smashed fences/bridges/roads etc.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

It is not working well. Native bush has no protection, regenerating bush continues to be sprayed and removed. No incentives to plant native trees vs subsidies/funding/research etc for pine trees

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Significantly increased permanent native forest cover. Much less forestry and farming that is restricted to flatter areas. Huge increases in water quality and biodiversity.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Subsidise/incentivise the growing and planting of permanent native tree forests

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUJU-1

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use	9
Submitted on 2023-03-29 15:27:03	

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name:

2 What is your contact email address?

Email: |

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Tairāwhiti

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, lwi/Hapū, Marae, Māori

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

Wood, rubbish and wild ginger root washing in to my bottom paddock from the roadway 35 during Hale, Gabrielle and all the other previous storm events here in Tokomaru Bay.

Rubbish, recycling, car parts and greenwaste swept out of the Tokomaru Bay transfer station by the flooded Mangahuini river downriver and depositing along the beach during Hale, Gabrielle and all the other previous storm events here in Tokomaru Bay.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Forestry slash left piled up on logging sites to be washed away during Hale, Gabrielle and all the other previous storm events here in Tokomaru Bay.

Uncontrolled wild ginger along waterways during Hale, Gabrielle and all the other previous storm events here in Tokomaru Bay.

Landfills closed and Transfer Stations built beside major waterways ie. Waiapu Transfer Station - Waiapu River and Tokomaru Bay Transfer Station - Mangahauini River. Rubbish and Recyclables not transferred to Gisborne before Hale, Gabrielle and all the other previous storm events here in Tokomaru Bay end up on our beaches at Tikapa, Tokomaru Bay

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Planting of Pines instead of Native Trees

Clear Felling - instead of selective logging?

Transfer Stations instead of waste minimisation strategies and tools that reduce the amounts of waste and recyclables in the first instance

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Transfer Stations should be refocused on Waste Minimisation and Resource Recovery where resources such as food are sustainably procured locally, packaged in carbon zero content for the health of the people.

Resource Recovery Centres should be located close to the community that they serve. That they become a hub of activity and employment for the people. Remediate and strengthen old landfills like Waiapu and Tokomaru Bay so that future rain events dont unearth years of buried waste that will end up on our beaches

Learning to propagate native trees for planting on the coast.

Create a repatriation programme where a precentage of Pine forests are replanted in native trees as we transition out of Pine to full native forests

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Better behavioural and attitude change toward waste as we are still in the flush and forget mentality needs to be kicked to touch. Some modelling from our leadership on what a Para Kore zero waste, zero carbon way of life could be if we all make a stand for change for our mokopuna and our environment

Giving the environmental experts Para Kore a chance to flex their kaupapa to the motu

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Para Kore - waste minimisation using tools that reflect the community they serve

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes, but without publication of Submitter name

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUK1-X

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-20 13:11:01

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Louis Boeyen

2 What is your contact email address?

Email	:		
1			

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region:

Hawke's Bay | Te Matau-a-Māui

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tair \bar{a} whiti, please specify:

Te Wairoa

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

Loss of road access, slash.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

It is not the way "we" use the land, it is how forestry are allowed to use the land.

The forestry industry are not held up to the same environmental and other regulatory standards as other industries.

For example, earthwork and silt control standards are different for a state highway bypass, than say for a forestry firebreak or skid site. Water doesn't know the difference!

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Forestry practices (on and off land) cause way more harm than others.

These are the harms: wildfires, pollen air pollution, wilding pines, worker deaths, truck crashes, road damage, slash hazards on land, waterways and marine.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Poor legislative control, and too many regulatory exemptions for a politically favoured and subsidised forestry industry. To add insult to injury, negative environmental consequences and associated cost are then socialised.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

Forestry have exploited current weak rules and regulations to maximise their business profit.

If forestry have to operate under the same legislation, market drivers, conditions, rules and regulations as everyone else it may not be so profitable, but there will be less wildfires, pollen air pollution, wilding pines, worker deaths, truck crashes, road damage and slash.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Hold forestry to the same high standards as everyone else, no subsidies, no political influence.

The argument that forestry employs 1 in 4 workers on the east coast is rhetoric. Where is the statistical evidence?

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Pastoral farming, commercial native forest, commercial exotic forest, conservation land, regenerating land, horticulture. Anything but blanket monoculture of pine or other exotic tree species.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Stronger legislation and RMA enforcement. No regulatory exemptions for industries with political allegiances.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

Any changes really bring forestry into line with everyone else. The effect will be that everyone will be better off!

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

All affected groups that carry the brunt and cost of the effects of forestry activities.

To name some: rural firefighters, environmental health, noxious plant control, Worksafe NZ, NZTA, Local Authorities, Maritime NZ, Insurance Companies, Federated Farmers, Civil Defence.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Please refer to attached "Socialised Negative Effects of Forestry".

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

Cost of Forestry.docx was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.



Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUK2-Y

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use
Submitted on 2023-03-20 16:52:12
Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name:

d 2 What is your contact email address?

Fmail:

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region:

Wellington | Te Whanganui-a-Tara

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, NGO, Academic of Subject matter expert

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

I was not directly affected.

I followed the news very closely; Radio NZ and TV1.

I have worked on the East Coast over the past ten years so I was very aware of particular people and places affected.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

We assume every area of land is able to yield a direct economic return, in both urban and rural land management. Many areas are however primarily important for their soil and water management values, holding soil on steep slopes and regulating water runoff. Such areas are important not just for individual landowners but, cumulatively, for whole catchment communities.

Most of the 'failures' with the RMA are related to soil and water.

We have extremely short memories.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Agricultural development exceeded the limits of land stability; much of the indigenous land cover should never have been removed. Exotic afforestation to stabilize eroded and unstable land has subsequently been removed when much should have been retained and allowed to transition back to a native cover. Clearance of low-quality trees is expensive and the waste (slash) can be excessive.

The original indigenous should never have been removed in steep areas.

The exotic trees planted to stabilize areas should heve been retained.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

The damage was the outcome of inappropriate land use, NOT bad weather. We need to assume the 'bad weather' was the new norm and is what we must plan for. (Such events have occurred in the past and not attributed to 'climate change'.)

To attribute the damage to climate change is not avoid the fundamental

problem of inappropriate land use, a problem recognized long before climate change entered the picture.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

If the RMA were properly implemented and outcomes monitored the 'effects' that have caused so much distress would have been avoided. There has been no proper analysis of why the RMA 'failed' beyond the gripes of developers who want fewer constraints and faster consent processes. The most significant 'failure' of the RMA has been the failure of local bodies to adequately map and place value on effected land and resources. This is particularly disturbing on the east coast where there has been such a long history of research and analysis; we simply should know better. The question is, "why don't we take account of history?"

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

I don't see a clear 'policy framework' to comment on.

While I know that 'policy frameworks' are now in fashion the ones I have seen reflect the aspirations of communities rather than the needs of the land being imposed upon.

Frameworks need to be informed by natural patterns and processes, soil and water frameworks and ecological linkages. Cultural aspirations need to work within these biophysical 'frameworks'.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Sustainable and sustaining Land use that is in sympathy with the landscape and the communities who live in it.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Think 100 years.

What do we envision in 100 years?

How do we get there?

What sort of process do we need to monitor and review progress?

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

Nothing should be changed before there is a clear consensus on vision and process. Change can then reference this rather than engaging in short term and reactive initiatives. Short term changes can make things worse because it defers the real changes that are needed.

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

All groups that have an interest need to be involved.

The interests may be local, national, corporate, etc.

In my view the interests should be grouped into those with shared interests and at various scales.

A carefully designed process of engagement is required at the start and all parties must be able to see how it works and when they can be involved. There is a need to provide really good information ahead of meetings so that participants are clear on the issues and all equally informed.r

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

No

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUK5-2

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-20 13:36:34
Submitter details

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Outside of New Zealand

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, Iwi/Hapū, Marae, Māori, Rural landowner, Academic of Subject matter expert

Other: please specify here:

I am a professional forester, born in Wairoa and descendent from Ngati Kahungunu

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

I am an expert in forest based climate change mitigation working for private sector and international agencies. I have experience in this field throughout Australasia, South East Asia, and Africa.

I was visiting New Zealand in January 2023 and staying with family in Gisborne during Cyclone Hale. I was able to observe the flooding and impacts and took a personal interest in the impacts and responses at that time. I also travelled down from Gisborne to Central Hawkes Bay just after Cyclone Hale and observed the conditions in those locations.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

There are multiple contributory factors in the East Coast / Harkes Bay regions that exacerbate flooding conditions. Firstly "Papa" mudstone soils are very common, and these soil types do not have good water holding capabilities, and are very prone to erosion. The high sediment load creates conditions where flooding events tend to be extreme. However, erosion, sedimental of streams and flooding is greatly exacerbated by implementation of pastural farming on erosion prone lands.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Pastural farming is the main land use contributing to rapid run off of floodwaters, erosion of susceptible landscapes, and subsequent man induced sedimentation of waterways. Logging slash was a minor contributory factor, however with changes in logging practices, this problem should diminish into the future. There are also problems with the location and design of roads and bridges which are susceptible to damage in large flood events.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Long term environmental, social and community development that is sustainable.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

In the short term, there needs to be consideration of how infrastructure is designed to improve the resilience of roads, bridges, and flood works. These is largely a technical and financial considerations.

In the longer term, fundamental changes in land use should be implemented to migrate to more sustainable land uses, mitigate impacts of climate change induced flooding.

Firstly, pastural farming should be banned from all erosion prone hill country. Forestry should be the preferred land use in these areas. Production forestry should be permitted provided logging practices minimize water runoff and logging slash washouts. Gullies and riverside areas should be planted in permanent cover forests (called riparian plantings). This should include natural species, but production species such as redwoods should be considered which have long rotations, are ecologically suited for flood and silt prone areas, and can be harvested through selection logging and regenerated through coppice.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Engineering works are essentially technical solutions, but the location and capacity of infrastructure is a local and national issue.

Communities and local businesses should be engaged to assess their concerns and needs and to ensure that they are fully consulted. New Zealand has been criticized in the past for its top down, legalistic, formulaic, and confrontational approaches to planning that often excludes key stakeholders from meaningful engagement. Often "consultation" is a rubber stamping exercise that can run roughshod over communities and key stakeholders. There are international accepted approaches to community engagement include "Full Prior Informed Consent Protocol (FPIC)" that might be very relevant in the current distaster relief scenario. See

https://www.un.org/development/desa/indigenouspeoples/publications/2016/10/free-prior-and-informed-consent-an-indigenous-peoples-right-and-a-good-practic

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

I was in New Zealand during the flooding in January. I found the general discourse to be totally ill informed, especially the media who seemed obsessed with logging slash which was largely a cosmetic issue. I went down to the bridges in Gisborne city to examine the situation and found that the slash at the bridges were largely willows and other riverbank trees. I saw TV coverage bemoaning scattered trees in a paddocked when the reporters failed to notice that the paddock was covered in 1 meter thick silt. I saw people complaining about slash destroying bridges when clearly the bridge foundations were washed out, all cheered on by farming and environmental campaigners. I saw someone report that there was hundreds and thousands of tonnes of slash on the Tolaga Bay beach, when clearly the volumes were in the area of 100 tonnes.

I'm not an apologist for the forestry sector and I am sure practices can be improved. However the real problems are now increasing frequency of floods, with unprecedented levels of floodwater and siltation, not logging slash that can be cleaned up in a matter of days. If we want to address the issues of climate change and climate change mitigation, then there needs to be serious professional science based approach to the situation rather than hysterical

uninformed reporting.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUKD-H

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-20 15:21:07 Submitter details 1 Submitter name Individual or organisation name: Peter Weblin 2 What is your contact email address? Email: 3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation? Individual 4 Which region are you in? Select your region: Bay of Plenty | Te Moana-a-Toi If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: 5 Please choose any you are associated with: Company Other: please specify here: Career forester and interested NZ citizen Section 1: Impacts and Experiences 1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced? Please explain your answer here: No direct affect. Section 2: Causes 2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe? Please explain your answer here: 3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why? Please explain your answer here: 4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather? Please explain your answer here: Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Clearing the native forest cover for pastural farming led to accelerated erosion, sedimentation and massive aggregation of rivers and valley floors and the inundation of bridges, roads and homes. Establishing exotic forests did a good job of arresting this.

Now that there is widespread harvesting of these exotic forests, there is clearly an issue with slash. Practices have improved since the big 1997 storms and I understand that much of the slash brought down by Cyclone Gabrielle was old slash that pre-dated this event. It is important that any further

restrictions on harvesting recognise this.

Events like Cyclone Gabrielle will always wreck havoc on the young, sedimentary geology of the East Coast, no matter what the land use is. The photo attached to this submission is of extensive "slash" deposits on Waikanae Beach after a storm event that pre-dates the establishment of exotic forests. This slash will be predominantly native trees and farm plantings such as willows in rivers.

This enquiry should recognise that the total mass of material washed off the hills from Gabrielle is probably a lot lower than from prior storms such as Bola and whilst there may be more woody biomass from Gabrielle (although this in conjecture), the main difference is that the woody biomass has a calling card (forestry), whose owners are readily identified. The source of the massive amount of silt and sediment deposits are less identifiable, but research supports that pastural faming is a big contributor. There don't appear to be any calls for farmers to have to pay for clearing away the silt and sediment from downstream farms.

It would be a big mistake for this enquiry to result in materially restrict the planting of exotic forests in the region as it is proven to dramatically reduce erosion and sedimentation. Rather it should focus on reviewing current harvesting practices, recommend practical improvements, and make sure that the practices are being monitored (by the GDC).

And whilst there should be some restrictions on the establishment of exotic forest on a few very steep slopes with skeletal soils, they should not overly restrict the practice of exotic forest land use for carbon sequestration and, in many places, the most economically feasible pathway to long-term reversion to native forest cover.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

Waikanae Beach Gisborne c1940s prior to plantation forestry on the coast.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

Nil

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUKF-K

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-21 09:42:32
Submitter details
1 Submitter name
Individual or organisation name:
d 2 What is your contact email address?
Email:
3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?
Individual
4 Which region are you in?
Select your region: Hawke's Bay Te Matau-a-Māui
If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:
5 Please choose any you are associated with:
Local resident, Rural landowner
Other: please specify here:
Section 1: Impacts and Experiences
1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?
Please explain your answer here:
Post Cyclone: Work has been impacted by damage to regional infrastructure. First focus was on establishing contact with staff and contractors who work across HB and then on employing their machinery on recovery efforts (constructing access into Tutira via MokaMoka Rd in waikoau forest), liaising with council roading contractors on how machinery can be utilised in rebuilding public roads. Any areas where neighbours have been impacted around the forests we manage have had a process to assist with repairing fences, sowing seed onto silt and removing any woody debris.
Section 2: Causes
2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?
Please explain your answer here:
HB horticulture and towns in general are built upon flood plains. The rich sediment that has been deposited over eons has resulted in the productivity seen in the primary sector. Councils have allowed development upon the flood plains without due regard to the potential for significant events to have the impacts we have seen. Coniferous forests have been planted into much of the steeper areas in the catchments above the flood plains. Due to the instability and highly erodible nature of the geology in HB when rainfall of the magnitude seen during cyclone gabrielle occurs, significant and severe erosion occurs, taking everything growing in the area with it. Due regard to this risk has not been considered in any legislative process governing where and how plantations or any

The effect of climate on the severity is yet to be determined, similar events have occurred in the past so this is not an unprecedented or unforeseeable event.

afforestation occurs. Consideration should be given to council riparian plantings, commercial timber production plantations, carbon sequestration plantations, farm riparian plantings and management, native forest management in an all of catchment risk approach, in order to implement land

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

management practices and prescriptions that are consistent irrespective of tenure.

Hill country pastoral agriculture with no regulatory management of soil disturbance, protection of soil during high risk periods or requirement to protect rivers/riparian areas.

Commercial forestry - current National Environmental Standards - Plantation Forests set out minimum requirements for managing forests in the landscape based upon erosion risk. This is a massive step above anything required of farming in the landscape. The NESPF does not require planning or designing for events of the scale that occurred during the cyclone. It would be prudent to change the RMA and NESPF to allow forest managers more freedom in the way that woody debris and sediment can be planned and managed for in the catchments they are responsible for. Slash traps, new silvicultural regimes in high risk catchments, catchment area harvesting restrictions, mixed species forestry in riparian zones should all be given more scope and be easier to implement. A good example of poor decision making is the Gisborne council denying consent applications from forestry companies for slash traps, ideological madness when there is a proven effective tool in catchments that already have a significant history of discharging harvesting slash.

This enquiry needs to separate out poor harvesting practices in gisborne and not conflate these with what has occurred in Hawkes Bay. It will be interesting to see the assessment of how much standing forest has been washed into catchments by geological failure, in comparison to the volume of slash that has come from recently harvested sites.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Stopbanks and levees, human engineering of a natural system allows floodwaters to accumulate and grow in depth and volume. A detailed hydrological assessment should be made of flood protection and how this has contributed to the devastation. Levee failures, blocked river mouths - basically human interruption of a natural system has also played a role.

Council approvals for construction of schools, workplaces and dwellings in areas that can and have flooded also needs to be addressed.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

Agricultural disturbance - ungoverned

Forestry for timber production - well governed by RMA/NES-PF but could be stronger with science based approaches to catchment risk classification and harvesting area restrictions)

Forestry for carbon abatement - Governed by RMA/NES-PF but current method for pricing carbon and framework for claiming credits/valuing forest distorts markets for agricultural land, basically the carbon farmers have an unfair advantage to other potential land uses or silvicultural regimes Residential development on flood plains/rich farm/horticultural land.

Crown/Public Land - how is this managed and considered with respect to downstream risk

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

no

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Extreme risk catchments: Retire land uses that exacerbate downstream consequences - implement long term (legislated and funded) strategy to afforest these catchments with deep rooted long lived species(native and exotic) and a management regime that both reduces risk of catastrophic land failure, and benefits biodiversity.

High Risk Catchments: implement significant changes in land use whereby any activity must have a management plan that governs activity on the land and best practice, science based soil conservation measures are implemented.

Low/Medium risk catchments - current legislative settings are appropriate

All of the above also needs a worst case scenario assessment and debris flow mitigation measures installed that are centrally funded and managed - does debris protection need to be installed and managed in parallel with the public managed flood preotection? Or dowe have an honest discussion with the tax/rate payer and accept that every century we will be rebuilding a large proportion of our civil infrastrucutre as it is too expensive to mitigate and build for a 1:100 year event

Communities - we have seen communities isolated and cutoff of from basic services like, energy, food and medical support. The rural road network must be reviewed and all communities have secondary weather resistant access constructed/maintained. This roads must have a central management authority that will ensure infrastructure is managed in line with expected repeat period of cyclone gabrielle - 1:30-1:100 year event.

Emergency response - civil defense, councils have proven poor at decision making and emergency response. The contractors who manage our roads, and business people make a far more prudent choice as the people to lead emergency response and coordination. Look at the people who are running civil defense and associated response efforts - most are completely incompetent in their usual day jobs and prove even more inept during high stress and

complex emergencies.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

RMA reform - consistency of risk assessment and management across land tenure/use

Science based solution

Adaptive catchment management where science based decsions are used to mitigate downstream risk when weigh land use options

Public Education - stop the current climate hysteria as a tool to scare the masses into poor government policy. Climate change is real and we need to build a resilient society, not create a nanny state that will promise a fix for everything.

Risk managed civil infrastructure - build power substations on hilltops?

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

Forested catchments are good protection for erodible soils. Unfortunately the public and media seem enamored with the "slash caused it all" narrative, with little fact or evidence to support this, in HB especially. This review needs to decide if the current regulatory settings are appropriate - NESPF looks at slash management around waterways being managed up to a 1:20 year event, is this appropriate in a changing climate?

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

MPI - Te Uru Rakau, Regional Councils, Distric Councils, Regional Wood councils, Fed Farmers, Regional Catchment groups, Iwi.
Include these groups into the review comittee and involve them if drafting response measures. solutions need to be consensus and applied equitably amongst all land owners/managers in each catchment.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

There are good solutions to reduce risk than can be applied in a practical fashion - high risk catchments need to have a risk reduction strategy applied from the headwaters down to past the last inhabited area. Ideas:

- Introduce riparian buffers around all tributaries (eg 20m) that must be afforested with deep rooted fast growing species. An understorey of long lived native riparian species to be interplanted to allow for succession once the fast growing species senesce. This buffer could have a mixed age silvicultural system applied to ensure woody debris is regularly removed to prevent downstream migration.
- Slash traps to be installed beneath all catchments that have history of discharging damaging debris (this is done throughout the alps in europe) geobrugg debris nets have proven successful in this role.
- Living slash traps (poplar) to be planted in bands down the catchments to strain out woody debris as floodwater travels down the catchment. These living slash traps will need a management system to mitigate the risk that they contribute to the debris load of a potential flood.
- infrastructure and access strategy for all regional communities in high risk areas with secondary routes to be established that eliminate major waterway crossings and will be easier to maintain following a major event.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

 $1\ \ Do\ you\ consent\ to\ your\ submission\ being\ published\ on\ this\ website?$

Yes, but without publication of Submitter name

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUKG-M

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-20 08:46:56
Submitter details
1 Submitter name
Individual or organisation name:
2 What is your contact email address?
Email:
3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?
Individual
4 Which region are you in?
Select your region: Waikato
If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:
5 Please choose any you are associated with:
Local government, Academic of Subject matter expert
Other: please specify here:
Section 1: Impacts and Experiences
1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?
Please explain your answer here:
I was deployed to the Central Hawkes Ray Emergency Operations Centre as surge staff for 14 days to assist with the response

I was deployed to the Central Hawkes Bay Emergency Operations Centre as surge staff for 14 days to assist with the response.

I have 28 years a an RMA practitioner (to high court expert planning witness level), including writing policy, implementing, regulating and consenting around water, rivers and forestry.

I have also worked with the forestry industry in Nelson and Coromandel in respect of slash, slopes and practices.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

- 1. Slope. Forests continue to be planted on steep slopes that are uneconomic for other land uses. The industry minimises effects by citing slope erosion in one rotation every 25 years. However, slash remains and pine trees are inherently more vulnerable to "wind throw" (snapping of the trunks under high winds).
- 2. Setback is the second issue. The NESPF and district plans require minimum setbacks however these are measured across the land (up slope), and are thus ineffective at avoiding debris flow and debris dams. Minimum setback should be measured horizontally, perpendicular to the slope. In addition, the setbacks are way too small, and should be a minimum of 2 tree lengths at full maturity.
- 3. Finally the setbacks are often vegetated with wilding scrub which is ineffective at mitigating sediment and debris.
- 3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

As above. Put simply, production forest pine trees are an inappropriate land use on steep slopes.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Look at the photos of bridges across the Hawkes Bay. There is obvious slash debris up as well as also whole entire trees from the "wind throw". Compare this with Central Hawkes Bay - there was no wind throw of native trees in the upper catchments (Ruahines). The main SH Bridges in Central Hawkes Bay (Waipawa and Tukituki) remained intact because there was no debris pressure on the up-stream side. Local road bridges failed due to sheer water volume and velocity.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

The NESPF and district plans:

- allow production foresty on slopes that are too steep
- allow slash to stay on site and not be removed
- have inadequate setbacks measured upslope rather than horizontal

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Amend the NESPF to:

- AVOID production foresty on steep slopes
- REQUIRE removal of slash off-site
- INCREASE stream setbacks (flowing and ephemeral), with the setbacks measured horizontally

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

The risk of slash, wind throw, sediment (SILT) and debris flows in waterways from production forestry is AVOIDED.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Amend the NESPF to:

- AVOID production foresty on steep slopes
- REQUIRE removal of slash off-site
- INCREASE stream setbacks (flowing and ephemeral), with the setbacks measured horizontally
- INCREASE the ability for easier enforcement on the parent companies who do not comply including internationally-protected corporates who may not be subject to NZ law

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

Don't just replace pine with another unsuitable species, specify the controls relate to all production forestry.

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Regional and district councils

Road controlling authorities

Catchment groups

Forestry sector as an advisor (not at the decision table - they have successfully achieved "policy capture" through their lobbying, so should be in an advisory capacity only)

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

n/a

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes, but without publication of Submitter name

 $2 \ \ \text{If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.}$

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

Just submitter name

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUKJ-Q

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-18 21:23:48

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Merryn Maxwell

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:		
I		

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Hawke's Bay | Te Matau-a-Māui

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Wairoa

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, Rural landowner, Company, Registered charity

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

The slash causes far too much devastation.

Why is it when livestock owners, livestock gets out of their boundary, it is the responsibility of the owner to get it back, or pay for the retrieval/disposal. Forestry owners do not pay when their trees (the equivalent of livestock for agricultural farmers), get out of their boundaries. The council, or the neighbours or the community has to pay.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Lots of forestry was planted after Cyclone Bola, which is now being harvested. It's the slash that is causing the problems. Forestry should not be allowed to be planted and/or harvested within 30 metres of a boundary or waterway. As agricultural farmers have been made to do, forestry should have riparian straps.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Forestry planted and/or harvested within 30 metres of a boundary or waterway should be banned.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Existing and upcoming slash piles should be put out for firewood for the needy, or chipped, or burned. Slash over 100mm in diameter should be removed.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

Overseas investors need to be stopped. They are not contributing to our country, they take take take, without any care for the environment.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Pastoral farming should have first option.

If there has to be forestry, then law enforced boundary and waterway guidelines need to be adhered to.

No planting or harvesting within 30 metres of boundaries and waterways, and no slash piles.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Legislation that is actually enforced.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Slash needs to stop ASAP and Forest owners need to be held accountable.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUKU-2

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-20 12:27:21 Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name:

d 2 What is your contact email address?

Fmail:

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Canterbury | Waitaha

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Rural landowner

Other: please specify here:

Forest Owner in Te Wairoa and a practicing forester for 40 years

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

Limited on our forest outside Wairoa - we had more damage on previous years storm.

Older trees 12 years untouched, 2 year old some slipping but minor as more gentle slopes. Surrounding farmland badly affected with larger slip and sediment flows.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Steeper land with woody vegetation removed is clearly susceptible to movement in high rainfall events. This affects pasture or exotic forest between age 1 and around 8 years old.

Continuing to keep pastural farming on steep erodible soil when this has happened many times before plus forestry continuing to harvest on soils and slopes that are not suitable for production forestry with out significant retirement of some areas to permanent forest cover. Also large catchments all harvested in a short space of time.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Keeping steep, skeletal land free of tree vegetation through either pasture or harvest. We need a much better risk assessment of harvest areas to retire these lands to permanent forest cover of some type.

Likewise large areas of pastural land need to be retired to tree cover. Some permeant and some production as assessed by a proper risk assessment

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Failing to learn from the past - this has all been researched and documented over the decades. Until we are actually are lead by science and proper risk assessment we are doomed to repeat the past again and again.

This will involve large and painful changes for many but unless we do this nature and the market will simply drive the region to economic failure.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

The overall framework of consenting etc is adequate.

What we fail to do is properly assess the risk for land uses on different landscape types.

On steep, fragile and easily erodible soils we need to to have a more detailed assessment of what is suitable to where. A lot of this work has been done in the past but the landowners have simply refused to accept this and change.

Farming - it has been well documented what lands need to be retired from farming. Councils have tried to implement these but widespread resistance to change or refusal to change has to lead to no change and hence the results we have now. Until farming can accept that retreat is needed on a lot of soils and landscapes nothing will change. We need to finally decide that enough is enough and we need to address this via regulatory change on these very fragile sites.

Forestry - Forests are the answer on many of these sites but the industry has then been allowed to clearfell areas that should not be in production forest some of this is leagcy with pines planted but we need to find a way to transition these pines off the sites. It maybe leave or small harvest coups or poisoning of pines. We then need to make sure no new high risk areas are planted in production forest but in native (probably natural regen) or exotic permeant forest.

We also need to reduce harvesting catchments to much smaller proportions over a long period as it takes 6 to 8 years to get stability back after replant with radiata - maybe other species could be used if economic.

Both of these will be hard to get accepted but we need to be lead by the geology, soil science and the fragility of the landscapes for the sake of the local people and flora and fauna of the region.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

There is no easy solution but we either be lead by the science or nature and market realities will wash it all away anyway.

We need someone in authority have the spine to spell out the realities to all land uses. These opportunities don't come along all the time - use it.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

A greater proportion of permeant forest cover - native and exotic.

Farming on soils and slopes suitable with trees integrated, protection and production.

Production forestry on a less intensive basis - small coups and staggered harvest in catchments. Natural slash catchers through larger riparian strips - many long lived exotics.

Overall production industries on the hill country will be smaller than now but will be much more sustainable - not risk free as nothing is risk free.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Better risk assessment of what is possible on different landscapes.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

Removing all farming and forestry - we could over react as the local communities rely on both forestry and farming for incomes. We do not want to create a welfare dependent community as this will just further depress the region.

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Local Communities Industry groups

Science - an impartial risk assessment process for the region to decide what happens based upon good information but some bottom lines that everyone wants to guide the decisions.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

These events have brought home what has been predicted would happen on many of these sites - both farming and forestry.

As a forester I was involved in the early 1990s with TPK looking at Ngati Porou establishment of large forest areas and own around 500ha myself close to Wairoa.

As noted earlier we need to have economic activity in these areas to support local communities.

Until we actually look at the science and work done over many decades and use this to assess risk with different land uses nothing will change - well it will change the land will be washed away and farms and forests go broke and leave impoverished communities.

It is pointless blaming people and any landuse. We need to agree to start with a proper landuse risk basis that allows farming and forestry to exist in the region but in areas with lower risk.

We also need to realise that there is always risk and in some cases nothing will hold back nature and we need to build and position infrastructure to recognize this.

There are no easy or short term answers but we need to start in light of the high probability that the changing climate will lead to more of these events

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes, but without publication of Submitter name

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUKV-3

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-06 15:13:52

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Iohn Schrider

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:		

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Wellington | Te Whanganui-a-Tara

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Industry body, Academic of Subject matter expert, Other

Other: please specify here: forestry consultant

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

No direct impacts. Responding as a forester with longtime experience and expertise in forestry. Client work throughout many East Coast forests over the past 30 years including field visits to both East Coast and Hawkes Bay regions post Gabrielle. I have observed the growth and development of forestry in these regions since the late 1970s and participated in forest management reviews plus legal processes dealing with fallout from previous extreme weather events.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Initial clearance of land for agriculture is the prime catalyst for damage being incurred today.

Revegetation of land from in exotic pines from the 1960s was first response to concerns of erosion.

Both were the result of Government policies and associated incentives.

Affected land is generally only capable of carrying light vegetation. This is due to underlying geology and soil structure.

Focus on changing vegetation types has focused predominantly on above ground economic benefits i.e. pasture and growing of wood.

More focus is required on underground benefits i.e. land holding root structure and downstream carbon stores.

Effects have been severe due to overloading of soils with water. Farming and forestry practices have tended to focus on maximising measurable economic benefit. Cost structures in this marginal land are very high e.g. farming and forestry practices do not provide sufficient margin for re-investment into wider scale benefits to society.

There is very little structured co-ordination of land management practices within catchments. This requires design and development of legal mechanisms to on-board all landowners within catchments.

I believe this problem must be tackled on a catchment by catchment basis. Different catchments will have different solutions based on the ownership and location of downstream affected communities and alternative land uses.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Development and use of land has largely been larger scale and "one solution fits all" i.e. focus on maximising stocked areas for forestry and grazing area for farming. Incentives have been geared to maximisation.

In the past micro- classification of land to enable differing landuse options and management practices within property boundaries has been difficult (impossible).

Land collapse is often predictable i.e. enlargement of previous erosion scars, development of access infrastructure, frequent movement of heavy equipment etc. Land development has not fully recognised previous events (history) and adjusted thinking to enable wiser landuse decisions.

Modern mapping technology is only just beginning to provide the necessary tools to micro-classify land.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Expanding on previous comments, mass land clearance and revegetation practices have been the norm. Land clearance has focused on maximising area for production (forestry stocked area and agriculture grazing area). These have often been large land holdings and therefore conversion has been quick resulting in sudden massive change within single catchments. This is exacerbated as trees mature all at once necessitating quick harvest to enhance economics and retain growing trees on site. Maximum viable harvest age appears to be less than forestry norms, usually 25 - 30 years, and removing these larger trees off site requires greater investment in larger equipment and better developed infrastructure to cope.

Shorter rotations with more flexible silviculture, obviously dependent on customer demands, might be suitable on more sensitive sites. these might be integrated into the forest estate model over time as a risk management strategy.

Management of riverbeds and stopbanks requires longer time horizons. Allowing riverbeds to rise prevents freeflow and retention of water within channels, riverbank plantings of soil holding species such as willow and poplar can restrict waterflow and significantly contribute to woody slash.

The impact of forest damage during its growing years cannot be over emphasised as a major contributor to downstream damage. Skeletal soils within forests do not support growing trees the same as more stable areas with deeper soil structure. Successive wind and erosion means these areas deteriorate and increase faster in scale during a forests life cycle. Fallen trees suffer breakage, lose moisture and become lighter and therefore more mobile. This debris mobilises over time, progressively blocking water channels and often catastrophically collapsing in heavy rainfall events. These impacts are witnessed downsteam in waterways and beaches etc as dead trees often with root balls still attached.

The building of forest infrastructure (roads, landings, bridges etc) often results from short planning timeframes and again, often at scale. Infrastructure is often designed and supervised by non-engineers and contractor workforce without technical expertise. The reason for this is often cost, noting also that lead times between building of roads and harvest have been constricted to avoid heavy up front investment. Disposal of construction fill and residual clearance slash is critically important in East Coast type country and standards for this have not always been set and maintained. In my view this has improved over the past 5 years or so but there will still be excessive slash and silt making its way downstream.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

Individual property rights tend to outweigh wider landuse planning. Property boundaries do not often fit logically within catchments, follow existing natural vegetation covenants etc, resulting in mixed management objectives within naturally occurring river catchments. Farm and forest plans do not always consider effects of that landuse on neighbors, both close and distant.

Catchment management plans are talked about and discussed and many of the issues are known however individual landowner objectives often clash. There are no suitable legal instruments to vary and implement learnings from disruptive and damaging events such as those caused by climatic conditions. The impacts on the neighbor down the road on the other side of the hill are not usually considered in landuse decisions made by the landowner at the top of the catchment.

Forest regulatory practice, particularly standards e.g. PFNES, do not always encourage forest owners to seek alternative solutions to planning and operational decision making. If innovative practice conflicts with existing standards it is very difficult to convince regulators e.g. when seeking resource consent of alternative approach. Default position of regulatory personnel is reversion to what they understand, as often they do not have the expertise or qualifications to explore alternatives.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Local Government tendency to focus on compliance to a previously issued landuse or resource consent set of conditions, and then prosecute when these do not comply, does not lead to cause and effect thinking. Prosecutions can be based on a non-compliance of documentation or lack of documentation not related to the effect or damage resulting from an event.

Tick box reporting, often by regulators' personnel without the required expertise and knowledge, leads to complacency both from the regulator and the landowner.

Much of the damage in previous events has occurred despite recorded compliance. In many cases the effect of the natural event i.e. rainfall and natural degradation of the land, far outweighs the effect of a wrong (usually in hindsight) management decision or a reckless oversight, but it is the latter that regulations target. I would like to see more effort made to ensure regulations focus on processes and mechanisms that define and assign responsibility for the cost of repairing the actual effect to the perpetrator of the cause.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Diversified land use throughout the region with that diversification being more attuned to ownership and effects management within most high risk catchments. More integration of different land uses within property boundaries. e.g. more trees, more conservation forest, alternative income streams such as short rotation woody crops, alternative income producing crops (bees/manuka oil) on farms, expansion of alternative species options within forests (not just native). Greater connection within catchment communities through provision of positive experiences for community residents (hunting, recreation, small business opportunities).

Vision however must take a long-term view and be connected to achievable pathways to get there. Short term quick economic return must be integrated with long term reality. Conservation or protection forestry where agricultural or forestry landuse is marginal at best will only be realised in the long term. The key factor is who pays? Production foresters will only invest in permanent forest if the value and benefits of this are recognised and paid for by others. A widely held view that foresters monetise the benefits and socialise the costs is quite frankly nonsense. The only instrument foresters have at the moment which values the creation of new non-production forest is the ETS. This is politically driven by short term thinking, unachievable objectives, and subject to outside risk influence.

We must be very careful not to be blinded by the vision and dreams of idealists. Focus on vision almost always leads us to forget the pathways. Visionaries and dreamers are not accountable and that has become very apparent over the past 5 years in this country.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

There will be no quick fix and management of expectations of those who think there will be, will be crucial.

Focus on catchment management mechanisms. All residents in a catchment have some ownership and decision making capacity on management of that catchment. Models exist in NZ now e.g. Whaka Forest (Rotorua), Bottlelake (Christchurch), Hanmer, Woodhill. Admittedly these examples are on the doorsteps of major population centres but scaling down to suit rural communities should be looked at. Forests (and farms) have huge opportunity for provision of wide ranging services to communities. Many do so now, often unrecognised or valued.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

Probably not totally relevant to the question but knee jerk, witch hunt outcomes must be avoided. Forestry must continue to be managed as a long term investment decision. High barriers to entry including land and forest establishment costs, on-going management and infrastructure build for first rotation means that benefits of that investment may not accrue until harvest of a second rotation (50 - 60 years). The sector must not be judged on the actions of opportunistic low tier investors who trade in the margins of volatile market buoyancy and log price.

Corporate foresters, including some established foreign domiciled companies and funds managers, have been unfairly maligned, despite their unquestioned contribution to the industry and the country in general. Some of these foreign owned companies in particular maintain a low profile to avoid unfortunate attention that they are foreign owned, all their profits are exported, they don't contribute etc. Most are good citizens and contribute quietly and widely within their communities and within forest sector organisations.

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

I believe Conservation Boards are an example of this type of approach working well in some regions. Similar organisations "Catchment Management Boards" could work. ToR would obviously focus more on landuse with representation from landowners and communities working together to understand risks and their effects and planning for long term mitigation and remediation solutions.

The best solutions for managing slash will come from within the industry. Increased attention to engineering and infrastructure development is already occurring. Research and development into wider wood based industries to use wood waste is occurring. Economics of these industries is still marginal even where the resource is in proximity to the user. Further investment and engagement of residue based industry preferably connected to potential users in local communities is required.

Development of regional or local business hubs that incorporate the forest growers, contract workforces, customer base (incorporating residue based industries such as energy etc), and local government and community. Simplification of business objective to e.g. reduction of raw material and end

product transportation distance. Examples such as residue wood burning plant to power local community assets.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

I, like some other forestry commentators, am concerned that the consultation period for this review is very short and the terms of reference do not appear to look for a framework that is likely to endure. My concern also extends to the apparent political objective of trying to satisfy the immediate concerns of many from the fallout, particularly when the understandable emotional responses from those affected are recent and raw i.e. stop the noise and create a perception that something is being done.

Focus has rightly been on recovery and expecting affected parties to concentrate on remedies and long term solutions is unreasonable in such a short turnaround of this review.

I believe the enquiry will not provide enough consideration particularly of the legal and scientific inputs required to ensure enduring long term solutions.

To that end a multi-disciplined, apolitical task force approach may be more appropriate, over a much longer period of time, as outcomes are likely to impact future landuse decisions across the country.

My submission is predominantly a disorganised brain dump of things that come immediately to mind due to insufficient availability to produce a well thought through submission. I have focused on framework more than possible specific on-site remedial actions.

There are a number of wider issues I have not commented on. These include lack of investment in resilient and currently very poor quality infrastructure in this region (and others), tendencies for forestry in general seemingly being seen as a political football, probably so for most of my career, and wider consideration of economic, social and environmental benefits of forestry. These issues appear to ring true for agriculture as well over recent years. Instead of focusing on the positives and searching for opportunities out of disruption and change in both these industries we continually have to endure lack of recognition that our skills and expertise deserve, lack of meaningful consultation and continual back-pedaling from ideological based regulations thrust upon us. My rant to be taken or ignored as seen fit, but a view of a career forester who would without question commit another 50 years to this industry if that were at all possible.

I have attached some initial thoughts prepared for the NZIF newsletter and published during and after the cyclones that may add some further perspective.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: Enquiry addendum.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

No

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUM2-1

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-23 12:24:45 Submitter details 1 Submitter name Individual or organisation name: 2 What is your contact email address? Email: 3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation? Individual 4 Which region are you in? Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Tairāwhiti 5 Please choose any you are associated with: Local resident, Iwi/Hapū, Marae, Māori, Registered charity, Academic of Subject matter expert Other: please specify here: Section 1: Impacts and Experiences 1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced? Please explain your answer here: Purpose of Inquiry to address land use impacts of storms, doesn't make sense to me. This is not just an environmental issue, this is a human rights and Te Tiriti o Waitangi issue. ☐ The forestry debris on our local beach, killing a child is abhorrent. ☐ Marae & Urupa destroyed $\ \square$ 14 people killed by forestry in the past 12 years with many more seriously injured. Vulnerable food systems Polluted waterways ☐ Flooded roads, houses & schools Dying farm animals □ Failing infrastructure Cut off communities causing inequitable access to health and basic services High emissions Landless communities These sacrifices we make as a community for industry, are not to feed or house us, most of what is produced in our region is exported. It is not for an equitable economy, half the population struggles on just 2% of the nations wealth, So this poses the question, what are the sacrifices for? The current land use practices and industry interactions with our Taiao are out of alignment. Good practice must encompass success markers other than profit. The industries unapologetic and repetitive destruction of our whenua due poor practices and woody debris, must cease.

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Section 2: Causes

Please explain your answer here:

"Experts" ecomony driven narratives/reports/lobbying.

Poor Planning.

Governments input and support for the exploitation of people & place in Tairawhiti.

Entities charged with the responsibility of monitoring and enforcement, not doing their jobs.

Limited opportunity for input of Community, Whanau, Hapu, Iwi.

Isolation - out of sight out of mind

Lack of leadership & accountability (Much overseas ownership and limited visibility of local talent within Management structures, very high turn over rate of Forestry Management staff)

Largely self-regulated industry that have syphoned profit offshore and look to leave the mess for the locals to deal with (Maori Matauranga and Lens is missing).

Very insignificant changes since the 2018 events. Public Liability insurance used to defend themselves in court rather than remediate the issues.

Paper & policy changes / Strategies and KPI's continually unmet.

No meaningful change at the ground level.

We are considered a disposable/nameless/faceless commodity for the overseas investors.

International certifications such as FSC & PEFC are flawed and not independent.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Exotic Forests are not sustainable or resilient for our region.

Native forests are - regenerate Native forests on our vulnerable whenua.

Clean waterways.

Improve Infrastructure.

Exotic Forests should not be included in the ETS, particularly for our region.

A focus on remediation of already harvested areas (Slash on the cut over).

No more clear felling.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Poor Business Practices of the Industry

Forestry is dangerous by design

The contractual arrangements are Slave / Master Style

Workers are exposed and are paying with their lives

- Small Skid Sites make jobs unsafe particularly now with mechanisation and number of machines on skids. No room for slash.
- Productivity pressure
- $Lack\ of\ consistency\ of\ work\ leading\ to\ stop\ start\ seasonal\ type\ arrangements\ where\ contractors\ and\ workers\ suffer$
- Market Volatility & Exposure
- Lacking Infrastructure and long term lack of investment by successive governments
- Lack of industry cohesion resulting in poor planning (\$30 million demurrage in 2022)
- Lack of training (Forestry statistics are poor in terms of completion and timeframes)
- Lack of career progression opportunities
- Poor public perception / Social License to operate
- Very limited GDC Environmental Checks
- A decade of poor Government policy

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

NES rules are not being implemented in our region thoroughly.

GDC not monitoring enough.

Resource consenting process failing.

Carbon Farming (ETS) the next false promise of benefit to our region.

Worksafe failing to keep workers safe and encourage improvements in workplaces.

Government implicit in the poor planning.

Overseas investment issues, lack of care of people & place.

Poor accountability / legal proceedings / minimal fines.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

The system is working exactly how it is designed to.

Placing profit before people & place.

Maori Matauranga & Kaitiaki Tikanga is imperative moving forward.

Insanity is doing the same thing expecting a different outcome.

The people with the most to lose need a seat at decision making tables.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Native Regeneration.

No carbon Farming.

Remediation of whenua, water ways, food sources.

Upskilling and recognition of our people and their contribution to their place, with provisions for their mokopuna.

Value add in our region to stimulate more jobs.

A Boutique high end high value commodity focus to allow whenua to repair, with a rahui schedule.

Focus on Maori Land Use.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Local solutions. By locals for locals.

Bespoke planning which encompasses success markers other than economics.

Maori values embedded into future proofing our place for generations to come.

 $\label{thm:contribution} Financial\ contribution\ from\ the\ entities\ that\ have\ caused\ widespread\ damage.$

Encouragement for overseas owners to surrender the whenua.

Governement support.

Accountability & Apologies.

We do not need the perpetrators to try and be the saviors.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

It can not get worse.

We wait for when the next weather event comes, not if.

We brace for the next lot of destruction.

The wellbeing of whenua & waterways, directly links to the well-being of the people.

We are expected to continue to being resilient, and strong and support each other, without meaningful change. We are tired. We deserve better. This is a human rights and te tiriti o waitangi issue.

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Forestry Kaimahi

Whanau, Hapu, Iwi

The lack of trust of industry and government entities, all the of expert reports and tyranny our region has experienced, means it is difficult to believe real change is coming.

We must help ourselves & each other.

A report of reccomedations, like the hundreds written before now, are ineffective if not followed by commitment and action.

The Safety Review of the Forestry Industry had multiple urgent recommendations, many of which are still not done years after the report and many more lives lost.

Hope is dwindling that we actually matter. Money takes priority.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

- 1. The Purpose of the inquiry "Land use impacts of storm" and the timeframe of the Inquiry are inadequate.
- 2. Perceived conflict of Interest of Minister Nash.
- i. Donations received from the Forestry Industry in his campaign.
- ii. Recent error in judgement with the Police Portfolio leading to resignation.
- 3. Perceived conflict of Interest of Chair Hekia Parata's appointment.
- v. Various other Whanau members are Forestry Kaimahi
- 4. Matt McCloy has 5 years local experience and has been engaged as the Forestry Expert. It is already established that Tairawhiti's situation is unique, therefore local expertise / matauranga is required within the panel.
- 5. "13.2 May otherwise engage with the community, including the Councils and lwi, as the Inquiry sees fit." is offensive.
- 6. Forestry Kaimahi have almost the last appointment for input, industry were in front of the panel on day 1. They have the best intel and expertise. They will also be lumped with actioning the outcomes.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes, but without publication of Submitter name

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUM5-4

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-23 11:40:30 Submitter details 1 Submitter name Individual or organisation name: 2 What is your contact email address? Fmail: 3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation? Individual 4 Which region are you in? Select your region: Tasman | Te Tai-o-Aorere If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: 5 Please choose any you are associated with: Local resident, Rural landowner Other: please specify here: Section 1: Impacts and Experiences 1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced? Please explain your answer here: No impact from Hale or Gabrielle but massive damages from Gita, 4 or 5 years ago Section 2: Causes 2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe? Please explain your answer here: Clear felling on steep, erosion prone land with little or no compliance monitoring and a cavalier disregard for common sense, environmental safety and sustainability, coupled with an arrogant contempt for liability, focusing only on the "quick buck" profit attitude. 3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why? Please explain your answer here: Clear felling on steep erosion prone land with ZERO concern or liability for the consequences of forestry industries activities. 4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Weather is obviously being manipulated as a form of undeclared warfare. One only need observe the prevalence of "chem trails" in our skies to realize the

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

Please explain your answer here:

obvious!

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

Forestry (and other industries) basically "own" governments via lobbying activities and government and capitalism/materialism think little of the destruction of the environment in the incessant quest for greater "profits" Factor in little or no compliance monitoring, conflict of interests (local governments operating and "monitoring" their own forestry activities) and you have the recipe for ongoing devastation

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Totally outdated, corrupted and negligent policies designed to prop up a retarted business model. APPALING

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Progressive transition to sustainable, poison free custodianship of rural land with emphasis on cooperative land sharing facilitation promoted by government. Just as people need land to thrive, so also does the land thrive with more people as kaitiaki.

Destroying the land to provide profits to rich criminals is a dead end. WAKE UP BEFORE IT'S TOO LATE we have little time left!

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Intelligent policy making would be a very good start.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

It couldn't get much worse.

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Any groups which have a practical, pragmatic, sustainable and achievable approach to REAL SOLUTIONS

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

The current situation is appalling and has been for decades. Immediately clean out the criminals of government and industry and replace them with experts who care for the land and the people. I suggest that Roger May (in the Tasman District) would be an excellent choice here.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes, but without publication of Submitter name

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

Publish it all

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUM6-5

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-23 17:20:59

Submitter details

1 Submitter name
Individual or organisation name:
2 What is your contact email address?
Email:

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Tūranganui-a-Kiwa

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

My home was not affected but my community was. I have seen my local beach (Okitu) strewn with pine (logs and slash) and I know that it is not native/other species because these trees DO NOT produce pinus radiata pine cones. My children's rowing club was severely impacted and they cannot row because it is not save due to water quality and trees, or should that be logs, in the river. I cannot visit family in the Hawkes Bay because the bridges and road has been destroyed by pine trees and yet I am lucky. The devastation to our beaches, the people of Tairāwhiti, and the Hawke's Bay is beyond pale and it is because of forestry. I question the economic payback of forestry versus the damage that continues to occur because of their practices. It needs to change. NOW.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Pine trees are not the right species to plant on hills and in areas of coastal erosion. Their root system is too shallow. Our land is marginal, at the best of times, and is now being used as a monoculture. If we must have pine forests then we need to make sure that each plantation has a barrier of natives/diverse plantings around it and any land that is too steep to build roads on, for the complete removal of pine i.e. no slash, must revert to natives.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

ETS and 'cheap forestry' has caused far too much planting of forestry and is now harming our community. Slash has destroyed our infrastructure, private property, our beaches, our land and forestry keep getting away with it.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Silt run off is a contributor as well but once again, planting more native trees would improve soil quality, lessen erosion and improve our water ways. This is all backed by science.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

We need to be producing value added products and not having our local economy reliant on cheap pine that is simply sent to China as unfinished product. The ETS scheme has meant more pines are planted as polluters abscond responsibility for their ways and forestry, under price pressure, will also mill trees the quickest and cheapest way possible. It's a mess.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

It's short sighted and does not protect our land or our people.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

I would love to see thriving farms where the high country is planted in natives. I would love to see all our waterways surrounded in lush bush with clear water running in the waters and I would love to see strong infrastructure that has not been damaged by forestry trucks. In addition, to be able to drive out of Gisborne and not be concerned about road closures should be a given.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Immediately - fix our infrastructure and ensure that it is robust. Also, limit what land can have pine trees planted on for the future. Ensure forestry companies contribute to the clean up and rebuilding of infrastructure.

Short term - ensure that the consents that are issued achieve the above and each company is continually monitored. Start planting land that has had sips. Medium term - as above and continue to plant. And repeat.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

No. We MUST change.

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

The community (first and foremost), conservation, local and central government.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

I am sick and tired of nothing being done about the issue of forestry and slash. The argument is that it provides a lot of jobs but at what cost? Also, if there wasn't forestry, perhaps farms would thrive more (and hire more people), perhaps there would be more of a focus in producing high value horticulture crops? There are other opportunities for our economy.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes, but without publication of Submitter name

 $2 \ \ \text{If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.}$

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

Fine with everything but without my name.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUMD-K

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-24 09:34:55
Submitter details
1 Submitter name
Individual or organisation name:
2 What is your contact email address?
Email:
3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?
Individual
4 Which region are you in?
Select your region: Northland Te Tai Tokerau
If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:
5 Please choose any you are associated with:
Rural landowner
Other: please specify here: Member of NZ Institute of Forestry
Section 1: Impacts and Experiences
1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?
Please explain your answer here:
420ha of QE2 covenanted indigenous forest in the Brynderwyn Range north of Mangawhai. The property suffered windthrow and slip damage from Cyclone Gabrielle and extensive slip damage in the rain event that occurred on 24 February. A house on the property was destroyed by two slips during the 24 February event, the occupant was lucky to escape unharmed. The weather events have cost the owners of the block high levels of anxiety, approximately \$100k and many hours of work in damage repairs, excluding the destroyed house. Damage is yet to be fully repaired. No exotic forest debris was involved. All the damage occurred in mature and regenerating indigenous forest.
Section 2: Causes
2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?
Please explain your answer here:
The damage on our property was caused by the weather events, not land use. The property is used solely for conservation purposes and was last farmed in the late 1980s. The land is generally of steep topography and soils are fully weathered and recent clays.

The large slips which occurred on 24 February were all under regenerating kanuka on moderate to steep slopes. We did experience small slips on road side cuts.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

I am a retired professional forester so my views clearly have a certain bias.

Current vegetation ranges from mature kauri podocarp / kauri to regenerating kanuka and open grass.

There is no doubt that debris flows from exotic forest cutovers have contributed to much of the damage on the East Cape and in Hawks Bay. However

most of the silt will have flowed from catchments under pastoral farming and other non forest cover. Silt damage might have been worse in the absence of exotic forest cover.

I don't think the question is reasonable without defining "harm" and "more important". There is no doubt that forest debris have caused harm both in terms of the anxiety and stress caused to those whose lives and properties have been impacted and physical damage to infrastructure and land. However silt has caused at least as much physical damage as forest debris but is less dramatic visually and the term silt is less evocative that slash. It is easy to loose site of the fact that the damage was caused by extreme weather events interacting with land use. The forest industry must respond by changing its management practices to reduce vulnerability to adverse weather. Obvious steps would include mandatory standards for debris removal from landings, cutovers, and water courses in the short term and changes to species and silvicultural practices in the long term. There is a good chance that these changes will result in commercial forest investment being withdrawn from erodible steep land areas such as the East Coast which is not

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

necessarily a good outcome.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

My direct experience is that extreme weather produces extreme outcomes.

Most people would advocate for restrictions on exotic forest land use in favour of indigenous forestry however on my property land under indigenous forest was seriously damaged by slips. I do not think that any change in land use would have resulted in fewer or less severe slips in the circumstancers.

I am sure that the inquiry will make findings that impose restrictions or guidance on the use of land for exotic forestry. Tine will tell if changes have the desired effect. I would hope that the inquiry will also address the impact of other land uses on sediment loads and sediment flows with a view to addressing all sources of down slope damage from extreme weather.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes, but without publication of Submitter name

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.
If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

None

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUMH-Q

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-23 20:34:25

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Hohepa Hauiti

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:		

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Tairāwhiti

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, lwi/Hapū, Marae, Māori

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

Power outages effects water usage, toilet, whanau displaced from homes

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Our whenua is not designed for intensive forestry purposes especially on the very steep terrain. Papatuanuku has been stripped bare and when heavy deluges occur the whenua is washed away with everything on top of it. With global warming and more frequent, intense and severe weather affecting the region, we need to be more careful about how we approach and plan activities on our whenua. We mana whenua need a greater voice on how these future operations are handled. If we (everyone) do not take heed of this action we will lose our ability to do our best to ensure our taiao is properly protected. Therefore everything will be lost. Mauiui te whenua me te taiao, mauiui te tangata.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Clearfelling operations on steep slopes. This is not sustainable for our environment in which our diverse ecosystems are hugely vulnerable. We have a lot of foreign ownership to forestry cutting rights, now these companies are making huge profits from our forests and whenua while along the way destroying our taiao our kapata Kai, our whenua, our food stores as well as the 18 men who have died in the forestry sector in Tairawhiti alone over the past 20 years.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Poor forestry management practices. All slash, log stacks etc need to be removed from site or chipped. We need a gully/waterway mapping network carried out by each Forest management company which will be part of the resource management plan, this overlooked by central government and monitored by mana whenua. This would include drone use to monitor and check gully systems, steep hill faces and ridges. This would identify if slash etc has been observed or not and determine whether the area is safe. The monitoring data would be stored on a database with GIS mapping capability. These are only two types of mitigations we can use out of many. But this would need to be considered as a long term strategies.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

Changes to the resource management act will need to include the removal of all slash and debri with an allowable tolerance of 5-10% of residual waste. The current amount of information regarding slash management in very minimal and there needs to be more emphasis placed on this to ensure that the information is accurate and detailed to ensure the appropriate information is available.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Let's think smarter about how we utilise our whenua. Taking into consideration how the world is changing with global warming. We need to be in tune with our environment and how our plans will impact the future. Steep hill country needs to be used in a way where we can optimise permanent planting of trees and plants. I would like to see more land based aquaculture in the area, as well as medicinal cannabis manufacturing operations, Manuka honey operations and Rongoa Māori production which would provide employment opportunities.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Immediately- Look at what land catchments need to be removed from production forestry operations.

Changes to RMA and slash management

1-2 years: marginal land is retired with alternative uses sought; Forestry site gully network mapping in full swing. Construction of alternative operations commences, as well as training for these operations.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

Forestry still has a place in our community along side farming etc but not on marginal land. If we can grow forests on land more resilient to climate impacts this in turn would allow for possible production thinning opportunities. However, continuation of clearfelling on steep slopes will heighten the risk of erosion and damage.

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

A newly established crisis management team which would consult with Iwi, forestry companies, civil defence and government officials.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

For me it is highly unlikely that government will invest alternative resources and opportunities in provinces. I am appreciative of the ministerial enquiry into slash management which is lead by the Hon Hekia Parata.

I would love to see more Iwi owned and operated forestry enterprises from forestry establishment to harvesting operations with local personnel involved in management practices. To allow this to happen we would need more train while you work opportunities. This would require government support and funding to purchase forestry cutting rights.

We need to utilise the matauranga of our Koro/Kuia before this knowledge is lost. We also need to acknowledge and respect the whenua that holds a lot of historical significance and unknown wahi tapu which holds upmost importance for Te whare tapawha in this context.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:	
No file uploaded	

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

No

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUMM-V

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use
Submitted on 2023-03-22 15:41:02

Submitter details

1 Submitter name
Individual or organisation name:
Alice Hosted

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Northland | Te Tai Tokerau

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Other

Other: please specify here: Interested in potential industry opportunities

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

None - submitting as a register of interest in the enquiry to understand the potential opportunities for use of forestry slash in the bio fuel industry

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

The NES Forestry provides an incredibly enabling frame work for the industry considering the significant (in my view) impact on the landscape, biodiversity values and surrounding communities (including TAs responsible for the maintenance of public roads) which in turn promotes this industry above others which may well be less impactful. The contribution to the exacerbation of natural hazards through this land use just another impact that seems to have not been weight proportionally in the development of this enabling legislation. As an example, for any built development, flood risk

exacerbation is generally based on 10% AEP - and in this context, the subject is fixed to the ground. Given the increase in these flood events (many of which are exceeding 25% AEP) and that constant change being experienced in terms of climate change - is basing appropriate locations for slash deposit on flood modelling (much of which is not regularly updated) appropriate?

Management by way of removal from certain areas may be necessary in some instances and a wood-based energy industry (e.g. palletising slash) could incentivise/make this a feasible alternative.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUMT-3

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-22 15:25:27

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Forest 360 ltd

2 What is your contact email address?

Email: |

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Organisation

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region:

Taranaki

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

the weather events have caused huge disruptions and losses to large portion of the company's contractor base putting both their and their employees' futures at risk.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

The initial historical Major clearing of indigenous bush to develop in to pasture for farming is the primary cause of these effects. the massive deposits of sediment has been the primary issue displacing persons from their homes and low lying flat farms and orchards have been buried. The sediment deposit has been due to the multitude of slips from clear land hill country farms where no vegetation has been present to help slow the flow of water off the hills as well as hold the hill together with extensive root structure.

We have seen areas of farm that were initially cleared for farming then converted to forestry of various species due to the fact that people have mortgages on their land so commercial gain is required to meet financial return to pay back loans.

The "slash" with saw cuts is likely from historical harvest sites where conformant with the NES - PF rules was not required or if it is from recent sites it is due to lack of enforcement from regional councils which is a problem often caused by lack of knowledge due to short time frames staff are employed causing high staff turnover.

The land was originally native bush then cleared for farming and the storm event that occurred in 1948 in the same area had the same effect even though there were no pine tree plantations then. The result of this was government drive to plant trees for erosion control on this type of land and this was all fine till Bola hit 40 years later in 1988. Now the last two storm events have occurred only 25 years from Bola. It is not so much how land use has changed but more how the weather has changed to where weather events and local isolated weather patterns have become intense over shorter periods of time. The subsequent deluge of rain saturates the humus layer above the hard sandstone / papa layer and the water flows between these layers taking the top layer with it.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

intensive farming is probably the most sever factor that has caused more harm than any other factor. having initially old native bush holding landscapes together to then be cleared and applying a shallow rooted species predominantly rye grass is never going to be a strong enough species to help prevent massive errosion events that we see during these storms.

Forestry practices have had issues in the past and in places were satellite harvesting contractors operate without either a management company or intellectual regional council closely supervising their practices there can often be a mantra of get in and get the job done before anyone comes along. The "slash" with saw cuts is likely from historical harvest sites where conformant with the NES - PF rules was not required or, if it is from recent sites it is due to lack of enforcement from regional councils which is a problem often caused by lack of knowledge due to short time frames staff are employed due to high staff turnover.

establishing areas of farmland in to forestry needs careful planning going forward with harvest planning on blocks completed before any planting occurs to ensure these blocks can in fact be harvested, the way in which blocks are planted needs more careful thinking, if the species to be planted is P.Rad then my suggestion would be atleast 20 meters from any water way be planted with a longer rotational tree such as redwood, douglas fir, or eucalyptus so these act as natural slash traps for after the harvest of the pine is completed preventing any slash making its way further down catchments preventing damage to infrastructure.

Clear fell harvest of forests needs to be done in stages this will reduce the amount of cut over being exposed to weather events, leave mature stands stocked with trees to disperse the energy from the rain, have mature trees holding the land, allow establishment of new plantings in cut over areas.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Riparian zone plantings that act as dams then fail contributing to the slash!! failure to recognize that weather events are not 100-year events to allow for more freeboard under bridges that used to be able to cope with debris coming down the waterways.

extensive riparian planting zones around water ways should be limited or specific non woody species chosen as these are the first areas to cause massive damages in these storm events. As the water level rises it uproots these willows etc and washes them down creeks and rivers. They then catch more and more trees / shrubs on their way down with branches breaking and causing log build ups around bridges which inevitably leads to the damage to these bridges and houses that are then quickly blamed on forestry slash through peoples lack of knowledge of how to identify slash. forestry is not without blame as there is area where forestry slash is visible but it is not the sole source of these woody debris.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

The policies and direction that was engaged and influenced on by consecutive governments lead to the land being cleared for farming then forestry this in turn sets the land being required to make a return for the landowner / investor which has contributed to the GDP from the sectors. The way in which each sector needs to operate in this land class needs to be reviewed but not with a knee jerk reaction to what's just happened because it is not new. Farming regulations are driving people off the land or looking to an alternative way of utilizing the land, this combined with rising costs and interest rates are just making it unviable for most hill country farmers.

this is leading to an influx of pine planting as the carbon revenue is highly attractive due to significant financial gains.

The biggest policy change I believe that needs to happen is removing pinus radiata from the permanent forest category in the Emissions Trading Scheme. This will mean all farmland that is established will have to be harvested which will mean more careful thought of what land goes in to trees. With having pine in the permanent forest category it is creating more risk with severe weather events in the future as the high stocking rates with no silviculture regime applied means there is a high likelihood of these forests completely falling over and causing massive damage to infrastructure in these weather events, similar to what we have seen in recent events with the woody debris from riparian zones ands historical harvest sites but on a much larger more catastrophic scale due to the shear volume of wood that would be displaced compared to recent events where it is just slash and riparian plantings.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Permanent carbon forests will not be the answer as the trees will only get too big for the land and create the same problem in the future. There are some areas that need to be looked at for retiring back into native permanently. Revising areas where housing has been built in flood plains, waterways that have riparian plantings that causing more issues than good effects, bridges that are not being assessed for free board.

Enabling government insurance to allow burning of slash from post harvest sites or government subsidy to the forest owners purely for slash removal as it is currently not economically viable to remove all slash from the hillside as it would create negative returns to harvesting.

Easing requirements for planting around riparian zones by farmers or removing woody species from riparian plantings

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Undertake a clear assessment off each effected land area by title not a blanket view of a region, plant the areas suitable for plantation forestry, retire unsuitable forestry and farming areas back to native. Assess the low-lying - flood plain areas to retreat dwellings / structures from these areas.

There needs to be a serious look at the bridges and their free board to cope with weather events and debris in the water ways. No large-scale permanent

carbon forests in exotic species or other species that will create an ongoing issue for future generations.

I think a sensible approach to what is done from all land use practices with a diversification of Farming, Forestry and native planting should be present on all farms.

Qualified consultants / personnel should be engaged to come up with plans for farms without any specific agenda purely from what is best from all views ensuring the farmers are able to make money and keep feeding the world, forestry on suitable harvestable low farming production land with native planted in non harvestable low farming production areas primarily around water ways or low production gullies. government subsidies should be provided to farmers that retire this sort of land.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

engaging both farmers the forestry with industry personnel that are aware of the problems and can come up with cooperative approaches to best land use solutions for all land owners.

removing pinus radiata from the permanent forest category is a government legislation decision that needs to be made but will take some one with a proactive approach rather than a political approach.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

Overreacting, implementing reactive discissions that will create a legacy of problems. Not looking at whole picture.

a slow progression of change is what is needed rather than a knee jerk response because at the end of the day a weather event of this magnitude it doesnt matter what the land use is there is no way that the hillside can sustain that much water without the soil structure giving way. there needs to be adaptation to infrastructure to be able to cope with these sorts of events.

Build bridges higher, provide alternative routes where possible or engage those in communities that are of higher risk to isolation in these events to prepare them for what to do in these scenarios better improve communication lines or install starlink have surplus fuel available and foodbanks for extended periods being without supplies.

There is a multitude of factors that show the failings in these events and these events are going to get more and more common with climate change going forward.

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Farming industry, forestry industry, council, waka kotahi community leaders.

There needs to be leaders and members at different levels involved in these discussions and planning going forward.

Personnel qualified with the ability to plan what should be done with different land uses in the future need to be engaged and come up with solutions that are commercially viable for farmers and forest owners who have bills to pay but solutions need to tie in to community values as they are the people at the end of the line that see the worst when the land use gets it wrong, these groups need to provide the framework to the government or council depending on who is ultimately going to be the regulatory authority on what land use is suitable.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

general feedback is mostly summed up in my previous comments

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

N/A

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUMU-4 Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-23 09:45:04 Submitter details 1 Submitter name Individual or organisation name: 2 What is your contact email address? Fmail: **d** 3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation? Individual 4 Which region are you in? Select your region: Hawke's Bay | Te Matau-a-Māui If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: 5 Please choose any you are associated with: Local resident Other: please specify here: Section 1: Impacts and Experiences 1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced? Please explain your answer here: House and garden flooded. Emotional trauma for myself and whanau. On going chest infections and illness for my whanau since Section 2: Causes 2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe? Please explain your answer here: Lack of maintenance on river beds and stop banks. The Waipawa stop bank has not been maintained at all other than mown once/twice a year. Cars being allowed to drive on stop banks causing them especially entrances to become unstable, which is where they gave way.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Slash not being removed from waterways and around bridges after each storms (meaning once river level has dropped) - Waipawa bridge had slash build up prior to cyclone Gabrielle and new slash adding to existing caused more damage

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Hawkes bays regional council lack of knowledge around practical maintenance!

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Safe and maintained place to live and enjoy

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Maintenance done, stop banks maintained and rivers dug in summer. Slash removal done after small floods to allow rivers to be more prepared. Forestry industry to clean up after themselves better

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

No

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Hawkes bay regional council, public and forestry officials

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes, but without publication of Submitter name

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUMX-7

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use
Submitted on 2023-03-22 18:24:00

Submitter details	
1 Submitter name	
Individual or organisation name:	
2 What is your contact email address?	
Email:	

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Tairāwhiti

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, Māori

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

We haven't had clean water from our taps since the cyclone the local council says it is safe but it is brown. We suffer from eczema in our household (usually have it under control by now) since the water pipes damage our skin has been uncontrollable and I blame the water system, never had this problem ever before. Did have damage on our property (sinkhole) from the cyclone got in touch with the local council and were told we need to deal with it. Loss of income, the help available didn't cover living costs.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Taking too much from our whenua, exporting industry needs to slow down and stop selling so much to overseas. The \$\$\$\$ isn't worth the damage it's doing DD

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

As above I just think we are taking too much than we are giving back to our whenua, tangaroa included.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Council needs better practices in place, new water system the current one is stupid! Need to stop dumping sewage in our awa, moana.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.
Please explain your answer here:
Stop selling all our treasures overseas
6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?
Please explain your answer here:
Kao
Section 4: Solutions
7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?
Please explain your answer here:
More fruit, vegetable, kai set ups to sell to local communities not overseas. We are paying ridiculous amounts at the groceries. No more sewage in the awa, moana here in te tairawhiti.
8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?
Please explain your answer here:
Get better systems in place
9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?
Please explain your answer here:
Try not cut jobs from locals, people at the top should take a pay cut so that people who are working to live aren't affected as much
10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?
Please explain your answer here:
Government bodies, council, runanga, marae, ports, locals living in affected areas
Provide general feedback
Any general feedback on the consultation
Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:
Upload supporting documentation
Upload documentation: No file uploaded
Consent to release your submission
1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?
Yes, but without publication of Submitter name
2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.
If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUMY-8

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use

Submitted on 2023-03-23 22:08:43 Submitter details 1 Submitter name Individual or organisation name: 2 What is your contact email address? Fmail: 3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation? Individual 4 Which region are you in? Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Tūranganui-a-Kiwa 5 Please choose any you are associated with: Local resident, lwi/Hapū, Marae, Māori, Other Other: please specify here: Asthmatic, child of the earth

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

No power, no internet, bridges cut off to family, water shortages, loss of work, can't contact whānau on the coast, waste water flushed into fishing grounds, cousins house flooded

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Our land in Te Tairāwhiti is highly erodable and often steep. We already have mass sediment loss further increased by farming, forestry harvest and previous cutting of native forests.

Pine was put in the region to stop erosion but is now sold to foreign envestors who have shareholders who care more about profit than the community wellbeing.

Our local runanga and council also have interests in forestry?

Slash has caused such major issues that it needs pro active solutions eg chipping, hugerkulture gardens, biochar, burying? Or else our community will always have threat of road loss and potentially life loss.

Have native strips by all rivers to catch any slash and protect water ways

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Clear cutting Not having native straps to catch wood Not getting rid of slash Forestry trucks damaging roads 4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather? Please explain your answer here: Not listening to community as it keeps happening time and again need trees to hold the land Who is monitoring forestry sites and enforcing international standards? Forestry auditors? Sounds dodgy Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations 5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced. Please explain your answer here: Need more people monitoring sites re slash Stop clear cutting Slash not cleaned up before cyclone months 6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework? Please explain your answer here: Obviously not working if profit over people. Was the minster given money from forestry companies? Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

No clear cut
Add natives
Plant riparian straps to catch slash
Chip, bury, biochar, hugleculture slash
Don't plant on steep slopes
Support transition industries
Regen Farming
Eco tourism
Don't monoculture
Look at best International practice

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Work together

Bring in new policy

Hold forestry accountable

Better monitoring

Community input

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Environmentalists
Scientists, already research showing that our land is unstable and too steep to cut all trees
Provide general feedback
Any general feedback on the consultation
Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:
Already hard to live on the coast without slash cutting off bridges etc
Impact on kai Moana, major source of wellbeing on the coast
People been killed at sea by logs? We can't even swim?
Upload supporting documentation
Upload documentation: No file uploaded
Consent to release your submission
1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

Please explain your answer here:

Yes, but without publication of Submitter name

Te mana o te taiao group

Locals

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUN1-1

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use
Submitted on 2023-03-21 22:48:24
Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name:

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Tairāwhiti

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, Rural landowner

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

We own 18 acres approximately, comprising of mostly hill country & several flat paddocks.

During Cyclone Gabrielle we experienced major slips that took out at least three major fence lines, plus the uprooting of trees that added to the damage. Shortly afterwards we experienced heavy rainfall that caused forestry slash to block a main culvert opposite our property & subsequently flooded our flat paddocks, felling fencing & washing silt & slash onto our land. A number of sheep & one of our horses was trapped in one paddock & couldn't be moved because slash & silt had built up on gates which couldn't be opened because of this.

All our stock survived, but only after we spent a night & most of the next day moving them one by one to higher ground.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

We purchased our property 33 years ago. At that point there was no forestry in the vicinity, just farm land & some native bush on the hills.

Over the past few years forestry has increasingly crept into our area, with a large amount of the hill country adjacent to us being planted & harvested with

Our hill paddocks have had minor slips in the past, but the flat paddocks have never flooded before in the time that we have lived here. Forestry slash blocked a main stream that runs through our property & caused an overflow into our property & into the houses of neighbors living on lower ground than us.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Forestry, mainly because the left over slash is not disposed of at all. Forestry operators must find ways to deal with the slash so that it does not negatively impact on residents & farmers.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

I'm unsure. Probably building on unstable land & climate change, but apart from that I am at a loss.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

I believe our increasing population & demand for housing pushes the building market into areas that may be unsafe. How is consent given to some of the areas that are so obviously going to pose problems happen?

i.e. Building on cliff faces or on low lying land that is bound to flood or be affected by rising sea levels.

Why is forestry often allowed on perfectly arable farmland that has been productive for generations?

Why aren't more areas of native bush land preserved?

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Nο

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

I would like to see more farming in the area, preferably sheep & cattle, which create less of a carbon footprint then dairy. Forestry must become much more responsible for it's waste. i.e. slash & be limited to steep land that is non arable. Industries that grow crops such as maize, melons, pumpkins etc could be encouraged.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Within the next 12 months, require forestry to clean up after themselves & impose high penalties if this is not done. Within 1 - 2 years, Set aside areas that are only to be used for farming, horticulture etc. & ban forestry in these areas. 3 - 5 years, Stop the building of dwellings on low lying areas or on land that is prone to slips. 10+ years, don't know!

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

Unsure.

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

District council needs to change the categories for land use.

Local iwi & the general public need to be involved in the planting of areas prone to land movement.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Climate change is obviously with us from now on. We need to think carefully before allowing building in any area that may be compromised by either flood or landslides.

Our water supply into Gisborne needs to be upgraded & safeguarded for the future.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes, but without publication of Submitter name

 $2\ \ \text{If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.}$

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

Nil

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUN2-2

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-22 00:17:55

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Nicholas John Cooper Chapman MNZM

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:		
l		

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Hawke's Bay | Te Matau-a-Māui

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Wairoa

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident

Other: please specify here:

I am also involved in a steering group for Rongomaiwahine's Fresh Water policy

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

I was in Auckland when Hale dropped its water.... 5pmish Friday afternoon. Chaos on the northern motorway trying to get to Whangaparoa.

Our concerns about this experience were we were relatively new to the area and could not tune into any radio station that delivered any updates around what to do... should have been a blanket overide message going out to the Akld area.

With Gabrielle, we were very fortunate at Mahia where we live. The storm was like a bad winter storm.... On the Tuesday I was on my way to Palmerston North and at 8:30am I got stopped on SH2 near Tahaenui by Fireservice personnel to stop and go home, the highway was closing.

We were only out of electricity for one night. We were very fortunate that the generator at Mahia beach was able to be activated until lines were restored. StarLinks were installed and our community shared the hotspot to message out.

Fuel and shop goods were requisitioned until access enabled a flow of goods.

I believe a review is needed to see how efficient and how successful the NEMA managed their outposts. Who designated what to who; who donated to our communities and how this was effectively managed?

2 days after the storm the slash appeared on our pristine southern Mahia beaches. We have never had slash like Waikanae or Tolaga or Mohaka beaches have historically had. NOW WE HAVE- huge amounts of slah debris at Taylor's Bay and Mahlia Beach all the way to the Opoutama Sands.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

In hindsight.... keep the scrub developing on our EAST COAST TAIRAWHITI- Te Wairoa is included in Tairawhiti... coastal environments.

Poorly planted forests.

My dialogue will continuosly look at how forests are planned and planted and harvested.

We are out of step with intelligent forestry practices.

There is a need for re-education of forestry planners and managers.

There has to be a qualification around forestry planting and development.

Forestry workers do not come under my scrutiny; it is the forestry managers and their practice.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Let's understand one thing first please.

Weather events upset any forest.... the oldest native forests in Aotearoa are subject to wether events too where 1000 year old trees are blown over and slips occur.

SO

It is very important for new forests and current commercial forests to consider different species for planting. Setting up zones in forests to be able to fell them at different times to other parts of the forest.

That around all water ways (just like dairy farmers had to fence off water ways and plant them in natiives); that forestry sets up 50-100m bauks around the forestry blocks and zonesplanted in indigenous species to act as filters and barriers so that slash cannot penetrate to water ways.

That forestry practice inside forestry blocks clear up slash.... push it into piles and rot it or burn it.

NO forest can be planted right up to any creek, Stream or river- water ways.... come and look at our Mahia Kopuawhara valley where a forestry developer has planted right to the river sides...

and

CHECK out the Nuhaka Managao'ne Valley where the headwaters to the Managao'ne river are in peril of being spoiled for all time by a forestry felling, planted right to the river edge.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

The loss of the Napier Gisborne railway north of Wairoa and in Mahia is a direct example of poor maintenance of culverts and embankments where embankments- CURVES of railway lines across gulleys etc get blocked by scrub cutting debris and forestry slash blocking the aquaducts that were successfully crafted and storm proven have now been blocked and water dammed behind them forcing the embankments to be scoured out and washed away.

Of course this is in hindsight, but it is a reality of what is happening today with inland bridges.

HUGE downpours of rain.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

Steep coastal farm land should be designated good for scrub and the bee industry.

Cattle on steep country side should be banned.

I am not conversant with forestry rules BUT:

Are there rules for how forests are planted?

Are there rules for how forests should be harvested?

Are there rules about the education of forestry planners and management?

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

I believe the POLICY needs to be aired for public scrutiny and comment.

Please send me a copy .

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Better managed forests following specific legal requirements THAT:

Look at the suitablility of land for what type of tree species

That the LABOUR Party's proposed 1 BILLION trees sees this come into fruition where there are forests of Totara, Kauri, Rimu, etc are actively planted and in an understanding that the land is retired, and for 500 to a 1000 years.... then selective logging; and portable felling... of logging....

Such an asset would provide large swarths of native forests where flora and fauna would thrive along with tourism. JUST DO IT. Where are the 1 BILLION

RE-education of forestry planners and managers.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Trees?

Go to the Gisborne Herald's archives in their BLOGS in the aftermath of the first Tolaga floodings.

IN THOSE BLOGS many intelligent people commented about international forestry practices.

These blogs need to be shared in this inquiry forum and in my call for re-education of forestry planners and managers.

Start applying what rules and regulations around forestry planting and felling we have.

Investors in our NZ land for forestry use need to be part of this dialogue and how to prevent such a mess.

Forestry slash in forestry blocks need to be piled up and burnt.

NO forests can be planted near water ways.

Existing forests that have been planted by water ways young and old need to have those trees removed and indigenous tree barriers established

Affected beaches need to be cleaned (Mahia beach, Taylors Bay, Mohaka beaches).

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

Forestry is a great industry. It doesn't come to a shuddering halt.

Our forserty workers become caretakers of our environment when we all understand the repurcussions - widespread.

There should be a change in the type of trees planted around waterways, with bauks in place as barriers and filters.

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

The Universities have to research the best practice for Aotearoa and re-educate how we afforest our whenua.

Universities deliver education to proposed persons wanting to be forestry investors, planners and managers..... as well as designating types of forestry for our land/whenua/ zones.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Many years ago I travelled with my family to Napier delivering our son to Boparding school. It was wet, really raining. On the way we travelled through the Waikare Gorge and noted the string of logs flowing down stream. That was over 20 years ago. On the way home we stopped to watch this on the northside car park area. I called it a stream of spaghetti, never forgotten it.

This has gone on for more than 20 years and most people have never seen the log strewn Mohaka beaches.... it's got to stop.

The southside Mahia beaches are now a mess. Recently a documentary in Country Calendar featured our Wairoa district and a glimpse of Mahia.... a glimpse of what it used to look like.

ACTION needed.
Rules and regulations applied.
Policy exposed for discussion.
Re-education for investors , planners and managers of foresstry blocks

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

n/a

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUN5-5

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-22 02:19:24
Submitter details
1 Submitter name
Individual or organisation name:
d 2 What is your contact email address?
Email:
3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?
Individual
4 Which region are you in?
Select your region: Gisborne Te Tairāwhiti
If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Tairāwhiti
5 Please choose any you are associated with:
Local resident, Rural landowner
Other: please specify here: Long time resident at the epicentre of every climate event since and including Cyclone Bola
Section 1: Impacts and Experiences
1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?
Please explain your answer here:
remains covered in silt and trash that, if not cleared in time for resowing within the next fortnight, we will more that likely have to forego our main income for the year which is as a result of fattening lambs over the winter - estimated to be in the vicinity of \$35,000 net costs.
Section 2: Causes
2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

The original decision to plant radiata pine over the more erodible East Coast hill country was a sensible idea in mitigation against the loss of topsoil on the steeper slopes that had been ill advisably blanket cleared of native bush by our ancestors leaving the water courses and surrounding gullies unprotected and exposed to storms that inevitably led to severe erosion.

In my opinion, three things happened subsequently that were avoidable and are the main cause of the current problems.

1) When I came to the East Coast 43 years ago, there was a bi-law available to all rural Councils who chose to adopt it that had the ability to limit the planting of pine trees on what was known at the time as classes 6 and 7 marginal hill country.

With one or two exceptions, this law worked effectively in restricting forestry plantings to land where it was capable of stemming the erosion that it was designed to stop.

However, for reasons unknown to me, this by-law was withdrawn from the local council's statutes that determined how land could be used.

It is easy in hindsight to see how much of the current problem associated with the forestry expansion could have been avoided if that bi-law was still on the Council books today. But it would have had to be restored in association to another Council responsibility which leads me to the second cause.

2) Council has the responsibility to issue harvesting consents to forestry companies but, more importantly, in the context of this discussion, it has to insist that adequate clauses are included that will have the effect of ensuring creek beds and surrounding gullies are planted in permanent species that will never be harvested but have the capacity to act as forest slash traps post harvest.

Much of the problems we have experienced over the last few months could have been avoided had the Council adequately policed the consents used during harvest time.

The fact remains that due to council's failure with the implementation of that authority, gullies that should have been left untouched, were clear felled with the result that there's was no barrier to the slash getting into the water courses and ultimately into the rivers.

The rest they say is history.

3) The third avoidable mistake was to allow the huge expansion of the forestry estate from its original classes 6 and 7 confined area onto some of our most valuable grazing and arable land. The worst example of this disastrous policy change was in the purchase of 6000 hectares of our best flat to rolling land that included Huiarua and Matanui Stations. The new owners are foreign and were able to out-bid New Zealand farming consortiums who couldn't match their deep pockets.

But the reason why these overseas investors were interested at all was simply because the carbon economy justified their initial investment.

And they were only interested in the better land because they could maximise their investments through high density planting that couldn't happen on the poorer classes of land.

However the real mistake is with the Government's obsession of achieving its idealogically motivated target for reducing the country's GHG emissions to net zero by 2050.

Ironically, the Government could have relatively easily achieved that goal without any forestry expansion beyond the classes 6 and 7 marginal hill country. That is especially so if they were to include the vast areas of this marginal land that is now available due to the recent return of crown leases in the South Island high country.

Again ironically, much of this country is currently covered in the pest know as "Wilding pines". Go figure.

So, in summary, the local and central governments are equally, if not more, culpable for the damage we have experienced and should be held accountable for their serious failures in this whole regrettable saga.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

I have tried to identify the real culprits in my answer to number 2 question.

But will add this overview.

If nothing else comes out of this investigation, I would hope that this committee is bold enough to take note of my observations and respect them as coming from someone who has lived at the coalface since and including Cyclone Bola.

Given my experience and knowledge of what has occurred, I would like to think that the mistakes I have identified are used to base the committee's recommendations for change in their final report.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

See above.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

I believe that future tragedies of this nature could be either avoided or minimised if the Local Council better policed the planting and harvesting consents they issue and reintroduced the bi-law that successfully restricted the forestry and the carbon economy to classes 6 and 7 marginal hill country where it can be an effective associate of the other land industries.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Fortunately, we here on the East Coast have options that will allow us to restructure our economy in light of climate change.

But to do so, we must accept that existing land use policies will have to be adapted so that the industries operating on our rural landscapes remain viable while peacefully co-existing with the changing climate.

We can't expect to continue doing things they way we have for the last 150 years.

For example, given that the scientists are predicting more climate events that could have serious consequences for traditional farming practices, we will need to transfer a major part of the earning capacity of those current rural industries to a currently underdeveloped area that has potential to make us the most prosperous region in the country. I refer of course to the 18000 hectares of the best arable flat land in the world - the Poverty Bay Flats. With irrigation, these flats have the potential to produce high end, non polluting food crops that will sell on overseas markets at premium prices. Those markets will support a growth industry that could transform our community into something that is the envy of the free world.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

See above.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Firstly, there has to be a change in attitude from administrators and special interest groups currently enjoying privileges unavailable to the general public. There must be an end to the doctrinaire intellectual snobbery that is divisive and counter productive. We must recognise the limitations to progress that come with reluctance to change. And we must acknowledge the ideas that are contributed from those special people who live at the coal face but have until now, been excluded from the conversation that will dictate what happens next.

We can achieve the utopia that is our right but it must be based on equal opportunity for all citizens, irrespective of race, creed or status on the social ladder.

It will not happen unless we recognise that every person in the communities throughout the length and breadth of Tairawhiti has a part to play that will allow it to happen.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

There is a growing feeling of animosity toward the forestry industry who in my opinion,

have been unfairly blamed for damage that has occurred due to matters that are largely beyond their control.

Yes, they should be asked to make a contribution towards the cost of repairs but, as I have noted in earlier comments, the responsibility for what has happened should be shared disproportionally with local and central government.

Many of the Coast communities depend totally on the forestry and livestock industries for their livelihoods. It is unrealistic to suggest that these industries should be abandoned. What would happen to the communities if we did that?

I see no reason why they can't remain as major contributors to the economy, albeit in a reduced capacity that is fit for purpose. A restructured mix of industries including our traditional users of our most reliable assets alongside the exciting new ones based on new found markets will be more than enough to ensure a bright future.

In the words of a former Prime Minister - "Let's do it."

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

The council has an obligation to genuinely seek ideas from anybody who wishes to make a submission. It is called consultation but unfortunately, past experiences have shown those ritual, one-way discussions to be a disingenuous waste of time.

It is incumbent on our elected representatives to shown evidence that our confidence in their ability to listen is not misplaced.

Unfortunately, the truth appears to suggest that they will continue to think they know best until they are forced to respect the will of the people. There is a genuine mistrust of local authority in its ability to respond to local needs.

That has to change before we can expect to move forward.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

While I respect those chosen as members of the inquiry team, I hope their recommendations are allowed to form the basis for change, particularly in how Local and Central Government respond to the conclusions the inquiry has drawn from the discussions they have had with the people most affected. However, I remain sceptical that this inquiry is something the Government will take seriously enough in order that it's recommendations do end up delivering much needed change.

I say that based on the fact that the Government only reluctantly gave us a limited inquiry over its preferred option which was a review and Minister Nash has already said the Government would not be bound by the committee findings.

That type of begrudging acceptance doesn't instil confidence in the process.

With that in mind, it is hard to see this investigation as anything more than one designed to the absolve the Local and Central Governments from any criticism for their own involvement in the whole unfortunate episode.

I sincerely hope I am proved wrong.

Our futures are in the committee's hands but it will take a Herculean effort for them to overcome the disingenuous self preservation exhibited by those who have so much to lose.

But what I can guarantee is that our communities are committed to change and we will do all we can to assist the inquiry team in making it happen.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes, but without publication of Submitter name

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.
If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

None

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUN7-7

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-21 21:30:32

Submitter details

	_				
1	Su	hm	itta	rna	m۵

Individual or organisation name:

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:			

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Tūranganui-a-Kiwa

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

lwi/Hapū, Māori, Rural landowner

Other: please specify here: Whanau & Whakapapa first time

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

At the end of Tuaraki Road, Manutuke, Gisborne, the Waipaoa River runs parallel to cluster of whanau homes and Maori owned farmland. Either side of the Waipaoa river is council safety man made stop bank. 2 metre's was added to the 80 year old stop bank in Dec 2022. The sheer volumes of water from the consecutive rain bombs seems to tell us, the river will eventually collapse or breach our stop bank or that blowing up our side of the stop bank was a reality to save the farms and the City of Gisborne.

The loss of power, landline and cellphone took away our link to emergency services and them us. We rendered helpless and if our fate was in the hands of a bomb or a breech, we waited in fear of the unknown.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Pine trees kills the soil dead, is what father told me. He also said we should never have planted pine on our land, worst is the 'slash' left behind - like don't bother cleaning as you go, which is paru that has no place in forestry - thats at the top who won't pay for the clean as you go and Govt allows that to happen.

When you see rivers become trickling or dry creek beds and sands storms become common, your food source for fishing and gathering watercress, you know, the central and local government are the cause of how land uses have been severe impact.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

As above - turning rivers to dry sand beds - taking shingle out of the rivers and sand is all that's left.

Flat land forestry doesn't have as much impact as hillside forestry.

The speed of the river flow on a straightened river as apposed to slow run snake like river has an impact.

Rain bombs are going to be as common as scorching heat - plan for both.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Lack of investment for quality infrastructure and GDC ring fencing money to city and the inability to share building the economy with small but critical rural towns.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

Influenced by cost.

What works well - listening and accepting that change needs to happen What is helpful - understanding the value of land, water, sea and air. Drivers in the seat - to do the opposite for profit

Enforcement - little too late

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Haven't seen it.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

The vision - the rural cluster community (hapu) such as on Tuaraki Road, Manutuke continue to live on their Tipuna land. How do we change with the times of Global warming. How do we plan as a Tuaraki Road whanau and with whom do we plan it with. Do we get taken seriously. When do you, expect, to come back to us. Will you take the time to let me know your whakaaro as I have to you? Are you a Robot? I'm not.

Nga Mihi.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

12 months - work with the small Tuaraki Road ehanau to build up a plan.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

That will only be revealed once you have had a meeting with the Tuaraki Road Manutuke whanau.

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Tuaraki Raod whanau, farmers, block owners, Marae, Civil Defence, GDC, FENZ, Geotech, Environmental scientist or planner, MP.

Well what have we learnt from the floods, what can we do better or improve. How do we prepare for the next event. How do we support each other. What or where will our connectivity point be. How can we assist FENZ or Civil Defence or GDC our Marae in setting up a management plan for us.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

This weather event won't be the last. Its being better prepared or as can be. We need to be guided by qualified experts. We don't want the council to blow our stop bank but rather find solutions that protect people's lives rather end them.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes, but without publication of Submitter name

 $2 \ \ \text{If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.}$

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

 $\label{thm:constraints} \mbox{Do not publish Submitters name, submitters email address.}$

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUN8-8

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use
Submitted on 2023-03-24 11:42:20
Submitter details

1 Submitter name
Individual or organisation name:

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Tairāwhiti

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, Rural landowner, Academic of Subject matter expert

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

We do live in a designated ponding area so we experienced very high standing water levels. Our road became impassible for cars for 3 days due to the water level. We had neighbors who were low lying stay with us. Fortunately we all are on tank water supply so no issues with the water, something that should become a city wide back-up. No damage to homes in our neighborhood.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Vast areas of East Coasts historic land management, by local and central governments, has been led by single sweeping decisions like the plantings of forests after Cyclone Bola to secure and stabilise land being the forefront of mind with little regard to the eventual harvest of the forests, essentially all at the same time.

Another changing issue is the granting of consents for what might be seen as allowable under the RMA but controversial, such as clearing native from farm land.

Both the planting of pines and the clearing of native on farms have and still both occur however we are now waking up to the understanding, given these weather events, that the type of land/soils and the slope should dictate an acceptable activity.

I do believe that trees do protect land from erosion however in the most at risk areas it should not include pine as a permanent. However this can be managed through to a native outcome if pine exists.

Councils potentially have also relaxed zone management for all sorts of things such as housing and permanent crops on what seemed to be benign flood plains. In regard to the Esk Valley it now seems folly to have granted permissions for homes and businesses to be developed in some of the locations along a river where no significant stop bank or flood management exists.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

With land use it is very clear the forests hold land together better than having no trees. However by default clear fell has been necessary to accommodate the crop age. Companies start harvest around age 27 with bigger forests not finishing harvest until some trees are well over 30 years old. Big, heavy older trees break when felled. These unviable wood pieces are left on the hill and can be mobilised in a rain event.

Also having large areas cleared and re-planted there is still a risk period of up to and even further than five years. As we have saw in this event young forests had significant damage over the older forests.

On the flip side, steep East Coast farms with shallow soils where all trees have been removed are now sitting ducks for erosion as seen in the Tutira region. What's more damaging long term, silt or slash.

Coucals have allowed farmers, under RMA rules, to clear portions of native annually on farms for farming purposes, now we have farms which a significantly compromised in regard to erosion.

Councils are also clearing poplar and willows from river banks, we can understand the theory around this however the outcome from a large rain event is the same as with forestry slash.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

I have seen that our storm water infrastructure has let us down at times. Council managed culverts along our rural road ways a woefully far to small in places. It only takes a small amount of debris to block one and it causes further costly damage.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

The current RMA rules have been slowly adapted with alternative legislation for what is deemed the high risk industries such as Forestry, with NES-PF being an example. I believe forest owners, at great cost, have embraced this and have made huge headway towards improving practice's. However, other land users have had little to no change in land management practice's apart from improving water quality. While important, in a rain event it is the last thing on everyone's mind.

On the East Coast enforcement and or check ups/sign offs are questionable as the council do not have the personal with the experience to really understand what they are looking at. That's not to say forest companies are hiding anything but councils just add frustration. I personally have experienced a positive forestry council sign off, well done, only then to have it destroyed by a significant, unmanageable rain event and then go through the ensuing prosecution by the same council.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

We are not going to be able to stop the effects of a significant weather event however we can try to minimise them and the destruction they cause. If all land users did there bit in regard to land stabilisation, location of dwellings, and Estate Management practices' of forests and farms, council/crown assets we would have an acceptable outcome.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Right tree in the right place but more of them. Retirement to native for the most at risk areas.

A more intricate management of forest rotations, rotations should be shorter on the steep country to reduce logging slash and consideration around the clearfell area and time frame for an at risk catchment. With intensive estate level planning along with the improving forest engineering practice's I believe the engineered slash catchers, researched by one local forest company should be allowed as part of the "solutions tool kit".

Identified, at risk river flats should not have dwellings but left for seasonal crops.

Farms should be encouraged to have, at a minimum, a portion of trees planted on the steeper country to alleviate erosion.

Increase infrastructure elements. Our Council/NZTA road infrastructure is at risk of collapse with each rain event as culverts are now often to small, so a stick blocks it then there is catastrophic failure.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

If Federated Farmers is going to keep pushing for less trees on farms there is going to be an increased and on going sedimentation issue during rain events.

I don't think, in regards to forestry, that this is a forest engineering issue so I think the NES-PF should be left alone at this stage. The changes that may be needed are at an Estate Management level where timing, location and term of harvesting or should we even harvest? is considered in the high risk areas.

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

The forest owners, their Associations, NZIF and Professional Forest Managers/Foresters are the experts in forestry and within this group will have the best ideas. They understand both the physical and financial constraints and outcomes of a given situation or idea before implementing, so would save a significant amount of time, money and frustration. It is also their industry and their forests that they are desperate to improve. Essentially if a collective, NGO forest body could manage NZ Forestry under the improving legislations we would not need the councils input.

Farmers need to be asked what they want to achieve on their steep slopes, and their ideas around erosion control. I'm not sure if Federated Farmers is the right avenue for this as it gets political rather than outcome focused. As with forestry I would like to see the affected farmers directly involved with finding their solutions.

Having undertaken some Forestry/ETS information meetings with farmers it is very evident that most are unaware of their options.

I would like to see farm and forests representation broken down into the at risk areas. With an intimate approach rather than broad brush.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

I just really hope that this is done properly, as it seems a knee jerk public reaction to an un-manageable weather event, driven by the media and social media. It has been clearly aimed at forestry debris with little attention to the sediment from farms, the woody debris from council river banks and the questionable condition of our storm water infrastructure to cope with the amount of water we experienced.

In an event, how much rain is to much to manage? We need to understand that through this process we could make very intelligent and constructive changes to how land is used, but still have similar outcomes from a severe weather event.

It is evident that 500+ mm of rain, on East Coast hill country over a 12 hour period on already saturated ground, is never going hold up regardless of the land use.

Also any changes to come will cost the forest owners, we need to understand that they have a limit as to how much they are prepared to pay before deciding that forest on the East Coast is unviable.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes, but without publication of Submitter name

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUNA-H

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-21 17:28:46 Submitter details 1 Submitter name Individual or organisation name: 2 What is your contact email address? Fmail: 3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation? Individual 4 Which region are you in? Select your region: Canterbury | Waitaha If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: 5 Please choose any you are associated with: Local government Other: please specify here: Section 1: Impacts and Experiences 1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced? Please explain your answer here: Seeing the destruction of land and the flooding of dwellings Section 2: Causes 2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe? Please explain your answer here:

Despite Councils trying to stop developers from building in flood plains, there is a continuation of allowing this type of activity to occur. Commissioners and developers (including Kainga Ora) are constantly challenging council decisions, leading to poor outcomes and people being located in flood plains. Kainga Ora has a build houses at all cost approach without considering the downstream effects on the occupants (proposed development in Rotorua).

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Infill housing leading to increased impervious surfaces, constraining of rivers by agricultural and forestry practices (see Waimakariri River and recent environment court case on development within the river channel (ECan vs Dewhirst NZHC 3338)), building or earthworks within overland flow paths, infill earthworks that raises the land level in one place but pushes stormwater onto neighbouring land (Papamoa expansion). The under investment in stormwater infrastructure, because developers don't want to pay development contributions and using veiled threats to Council to get discounts.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Degradation in soil structure from intensive farming (see SOE report on our land). While plantation forestry can decrease stream flows by up to 40%, areas that are harvested actually have a higher rainfall runoff than pasture

(https://www.envirolink.govt.nz/assets/2109-NLRC223-Investigation-of-the-effects-of-afforestation-on-catchment-water-balance-Case-studies-in-Northland-and-Water is around how harvesting is undertaken and how long the ground is left before replanting. Soils under pine forests are generally more acidic

and are subject to higher rates of erosion, covering recently harvested areas with lime and organic matter (such as sewage sludge) will help stabilise the soil until planting has occurred.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

The NESPF is too loose. A recent review by EDS found that the NESPF was not adequately controlling effects (Review of the Resource Management (National Environmental Standards for Plantation Forestry) Regulations 2017). Submissions by forestry companies on the Waimakariri District Council - Proposed District Plan, wanted no controls on forestry operations, including allowing it within natural character areas.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

There needs to be a closer relationship between geography/soils and areas where planation forestry is appropriate. Also need to enable native plantation forests to collect carbon credits.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Better links between soils/geography and areas suitable for plantation forestry. Greater setbacks from water bodies (30m). Keeping native vegetation in those areas (forestry companies spray all areas (including the native vegetation) prior to planting (it does happen), and stop forestry companies setting up drag lines through water bodies and native forests. Get forestry companies to stabilise the soils after harvesting.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Short term, if you leave it for later it will get worse. The next storm will destroy another part of the country or make the East Coast uninhabitable.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

No, it's not working now.

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Soil scientists, Planners, hydrogeologists and Scion scientists

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

There needs to be more control on where forestry occurs in NZ and what happens after harvesting.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

 $53623-National-direction-for-plantation- and - exotic-carbon- afforestation- Discussion-paper-v2. pdf \ was \ uploaded$

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes, but without publication of Submitter name

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

NA

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUNC-K

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-22 17:22:44

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Richard Grimmett

2 What is your contact email address?

Email	:			

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Hawke's Bay | Te Matau-a-Māui

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Wairoa

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, Local government, Rural landowner, Company, Academic of Subject matter expert

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

Continually high water tables and soil moisture was exacerbated by the storm causing hill country failures. Our property has minor slips and dropouts on tracks. Our ponds along drainage systems have filled with silt from forest harvesting directly adjacent to our boundary at the time of the storms causing silt runoff.

From my management perspective, I managed the Wairoa North Clyde Cleanup response and now recovery. My observation is that the shear volume of water coming off the surrounding rural hill country was attributed to the fact that we have had record monthly rainfall for 13 months and the water tables were continuously close to saturation point. When rain events hit the land has minimal capacity to absorb moisture so sheds this in rapid surface flow, collecting exposed and loose soil from stock hoofs and recently exposed forest and crop land. The rapid shed of water and intense rainfall rapidly built up flows of streams, creeks and river. Wetlands were inundated. The rapid flow of water increased erosion forces on river banks and bed material. Over the preceding decades river planting have not been managed. Poplars and willows have grown to very large size without being topped to retain roots and reduce top weight and toppling potential (part of a managed river erosion control plan). There are very few river bank trees remaining to protect from erosion. This very rapid rise in river levels washed away large volumes of riverbank, combined with soil erosion off rural hill country to create a heavy silt slurry in the rivers. Such rapid increases in river flows can create whirl pool on bends with excess flow finding an alterative path away from the river aided by surrounding contours. This was witnessed at bend by Kiwi Valley Rd and SH2 south of Wairoa. The whirlpool stalled the river flow and levels rose rapidly and may have caused the the river to break upriver within 1.5 KM at Nth Clyde.

Heavy silt was deposited close to the river along reserves and cropping or dairy farms. The further into North Clyde the finder the silt an lower height of material as the water spread across the entire urban area naturally seeking the path of least resistance.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Central Govt, Regional and District/City councils have not given the climate change indicators and outputs from NZ and International Academic organisation the scrutiny required to provide pragmatic solutions to manage future change. Limited outreach training, changing academic courses etc to provide knowledge and tools to current and future land owners. Govt Strategy and policy, Regional Plans and District Plans and policy have changed but not at a pace required to ensure land use consents are adequate and monitored.

There has been some very good funded studies done over many years resulting in some useful tools developed that sponsors have failed to adopt and

get out to landowners through extension training programs. An example was Regional Councils sponsorship of Scion developing MyLand a Decision Support Model, Soils and slope modelling, GIS Based tool to assist managing land and developing uniform national approach to Farm Plans. Another was Regional Council - Biocontrol Collective sponsored Land Care Research program focused on introducing Dung Beetle to improve soil porosity, reduce water surface flow, improve fertility (dung underground), increase root mass and sward cover. Both very good initiatives that failed at the farm education / extension level and subsequent poor uptake nationally.

Rural livestock farming has become less profitable with less investment into practices and farm plans designed to value the soil and retain it on properties. The true cost of loosing valuable soil down rivers is not really understood in a cost benefit model comparing farm practices. Forestry went through a similar decline from mid 1985 with NZ Forest Service (NZFS) was disbanded. NZFS & Forest Research Institute (FRI) were establish post-WW1 in 1919 and Post WW2 extensive work was undertaken (Canadian Forest Service Mngt Template) to research, soils, contour, climatic growth zones (arboretums) etc using returned servicemen and academics. From this Conservancies, Districts and Forests were planned. Each of the Conservancies developed forests in response to the research undertaken to provide, Employment, Economy, Conservation, Soil Protection, Cultural Awareness. Each District and Forest had a detailed Forest Management Manual developed to provide forest outcomes with least impact on environment, improved employment and economic benefit that were the result of the knowledge gained through the research and local knowledge. Govt provided funding to provide processing facilities to match forest production within Districts and Regions. An example is the, climate, soil and slope characteristics of Tairawhiti and Wairoa. Another example is in 1970 there was a report released that provided clear demarcation of forest planting as preferable to livestock farming. The region is recognised as highly erosion prone. NZFS undertook large scale conversion of farms to forestry. MPI subsequently continued this support following sales of NZFS Forests. Forestry went through a period of severe decline and restructuring from 1983 through to 1995. Companies, ex NZFS, developed partnerships(in areas of non-competitive advantage), ie Forest Safety COP, Logging COP, Roading COP, Environmental COP and research collaboratives with FRI & other Crown Research Orgs. Crown Leases can with conditions. This provided ongoing responsible stewardship of the land resources privately owned and Crown lease . Many of the experienced managers and foresters left the industry with a wealth of knowledge. Forest Ownership and staffing changed. Forestry companies tightened budgets. New incumbent managers of forests did not have knowledge of the NZFS Forest Mngt Manual that outlined best Mngt of that forest and soils. Tairawhiti and Wairoa were relatively late Forest Development areas and did not receive sufficient provincial Growth or similar funding from 1990 to ensure all Merchantable timber is utilised off harvest sites. I managed Forests for Carter Holt Harvey Forests in Northland, Coromandel and Waikato during this period of restructuring and Regional Council's establishment. I also Managed R&D for CHHF Establishment Nationally. During this time we worked to develop industry COP when Central Govt stepped back. Most of this work was done with a large pool of pragmatic and scientific knowledge on the ethos that each successive crop is more productive that the previous. Key to this was soil conservation. What I have noticed over the last 20 years since moving away from forestry into Biodiversity and Biosecurity, is that the practices (guidelines, COP, etc) have less uptake by new managers. An example is Forest Cover Oversowing. This was recognised as a critical operation directly following harvest, to provide vegetation sward to stop direct rain impact on loose soils, provide root holding capacity during the re-establishment phase until crop cover provided shelter and root stability. Soil stability is critical for the period 5 years after harvest. Productivity gains over the rotation are recovered in increased crop volumes. Another phase was dropping burning slash piles at harvest landings and requirement to cut non-merch to a size that does not allow slash build up on bridges etc (post Bola practice?)

The RMA and creation of Regional Councils followed in 1991. A long period of establishment of their roles and responsibility that followed on fro Central Govt Mngt, ie NZFS. They are charged with improving the social, economic, environmental and cultural wellbeing of our communities. Forestry companies were required to get consent for Harvesting, not all forest activity. Farmers, require limited consent for activities and only recently were required to develop Farm Plans. Most plans outline best practise and were not binding.

So in a nutshell Central Govt shaped the nature of land use through research and Crown Agencies since early 1900's. They stimulated regional economies with Forestry. These were retrenched in 1980's. Management of forests fragmented and Forest Mngt Manuals information shelved. The current predicament is the result of Central Govt stepping back from supporting Rural development. The RMA and emerging Regional Councils were not adequately resourced to deliver on their mandate. Consents laid out conditions were focused on pragmatic land use solutions. Regional Council Officers were poorly resourced to undertake comprehensive audits of land use consents across all rural activity and respond with climate change corrections that have been well communicated to them through Crown Research Institutes (CRI's). Forestry and Farming communities have been allowed to continue practices that do not support responsible management of soils, hence rapid surface water flows leading to soil & slash lost to waterways. My take on the situation that Central Govt Orgs through to Land owners are all responsible for the situation now facing communities that have been affected by floods.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

- · Over stocking farm pasture.
- Livestock breeding that has focused on large carcass with high meat percentage compared to skeleton mass. Example historic breeding programs identified high performing lines Hi Lines. They also identified lines that were smaller Low Lines. These were advocated to be better suited to hill country. Also, larger hoof and smaller body. Generally, these breeds were not adopted as they were considered less profitable. Those with environmental and soil conservation focus valued the soil asset and the benefit Low-Line stock provided.
- Grazing fenced stock exclusion areas along waterways during periods of feed shortages is common. Not recognising the value of setting aside land for conservation on properties.
- Poor audit by Regional Councils of Farm Plans & Land Use Consents.
- Industry bodies not providing strong direction and policy to their members. Lack of adopting practices to eliminate direct rain impact onto exposed soil.
- The adoption of practices to ensure adequate vegetation cover of soils, minimising pugging, adopting practices to minimise surface flows of water Dung Beetles (can create subsoil conditions to manage 50mm of rain per hour) & waterway riparian grasses to stop silt movement not trees planted that shade areas to bare soils.
- Forestry Environmental Guidelines to provide riparian zones, felling setbacks (from risk areas), Correct harvest methods (ie full suspension hauling, or summer only log soils, rigging designed to collect small log pieces, contour tracking, etc. Post-Harvest environmental clean-up, Over sowing, Silt traps, track cut-off's, ripping, (water down and directed), Slash management in waterways and landings (ie landing slash back onto haul tracks or hogged for chip).
- 4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

- Summary. The Govt supported Farm and Forestry development during post WW years. Research developed great knowledge of the NZ landscape and erosions risks. Policy and strategic development supported the rural sector until 1970's through to 1995. Regional Councils have not been resourced to ensure Consent conditions ensure effects of rural land use do not cause unacceptable erosion. Industry, esp Forestry developed effective CoP and Guidelines following on from Crown Forest Sales. These were developed to ensure compliance to consents, as well as ensure soil is retained to improve successive rotations commercial viability.
- Industry, Science, Practitioners will only find solutions when commercial viability and profit lines are threatened through regulation, abatement, and prosecution. Environmental Standards are achievable if adequate regulation is applied, supported by funded programs to seek out answers to scientific questions that aim to provide pragmatic solutions that allow economic viability and sustainable environmental outcomes. Example, what practice can reduce soil loss and surface water movement solution was a natural one dung beetles evolved to utilise dung suck out liquid nutrients and gut worm eggs etc burrow holes into soil up to 1m deep line with dung and lay eggs excavated soil is natural tilling/aeration hatched dung beetles eat dung dry matter and excrete underground worms take over empty burrows and eat remaining dung with nutrients retained within soil root zone up to 16 times more worms root biomass greatly increased to depth soils can process up to 50mm rain per hour grasses have higher drought tolerance and stronger/deeper root mass to reduce pugging potential Environmentally sustainable low cost to establish and once practice normalised the dung beetles are self-sustaining utilising dung and improving soils.
- I have much more that I can contribute to the discussion, from 26 years Forest Mngt and R&D experience, Regional Council Biodiversity and Biosecurity experience working with science community, working within the rural community focused on all the challenges that are included in this review.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

There is enough law, policy, strategy from Central Govt, Regional Govt, Local Govt and Industry bodies. The level of influence is dictated by industry members push back to politicians and a reluctance to respond to challenges to conserve soil on our properties. The suite of laws, policy & rules do not provide sufficient support detail to prove that adoption of change to retain soils on site is profitable compared to continually allowing loss and paying to rebuild soil composition. Not enough is known by rural sector landowners of soils fragility, as well as the very complex composition, biodiversity and interactions within the soil profile required to sustain productivity, way beyond simply adding NPK and she'll be right. Nature provides the balance if soils are retained through educated and managed land use practices.

What works well is a robust consents that focus on conditions to retain soil on site, backed by tools, plans, and audits to manage towards success and abate non-compliance. Timely and comprehensive audits to provide feedback to assist landowners achieve requirements.

What is unhelpful is the lack of education of landowners to be good stewards of the land. Most have learned through generations of handed down knowledge through successive generations. Land owners moved away from conventional sustainable land use following industrialisation and moving to unsustainable industrial methods of land management practices that compromise natural soil composition balance and health.

What is required and helpful is - Effective "Best Practice" and innovative responses to answer challenges through Extension education that reaches the landowners and regulatory practitioners. Adopt these in continually evolving land use plans and consents. Developed from Central Govt / Science Community / Industry Bodies / Training Providers. Focused on regenerative processes, natural cost effective methods to aid soil health and stability.

Landowners do not understand financially that soil is critical to success of our intended land use. To conserve and retain built up upper productive soil should be the focus and calculating the cost / benefit easily adopted.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

The original Govt Policy post WW1 through to late 1980's was on understanding the rural environment, soils and climate to decide on best land use within Regions, locations. Govt supported Science Research to solve challenges of rural landowners converting land from Natural habitat to Farming, Horticulture and Forestry. Post 1980's the Govt support faltered, science funding dwindled, govt agencies were entrenched or ceased, regional growth to support industry processing and economy retrenched. Regional Councils and Local Govt was reformed in 1990's with the Govt Decentralisation. Central Govt scrutiny and policy must support the regional agencies charged with ensuring soils are conserved and retained on site. The SOLGM sponsored paper in 2018 focused on developing Govt/Regional partnership funding to build climate change resilience was sponsored by all Regional Councils, was poorly communicated until utilised by CRC following the 2021 Canterbury Floods. The document shaped Govt Policy, but lacked good communication and adoption across all RC's to start the proposed work programs. It takes an event to stimulate response rather than policy tension to simulate action measured against KPI's for Govt & RC's to report resilience gains from benchmark indicators (reduction in event impact for comparable event data, reduction in overall soil movement off properties, reduction in silt loadings in watercourses, improvement in soil natural health indices)

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Some land needs to be designated for soil conservation /water management identified on each property. Current land use is viable and environmentally sustainable, if Best Practise methods are understood and used to the level individual properties.

Alternative land uses must be considered on sites not currently providing positive soil conservation results.

The current land use will be successful if education, skill enhancement and ability to self audit is achieved utilising practices that understand the soils on

site and conservation options available.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Environmental and Sustainable land use activities. Education, education, education, ongoing and regular to all landowners on current best practice for the sites they manage. Tools to manage sites from a pragmatic science based decision support modelling platform. Example Scion MyLand land use modelling and planning tool, Scion StandPac Forest Modelling tool. Educated and experienced users (the landowner and/or his representative) load base land data, insert proposed land use, insert activities and costings. The model can show outcomes, economics, environmental performance or suggest alternatives. When used correctly the model adds data from real life outcomes, science and trials. This also stimulates innovation and questions for science to test and give pragmatic solutions in an every developing response to challenges, ie go back to model and increase annual rainfall may to show limits of activity. A tool that is used in partnership with the Owner, Industry, Regulators and Suppliers focused on ensuring the landowner makes informed decisions on activities and achieves economy, social, cultural and environmental outcome's with acceptable minimum negative impact beyond land boundary and provide increasing beneficial impacts supporting resilient environments.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

Do not reduce regulation or environmental targets. Do not accept "Natural Disaster"

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Central Govt Agencies, Regional Councils, Local Govt, Iwi, Science Providers, Industry Organisations, Educators, Environmental Organisations, Land Owner representatives.

Involvement in Regional Council driven Steering Group's - Local/Regional/National with robust TOR, Resourced administration, Project Managed, Perpetual reflecting the ever changing environment and our responsibility to constantly review, reflect, reset & respond as our land use indices change. A parallel duty of care to managing "Climate Change" is "Build Resilient Soils and improve Natural Water Quality"

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

I have only spoken briefly from my knowledge base developed over decades of Rural land use management occupational roles. I have a knowledge across the rural land use spectrum with soil conservation and water quality focus, working both in Corporations and Local Authorities, plus owning and being a landowner focused on retaining improving soils naturally and passing water downstream in as best quality possible.

I am prepared to contribute to the review in other ways and attend discussions/submissions.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

All parts can be published

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUNH-R

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-21 18:57:00
Submitter details
1 Submitter name
Individual or organisation name:
2 What is your contact email address?
Email:
3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?
Individual
4 Which region are you in?
Select your region: Gisborne Te Tairāwhiti
If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Tūranganui-a-Kiwa
5 Please choose any you are associated with:
Local resident
Other: please specify here:
Section 1: Impacts and Experiences
1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?
Please explain your answer here:
Isolation for days No power or comms
Section 2: Causes
2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?
Please explain your answer here:
Foresters not being able to burn off slash.
Over mature trees on farms making there way into water ways.
Farm woodlots not being managed as well as corporate forestry
3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?
Please explain your answer here:
Increased machine movements across harvested areas. Soil disturbance.
Forestry blocks being harvested by ground based ops rather than a hauler.
Erosion plantings not being managed

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:
Lack of river management in the Te karaka and East Coast regions
Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations
5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.
Please explain your answer here:
6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?
Please explain your answer here:
Section 4: Solutions
7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?
Please explain your answer here:
Actual stop banks on the rivers in Te karaka and East Coast.
Let the foresters burn off the cut over
Keep ground based logging off steep land.
8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?
Please explain your answer here:
Govt investment. Compared to the rest of Nz we get very little from central govt.
Expand the stop banks to all the rivers that damage our flats/roads.
Better comms
9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?
Please explain your answer here:
Nothing worked well. Complete failure
10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?
Please explain your answer here:
Foresters Farmers
Thats it
Provide general feedback
Any general feedback on the consultation
Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:
While its easy to beat up the forestry companies, the erosion is less than Bola because of the tree cover
Upload supporting documentation
Upload documentation: No file uploaded
Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes, but without publication of Submitter name

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUNK-U

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-22 08:01:08 Submitter details 1 Submitter name Individual or organisation name: 2 What is your contact email address? Email: 3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation? Individual 4 Which region are you in? Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Tairāwhiti 5 Please choose any you are associated with: Local resident, Iwi/Hapū, Marae, Māori, Rural landowner, NGO Other: please specify here: Section 1: Impacts and Experiences 1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced? Please explain your answer here: Rapid rising river levels, road closures, communication down, power outage Section 2: Causes 2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe? Please explain your answer here: Increased forestry land use. Harvesting practice has not improved. Erosion control not undertaken. Monitoring of river bed level levels not monitored or maintained. Culverts are inadequate for increase water dispersment. 3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why? Please explain your answer here: Increase in forest production increase devastation.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

kai is suffering. Once bountiful reef beds are now covered in silt and slash.

The impact of erosion has had a major impact on rivers which in the end flow out to sea. The ocean is receiving debris from these events and our Kanata

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

6 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current egislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.
Please explain your answer here:
We need an active regulatory board or organization that is not conflicted by power and money.
5 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?
Please explain your answer here:
Faster reviews
Section 4: Solutions
What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?
Please explain your answer here:
Appropriate land use practices
3 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?
Please explain your answer here:
Recommendations should be legislated, not just sat on a shelf in the local govt archives
Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?
Please explain your answer here:
????
10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?
Please explain your answer here:
All the contributors to the mass devestation
Provide general feedback
Any general feedback on the consultation
Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:
believe that we need to bring back catchment boards and people on these boards are not reliant on the profits of land use.
Jpload supporting documentation
Upload documentation: No file uploaded
Consent to release your submission
Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?
es, but without publication of Submitter name
2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.
f yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:
Any

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUNN-X

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-21 13:13:09

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Ahi Pere

2 What is your contact email address?

Email: I

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Tairāwhiti

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, lwi/Hapū, Marae, Māori

Other: please specify here: Mere Tapu Pariha o Tokomaru Akau

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

My mother and I live in Tokomaru Bay. As a resident my civil duty was to be apart of Civil Defence response. Eg warning of tsunami or surges in 2021. Both Cyclones I made sure to follow the advice given before the cyclone hit. The Tokomaru Bay CD team are so good at preparing for both Cyclones. So filling the cupboard and the car were important. Avoiding travel and knowing what the rivers in my region are doing is new for me and I thank the CD Team. After 20 days + of being in a State of Emergency of the CGabrielle. I have found a new normal which means the state laws needs to respond. The beach in front of my house has slash, however there is a little 2-3 metre piece I can walk on. But it is now too hard to walk down to the Te Puka taven ramp about 1km walk from Kakepo to Te Puka. The slash has been here since 2021. Mind you our beach got sand in 2021 too.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

The Waitakeo Stream needs a care plan put in place so we understand what is happening at the mouth of the stream and the sea. I whakapapa to Te Aotawarirangi Hapu and I have immediate whanau members in Kakepo or Te Ariuru Urupa. I want to know what the impacts this will cause in the future for my family Urupa. There is slash and erosion happening in this stream. My whakapapa includes this this stream and the Maunga Hakanoa too. I am second language learner of Maori and I rely on other members of my hapu to give this Whakapapa .. but know this it is still important to me personally.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

So the owner of land around the Waitakeo stream were allowed to remove the forestry on their land. I would like to know if this practice caused the problems or was it just a part of global warning and the increase of flooding events causing the erosion. However there is now slash on the beach in front of the Urupa and my house. So knowing what the forestry rules are and erosion within the stream is important to know. Why because the urupa is important to me.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Beach rd have more than 1 part that are falling into the sea. We have orange cones and road sticks marking theses parts. We have 3 orange sticks in front of our house and have had them for years. So the current severe weather is still contributing the road condition.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

Since 2021 I have seen or been apart of many SoE disasters the rules for Forestry Industry now needs updating. It is clear there is huge pollution or slash across EC and not just in my little part of it. I know the forestry industry here in Tokomaru are talking to us and they have many skills that they share with the tokomaru bay community . But I no longer have just a beach front view it now has slash (on) in it too. Best practice of forestry Industry rules laws and regulations need to be reviewed. I dont think giving them a fine is enough because the clean up is not happening. Weather Events have changed my normal. Please do more for Global warming.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

I have nothing to add

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

My vision for Kakepo is that the council give this land it Maori name. That the council works with the hapu and create a pleasing solution for land erosion and slash for Waitakeo stream and Te Ariuru Urupa.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Immediately a hapu support group to be created - funding please

Short term and medium - clean up!! Make our Maori hapu land have a working models to develop business plans . le Tokomaru Akau Takutai Moana and perpetual leases are sorted out by the legal system.

Long Term 10 years - that we have a hapu working relationship with the forestry industry and with the council. We could have a Waitakeo seaside park - I dont it will be like a Western like park but it will be a place were all people are welcome

A 100 year business plan

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

Well we need to help the bird life by controlling possums rats and stoats. The drainage is in trouble in this area. As local we need to help the council. A local support is already in place but the council needs to help us develop this support group more. (CD Team)

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Te Ariuru Marae Committee Waima whanau Urupa whanau members Nga Hapu Te Aotawarirangi and Ruataepare - Takutai Moana Both Schools The churches - Mere Tapu

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

I would like to add the rubbish tip is in the wrong place in Tokomaru. But... May I say Toko is an amazing community many went out to picked up the plastic and general waste twice of our beaches.

The questions of survey were easy to follow and I pleased that you expected me to stay focused on the slash and global warming that caused the two cyclones.

As i watched TV floods of Cyclone Gabrielle it was the slash that I couldn't get over. My slash on my beach is nothing compared to Gisborne, Tologa, Wairoa, Esk valley and the Hawkes Bay. So in my opinion this is Industrial pollution that I expect the state to fix up by updating the current laws and regulations of the forestry Industry and councils. Good Luck I am concerned citizen.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

You can publish all of it

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUNQ-1

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use

Submitted on 2023-03-20 22:47:55	
Submitter details	
1 Submitter name	
Individual or organisation name:	
2 What is your contact email address?	
Email:	
3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?	
Individual	
4 Which region are you in?	
Select your region:	
Hawke's Bay Te Matau-a-Māui	
If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:	
5 Please choose any you are associated with:	
Local resident, Marae, Māori	
Other: please specify here:	
Section 1: Impacts and Experiences	

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

The floodwaters did not enter my home or property however the impact on our Maori community was overwhelming

For two weeks we ran out Marae as a emergency response centre for our community which was isolated due to the flooding Many of our surroundings and neighbours and horticulture businesses were ere affected

So the impact was emotional and physical stress which has continued to occur to today despite returning to my full time job

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

I don't know much about the landscape other than observing how our community was isolated as we only have one road in and out to our area which made access difficult

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

The floods have made us look at improving our access to avoid being isolated in the future such as building street roads

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

There are no specific plans or training available for Marae on what to do in an emergency. In my personal experience it seems the public opinion states there is an expectations Marae will run like an emergency response centre recovery centre health and education provider etc However there is no support or boundaries for the people who are responsible trustees of the Marae

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

Unfortunately in a crisis the community I experienced had no regard for any rules or relevant legislation They justified themselves by using the cyclone as the reason to go against the rules

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

I think a new policy needs to be made

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Whatever is decided please engage with each Marae in the policy discussion They are seen as a place for people to gather in times of crisis

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Immediate to short term with annual or bi annual reviews

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

N/A

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Yes Marae Trustees

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

No further comments

I do not have any documents to upload

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes, but without publication of Submitter name

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUNY-9

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-22 10:12:54

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Rick Williamson

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region:

Taranaki

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Company

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

During the two named cyclones, there has been disruption to access to local farm owners properties and forestry blocks that have cost landowners considerable sums of money requiring my services to organize diggers and machinery to clear county roads that would have remained inaccessible if left up to local council or waka Kotahi to organize clearing.

the main disturbances have been through high levels of sediment deposits on roads or where willow / riparian planting have been washed away by extensive hydro flows in waterways causing major sections of banks and roads to be washed away as a result.

i have also had planting projects been delayed and a lot more area from farmers wanting to be established in to pine trees as they have seen how devastated the land scape has been that has not had any structural species to help hold the hill side together.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

The initial historical Major clearing of indigenous bush to develop in to pasture for farming is the primary cause of these effects. the massive deposits of sediment has been the primary issue displacing persons from their homes and low lying flat farms and orchards have been buried. The sediment deposit has been due to the multitude of slips from clear land hill country farms where no vegetation has been present to help slow the flow of water off the hills as well as hold the hill together with extensive root structure.

We have seen areas of farm that were initially cleared for farming then converted to forestry of various species due to the fact that people have mortgages on their land so commercial gain is required to meet financial return to pay back loans.

The "slash" with saw cuts is likely from historical harvest sites where conformant with the NES - PF rules was not required or if it is from recent sites it is due to lack of enforcement from regional councils which is a problem often caused by lack of knowledge due to short time frames staff are employed causing high staff turn over.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

intensive farming is probably the most sever factor that has caused more harm than any other factor. having initially old native bush holding landscapes together to then be cleared and applying a shallow rooted species predominantly rye grass is never going to be a strong enough species to help prevent massive errosion events that we see during these storms.

Forestry practices have had issues in the past and in places were satellite harvesting contractors operate without either a management company or intellectual regional council closely supervising their practices there can often be a mantra of get in and get the job done before anyone comes along. The "slash" with saw cuts is likely from historical harvest sites where conformant with the NES - PF rules was not required or, if it is from recent sites it is due to lack of enforcement from regional councils which is a problem often caused by lack of knowledge due to short time frames staff are employed due to high staff turn over.

establishing areas of farmland in to forestry needs careful planning going forward with harvest planning on blocks completed before any planting occurs to ensure these blocks can in fact be harvested. the way in which blocks are planted needs more careful thinking, if the species to be planted is P.Rad then my suggestion would be atleast 20 meters from any water way be planted with a longer rotational tree such as redwood, douglas fir, or eucalyptus so these act as natural slash traps for after the harvest of the pine is completed preventing any slash making its way further down catchments preventing damage to infrastructure.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

extensive riparian planting zones around water ways should be limited or specific non woody species chosen as these are the first areas to cause massive damages in these storm events. As the water level rises it uproots these willows etc and washes them down creeks and rivers. They then catch more and more trees / shrubs on their way down with branches breaking and causing log build ups around bridges which inevitably leads to the damage to these bridges and houses that are then quickly blamed on forestry slash through peoples lack of knowledge of how to identify slash.

forestry is not without blame as there is area where forestry slash is visible but it is not the sole source of these woody debris.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

Farming regulations are driving people off the land or looking to an alternative way of utilizing the land, this combined with rising costs and interest rates are just making it unviable for most hill country farmers.

this is leading to an influx of pine planting as the carbon revenue is highly attractive due to significant financial gains.

The biggest policy change I believe that needs to happen is removing pinus radiata from the permanent forest category in the Emissions Trading Scheme. This will mean all farmland that is established will have to be harvested which will mean more careful thought of what land goes in to trees.

With having pine in the permanent forest category it is creating more risk with severe weather events in the future as the high stocking rates with no silviculture regime applied means there is a high likelihood of these forests completely falling over and causing massive damage to infrastructure in these weather events, similar to what we have seen in recent events with the woody debris from riparian zones ands historical harvest sites but on a much larger more catastrophic scale due to the shear volume of wood that would be displaced compared to recent events where it is just slash and riparian plantings.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Enabling government insurance to allow burning of slash from post harvest sites or government subsidy to the forest owners purely for slash removal as it is currently not economically viable to remove all slash from the hillside as it would create negative returns to harvesting.

Easing requirements for planting around riparian zones by farmers or removing woody species from riparian plantings

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

I think a sensible approach to what is done from all land use practices with a diversification of Farming, Forestry and native planting should be present on all farms.

Qualified consultants / personnel should be engaged to come up with plans for farms without any specific agenda purely from what is best from all views ensuring the farmers are able to make money and keep feeding the world, forestry on suitable harvestable low farming production land with native planted in non harvestable low farming production areas primarily around water ways or low production gullies. government subsidies should be provided to farmers that retire this sort of land.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

engaging both farmers the forestry with industry personnel that are aware of the problems and can come up with cooperative approaches to best land use solutions for all land owners.

removing pinus radiata from the permanent forest category is a government legislation decision that needs to be made but will take some one with a proactive approach rather than a political approach.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

a slow progression of change is what is needed rather than a knee jerk response because at the end of the day a weather event of this magnitude it doesnt matter what the land use is there is no way that the hillside can sustain that much water without the soil structure giving way. there needs to be adaptation to infrastructure to be able to cope with these sorts of events.

Build bridges higher, provide alternative routes where possible or engage those in communities that are of higher risk to isolation in these events to prepare them for what to do in these scenarios better improve communication lines or install starlink have surplus fuel available and foodbanks for extended periods being without supplies.

There is a multitude of factors that show the failings in these events and these events are going to get more and more common with climate change going forward.

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Farming industry, forestry industry, council, waka kotahi community leaders.

There needs to be leaders and members at different levels involved in these discussions and planning going forward.

Personnel qualified with the ability to plan what should be done with different land uses in the future need to be engaged and come up with solutions that are commercially viable for farmers and forest owners who have bills to pay but solutions need to tie in to community values as they are the people at the end of the line that see the worst when the land use gets it wrong, these groups need to provide the framework to the government or council depending on who is ultimately going to be the regulatory authority on what land use is suitable.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

general feedback is mostly summed up in my previous comments

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUP1-3

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-26 15:09:48

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: David Field

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Bay of Plenty | Te Moana-a-Toi

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Rural landowner, Other

Other: please specify here: Retired Forester now farmer

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

Not personally affected but have had a long association with forestry in Tairawhiti and elsewhere in New Zealand. I took a keen interest in the public and media reaction to the damage which maximised the effects of logging slash and largely ignored the sheer volume of water coming off the farmed catchments which provided the medium to transport slash and other physical debris downstream.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Our farming forefathers cleared or burned large areas of East Coast headwaters on erodible marine sediments. Some of those erodible catchments failed as farms and were bought and planted by the NZ Forest Service. The Labour government of the 1980's sold those State Forests often to overseas companies who had little natural interest in land use issues. The removal of the original native forest and scrubland and conversion to farms removed the vegetation's ability to intercept rainfall which has exacerbated the flooding of lower reaches.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Yes. Farming in particular has been inappropriate on the high altitude catchments because of the sheer water shed in these places.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

It hasn't helped that farms, crops and vineyards have been established on the lower floodplains of the East Coast rivers, exposing them to inundation in periods of heavy rainfall.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

Our land use tends to be differently interpreted and administered by the different Regional and District Councils. While farming has been the most significant industry in New Zealand it has been at the expense of natural ecosystems including vegetation removal and freshwater systems and water quality. Farming lobbies like Federated Farmers and Beef & Lamb NZ promote their industry with little concern for Nature.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Land use history and oversight needs to be considered nationally not just regionally.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

A review of land use practices, regionally and nationally, is imperative. Councils and land-use organisations especially farming and forestry must honestly and urgently discuss the bigger picture and not simply carry on as before.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Immediacy and honesty. It would be foolish to put the issues off especially as climate change quickens.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Central and local government need to take the initiative and promote sensible discussion and honesty from the principal land use industries.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

There needs to be adequate time to engage with the affected parties (land users, political authorities, iwi and other social bodies). This might be months, not weeks.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

I am happy to have all of my submission published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUP2-4

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use

Submitted on 2023-03-26 21:14:18
Submitter details
1 Submitter name
Individual or organisation name:
2 What is your contact email address?
Email:
3 Are you submitting as an individual or on hehalf of an organisation?

5 7 The you subtrice ing as all marviadar of on benan of all organis

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Tairāwhiti

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, Rural landowner

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

Our properties have sustained damage to several km of fencing and all floodgates have gone. The woolshed is damaged and unusable along with the main set of sheep yards. The farm bridge has been swept into the river and some stock have been lost. There is considerable slipping on the properties along with most farm tracks being impassable for 4 wheelers. The slash has accumulated at the head of some riparian planting and dammed the river causing it to flood some restored wetlands with a metre of silt on one side and cut a new course through flats on the other.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Pastoral farming on moderate to steep East Coast hills without significant tree planting is allowing more slipping during heavy rain events. Most farmers now do realise the value of trees in preventing erosion. Planting pines on steep hills is inviting disaster as they do not stand up to heavy rain events being too large and heavy for their root system.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Planting and harvesting pine trees on steep hillsides has caused more harm than any other land use on the East Coast. This is because pines grow very quickly and are more prone to windthrow and slope failure due to their weight. The debris left behind from thinning and harvesting is damaging our farms, bridges and infrastructure.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Poor oversight by councils of harvest practices and slash management has contributed to amount of forest residue still on the slopes and waiting for the next cyclone.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

The local council MUST be able to impose requirements on forestry companies that ensure debris is contained on their property...even if it means they are not aligned with other jurisdictions. Our hills are too prone to erosion to allow practices that may be sufficient of easier country. Furthermore the council must enforce their rules instead of their previous inept record.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Much of the East Coast hill country should be in permanent forest. To that end allow kanuka to develop into native bush naturally. It's the cheapest and easiest to establish...just spread seeds around. No fences needed as nothing eats it.

The current policy encourages farmers to spray kanuka that is already holding steep slopes together so that they can plant pine trees instead that are likely to further the rate erosion when they grow and/or harvested. This perverse outcome was not intended I'm sure but when will the government recognise the value of kanuka and encourage it's establishment instead of destruction.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

In the hills west of Tolaga Bay I envision most steep hills having a cover of trees on them that are not harvested but left as a permanent carbon sink. The world needs all the trees it can and a few more billion trees in NZ would help sequester carbon.

Forest farming will finally be appreciated, where at least a third to a half of the farm's land cover is under trees and every paddock has a forest that stock can seek shelter from the elements

Harvesting trees after 25 years growth using fossil fuels to get them to China whereupon most are burnt within 5 years is actually warming the planet. And to think that the ETS system pretends to help reduce emissions.

Pastoral forest farming with ruminants will continue and help cool the world through the carbon sequestration in soil and vegetation greatly outweighing the warming effect of ruminant methane. One day we hope an enlightened government will realise this and encourage such activity

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Politicians who are genuinely concerned about the world in 50 to 100 years and have the ability to take people with them. Correct language would be a start and to stop lumping all emissions together as if they are all the same e.g. fossil fuel and ruminant methane are continually lumped together as if they have equal effect on the world's climate.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

A hard question to answer!

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Catchment groups, Federated farmers, Farm foresters, Forestry companies, local iwi, councils

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

None

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes, but without publication of Submitter name

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUP8-A

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-24 15:37:49

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Trevor | Brown

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:			

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Tairāwhiti

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, Rural landowner

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

Land movement on pastoral land causing fence damage.

Damage to Gisborne District Council access road, namely Campbell Road, Ngatapa.

Loss of internet, electricity and telephone (landline and mobile) communications.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

During the last 38 years I have planted willow and poplar poles which have been beneficial at preventing recent land movement. More poles are needed to be planted to protect a greater area of all farmland.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

The Ngatapa district has been fortunate to escape damage from forestry trash as little harvesting has been done here. However there are local forests becoming available for logging, much of which is on steep country. A cyclonic event in the future has the propensity to cause slash damage as has occurred elsewhere. Pine forests on steep hillsides should not be harvested.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Heavy logging trucks have compounded normal wear and tear on our roads. The Gisborne District Council has not kept up with road maintenance, an aggravating factor which has accelerated our road wear.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

Central government policies which have allowed the conversion of productive pastoral farms in to forestry are not in the long term benefit to local communities and the NZ economy.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

The monetary value of a laden truck unit with prime sheep or cattle far out ways the value of a laden truck with logs. I do not believe the forestry industry is paying its fair share of roading maintenance.

When I was a child, the local council had a policy of adding new tarseal to gravel roads on an annual basis. Currently some of our tarsealed roads are reverting to gravel!

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Logging of forests should only be done where the logs can be processed locally, ie log exports should not take place. There should be stricter rules and more supervision of logging on hillsides and near water ways. Local communities should be encouraged to flourish in preference to large cities.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Reduce urbanisation by improving health, educational, housing and employment opportunities in rural areas.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

I do not understand this question

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Local industry groups and local government, less central government regulation.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUP9-B

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-24 21:55:06 Submitter details 1 Submitter name Individual or organisation name: 2 What is your contact email address? Fmail: 3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation? Individual 4 Which region are you in? Select your region: Hawke's Bay | Te Matau-a-Māui If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Wairoa 5 Please choose any you are associated with: Local resident, Iwi/Hapū, Marae, Māori, Rural landowner Other: please specify here: Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

Cyclone Gabriel the river bank fell abour 10 to 12 feet, trees that once stood on the bank are now in the river still part of the bank. We lost a few post and an electric fence was covered in silt.

Cyclone Hail ww had alot of surface flooding.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Farms use alot more chemicals to improve productivity, contractors use a lot more poisons to control weeds, forestry is covering more land than ever before because of carbon credits, forestry harvesting practices currently do not control waste left behind, so when weather events are catastrophic all the chemicals mix in with the water and silt, and poison our drinking water. Forestry slash when picked up by high volumes of water move at speed and mass destroying farming reading and residential infrastructure.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Forestry is not the problem, it's what's not done to remove slash.

Farming practices find a way to improve land without the use of chemicals.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Releasing of water from the Waikaremoana dam when extreme weather events needs to happen earlier, and at a rate that doesn't overwhelm the river system through to the sea via Wairoa.

Genesis blamed the HBRC ruling that only a certain % of water can be released at a time, well that's the blame game and if the dam can't hold the amount of water it's holding and it goes Wairoa is wiped out.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

Not knowing the legislation is not an excuse, but currently what ever is the status quo is not working.

The Greenhouse effect is causing the extreme weather events, and all you read hear and see points towards a need to change the way we treat the environment.

Countries that don't believe in climate change need a wake up call now.

I'm afraid money power talks and we have no money or power we can only suggest, what a waste of time.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Decisions take to long in everything we do, there are power struggles because of too many elements of bearacrarcy. Ask a question get an answer why d you have to jump through hoops.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Construction or repairs to damaged destroyed homes buisness farms meed to happen now. Insurance companies need more people on the ground. Farming use products that are only environmentally friendly.

Pest control weed eradication the same use environmentally friendly products.

Forestry slash instead of leaving it to rot, how about bringing it out and giving to people for firewood or mulching.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Education must follow the KISS principle. How to look after our backyard.

We all need to look after our piece of the world first.

Once we've sorted out our country share our achievements with our neighbours.

Neighbours once they see the possibilities will share with their neighbours.

If we don't do something now our world will drown..

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

Changes need to happen.

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Children, teenagers, young adults, adults, senior's from the community.

Land owner's, tangata whenua, buisness groups.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Legislation in place now, farming, forestry, construction in place is too slow and needs to have faster answers.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

These are my personal thought's.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUPA-K

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-26 11:57:41

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Shelley Austin

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:		

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Tairāwhiti

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

I was unable to go to work due to closed road between Tolaga Bay and Gisborne. I am an essential worker as a Registered Nurse.

No internet for days

No power half a day

No water while power off

No phone during first day of emmergency.

Intermittant phone for about one week.

Beach at Tolaga dangerous and still has huge logs on the top 1/3 of the beach. Limited use of beach due to logs taking up so much of the beach. Bad for mental health.

Unable to go into Gisborne to help my work when petrol was limited.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Pine forests were encouraged in the seventies as a good environmental investment. I went to an investment meeting in Marlborough when I was young. I didnt invest thank goodness. The research there was incomplete and flawed. We now know that pine trees planted on marginal land is an environmental disaster.

The trees leach our fragile soil. There is no nourishment returned to the soil. The soil deteriorates in richness. Storms just push pine trees over like we saw near Taupo. The pine branches are brittle and break off.

When we look back in time we can see that there are issues here about how was that land obtained from Tangata Whenua and how has Papatuanuku been cared for. What has been the kaitiakitanga for lands taken from Maori. This refers back to the Treaty of Waitangi.

In my mind Papatuanuku had her natural indigenous ngahere stripped off her when pastures and pines were planted in the past which leaves her naked and vulnerable. Right now we have a chance to make things right by restoring the plants that grew naturally in each area. Holding the soil and dampening the effect of severe weather events. If you look at native bush say in Southland or a similar environment where some forests are pure. You will see how many of the trees bend in the wind and dont snap off like pine trees. The biodiversity of trees support each other. If an elderly tree snaps the others keep it in place and allow it to stay where it fell to nourish the soil. Observation is a value from a Maori World view is why Maori elders should be equally

consulted about land conservation matters.

Looking to parts of Aotearoa which dont get inpacted when storms hit could be a guide for more stable land.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Removal of trees from river banks. Planting pine forests ion marginal land and changing natural ecosystems has contributed to floods. Obviously Pine forestry with slash washing into rivers with no tree cover alongside to block slash has made slips and flooding worse.

Another change in practice was mentioned by my elderly neighbour. The rivers used to be dredged to keep the river mouths clear here at the Uawa River Tolaga Bay.. She has lived in Tokomaru and Tolaga all her life and now is 80.

Changing natural river courses. This seems to be the case in Esk Valley. And definately happed to the Arai river in Gisborne when roads were put in many years ago. According to Maori tradition the natural water pathways shouldnt be changed. Swampy areas are good water storage.

There could be green areas free of housing for severe flood overflow. Areas were urban green spaces are near to river flooding give protection.

Drainage is vital in townships. Where drains are not maintained this causes flooding to nearby houses with no fault to the owner.

Drains can block from tree roots so assistance and guidance is needed from the council for these things.

Stripping riverbanks of trees such as willow has happened along some NZ rivers. Eg why were all the willow trees cut down along the edge of the Tolaga Bay stream by the school. Years ago these were thought of as flood protection. I grew up in Marlborough and this was the thought there.

Look to the past where many swamp natives grew around Gisborne. Kahikatea Pukatea. You can see these at Grays bush. More of these Kahikatea Pukatea areas need to be planted to soak up flooding. Look to our future and go hand in hand with PapaTuanuku.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Logs in the sea have killed many crayfish Paua Kina. Graham Atkins has photos of this. Logs have also bash against the coast at high tide and may have eaten at parts of coastal roads

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Unstable and marginal land needs to be replanted. Say a nurse crop like tree lucerne then natives to repopulate the land back to its original use. Stabilizing the land and containing heavy rainfall.

Slash should be removed and bought back to town for firewood and mulching the sold as compost to pay fir transport costs. Or something sustainable such as that idea. Aother idea turn into biofuel. Paper.

Pine could be made into NZ products instead of shipped overseas and bought back as cheap throw away products. Eg furniture making. Think more local. Our forest better utilized Perhaps Rongoa areas lwi led as a resource for Rongoa medicine collection.

More pockets of bush.

Areas of Govt owned lands for hunting to help feed our people.

Alternative transport up the coast along coastal waters. This could be a tourist attraction too and bring buisiness to the coastal settlements.

More robust communication lines as that must have been scary to need emmercency services but no phone.

Solar power money assistance from either power companies Council or or Govt to keep power going in the sunniest part of NZ.

The people here want solar but cant afford it. A big priority and what a waste of our beautiful sunshine.

There could be green areas free of housing for severe flood overflow. Re-framing urban green spaces to plan for flood protection. This has been done in Bandung City, Indonesia.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Immediate. Change land use for pinetree planting in marginal soils to natives with indigenous quicker growing nurse crops which would be cut when natives grow bigger. Use PEP or young people labour schemes to help.

Develope new stategies for forestry to make profits sustainably.

Communications upgrade.

Solar power subsidy.

More water storage tanks that arent electric powered.

Perhaps subsidise or develop solar pumps for households.

Short term

Have better civil defence areas for Psunami or disaster refuge on the coast. Eg a high place with lots of parking plus good access.

Medium term

.Build sustainable industry local like furniture making for pine wood.

Training for a sustainable future at EIT or Wananga

Building green zones

Long term.

Have selective logging of native timber when have grown to size.

Future. Have developed strategies which protect all parts of our ecosystem.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Maori consultation Community hui. Government assistance

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

No

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUPC-N

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-25 11:02:07

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: kauri forno

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:			

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Tūranganui-a-Kiwa

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

I was tramping in the kaweka ranges for 6 days. We got ourselves safely out to the end of kaweka rd but 6km down the road slips had wiped out the road. We couldn't call out but managed to get messages to my sister who called the police. We had food and were safe so it took 2 days before a chopper could come and get us. We flew from there across the farmland, forestry and rivers of hawkes bay to the flaxmere evacuation centre. The devastation of the whenua was immense, the rivers were angry and filthy. The stories we heard at the evac centre were horrific. This cannot happen again.

When I got back to turanganui a kiwa there was widespread damage from the awa, in particular from slash that had destroyed infrastructure like communications, water pipes and power lines.

Every awa was filthy brown. Thousands of native trees I had grown, planted and weeded had been washed away. The moana was filthy brown and the beaches were covered in slash. A child died playing in the slash at the beach, how many koura and paua died? Where is the kaimoana? Where is the public access to the local beaches for all sorts of social, cultural, mental and physical uses?

The effect on te taiao was immense. All life in those awa must have been wiped out. Slash is still on the beaches. I cannot run environmental education events at the beaches.

This event has made me very sad that multinational corporations that own most of the plantation forestry are not culpable or even aware of these downstream impacts of their practices. There seems to have been no change in forestry practices since the slash has started impacting areas like uawa a few years ago.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Climate change is creating more intense weather events.

We have converted the original indigenous forest to human uses.

Forestry clear fells, which is incredibly unsustainable on geologically young soils like tairawhiti. There is nothing left on the whenua to break and absorb

the impact of intense rainfall. Water flows off far too fast and takes the land(silt) and slash with it. Plantation forestry is allowed to highly modify whole catchments with the roads, infrastructure and machines it uses. This all impacts on the downstream effects. Forestry conversion is increasing but we are also dealing with 30 years since subsidised plantings were put in. So many areas are being clear felled which creates very vulnerable catchments. Farming has not significantly fenced off and planted riparian areas (or steep areas) with permanent native forest cover so slips are abundant and the riparian edges are vulnerable to the forestry impacts.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Forestry and the effect of slash smashing into bridges, water pipes, communication towers and lines is a huge relatively new impact.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

We obviously need to reduce our emissions so climate change is mitigated as much as we can.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

Nothing is working.

We must have biodiversity credits and carbon credits that are significantly higher for permanent native forest cover.

GDC has not regulated the forestry industry. The standards are incredibly minimal anyway.

Farmers are not fencing off waterways and wetlands to the degree needed

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

A significant change of land use like farming and forestry on our hilly areas to permanent native forest. Waterways will recover and become the taonga that they are. The moana will recover and provide abundant kaimoana. Plantation forestry is reduced. Small areas can be harvested at a time. Higher quality wood is produced rather than pinus radiata. Awa run clear, the hills are mostly covered in native vegetation, there is more diversity in the landscape.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Government incentives to plant native forest. Stringent and well funded enforcement officers checking on forestry consents. A huge change on how forestry can harvest in terms of scale and keeping wide riparian areas of permanent native forest. Much less plantation forestry.

Funding and resourcing to native plant nurseries to enable the forestry sector to transition their workers into growing native trees. Growing, planting and weeding native trees uses alot more labour than pine trees so there is definitely capacity to do this.

Farmers have more permanent native forest fence off, pest controlled and full of biodiversity.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Mana taiao is a fantastic local group in gisborne that needs funding and resourcing to continue the mahi they are doing. Local hapu impacted need resourcing.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUPD-P

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-27 10:42:48

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Stan Braaksma Retired Land management Officer

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:		
l		

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Wellington | Te Whanganui-a-Tara

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, Local government, Rural landowner, Industry body

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

Forest Manager and Investor to Oval Forest Partnership of some 120 ha located at Tinui. (Waiirarapa) Cyclone Gabrielle has resulted pockets of major topple of rising 28 year old P.radiata intensively managed for timbe. Maybe 200 40 m trees toppled and major track blockages. In essence this has been a water volume and intensity event with most gully systems and track watertables deeply scoured. No woody debris has left the forest area. Areas in pruned Poplar tree crop on the alluvial flooded flats are undamaged. Also invited to go over a neighbouring sheep and beef farm that I advised for Greater Wellington Farm conservation and erosion control work for over 30 years. Plenty of evidence of land slippage and gully scouring, added to with recent fault activity of saturated earthflow slopes. Major bridges and gully structures washed out.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

This has been an extreme storm event with 170mm and 140mm 24 hr rainfalls recorded over the two days. Overall Oval Forest tree loss amounts to 0.5% of the total crop. On Marangai, Farm Plan 86 a soil conservation programme has been active since 1960's. There is a good matrix of Bush native veg cover, conservation woodlots, gully erosion structures and spaced planting with poplar, willow and eucalyptus. Observed extensive slip erosion, major gully erosion and scour and many disrupted farm tracks.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

On Marangai major land movements associated with earthflow and seismic activity would have moved even under a blanket cover of heavy native bush or retired P.radiata woodlot. On Oval Forest these southerly and eaterly aspects wore the brunt of intensive rains, the topple zones are generally lower earthflow slopes on crushed argillite in the fully saturated soil zones. There is little evidence of wind damage. It has been a very growthy year so most trees with healthy foliage present large sail areas to capture the moisture.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

This is my submission in total, you will note I have 40+ year experience as a Land Manager, now retired but still active with NZARM, NZ Poplar and Willow Trust, Farm Forestry and Private Forest Investment.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: NZ Stan's, Slash and Silt submission-.docx was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUPE-Q

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-24 16:06:05
Submitter details
1 Submitter name
Individual or organisation name: John Lindsey Johnston
2 What is your contact email address?
Email:
3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?
Individual
4 Which region are you in?
Select your region: Gisborne Te Tairāwhiti
If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Tūranganui-a-Kiwa
5 Please choose any you are associated with:
Local resident, Rural landowner
Other: please specify here:
Section 1: Impacts and Experiences
1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?
Please explain your answer here:
We did not suffer severe damage at our property at, but the Wainui Stream which flows through the property did rise considerably.
Section 2: Causes
2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?
Please explain your answer here:
My concern is how we drain our land to reduce the severe impacts of high rainfall and flooding. Thus, the Wainui Stream is channelled through culverts which are not sufficiently big enough to take the increased water flow. Originally, these culverts were fords or bridges which would have allowed water to pass through with little or no obstruction.
3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?
Please explain your answer here:
As stated above, the practice of forming culverts in place of fords or bridges has restricted the flow of water especially in times of flooding.
4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?
Please explain your answer here:
Nothing to add here.
Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.
Please explain your answer here:
No comment.
6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?
Please explain your answer here:
No comment.
Section 4: Solutions
7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?
Please explain your answer here:
Forestry, horticulture and farming all have place in our region.
8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?
Please explain your answer here:
No great change is required.
9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?
Please explain your answer here:
It would be wrong to prohibit forestry just because there has been a lot of slash recently. Correct management procedures would correct this problem.
10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?
Please explain your answer here:
Obviously all land users would need to be involved, the foresters, horticulturists and farmers.
Provide general feedback
Any general feedback on the consultation
Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:
As stated in previous sections, my general comment is that it is most important to ensure that good drainage is achieved.
Upload supporting documentation
Upload documentation: No file uploaded
Consent to release your submission
1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?
Yes
2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.
If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:
Publish all.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUPF-R Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-24 16:37:02 Submitter details 1 Submitter name Individual or organisation name: Ross Revington 2 What is your contact email address? Email: 3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation? Individual 4 Which region are you in? Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Tūranganui-a-Kiwa 5 Please choose any you are associated with: Local resident Other: please specify here: Section 1: Impacts and Experiences 1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced? Please explain your answer here: Slash and debris loss of power and internet water restrictions loss of access to Bay of Plenty and Napier Section 2: Causes 2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe? Please explain your answer here: Loss of natural cover dating from arrival of man 3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why? Please explain your answer here:

conversion of bush to pasture and exotic forest inadequate environmental safeguards

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

The GDC has done a terrible job of protecting the environment both in the granting of consents for forestry and the monitoring of those consents. It has shown it is incompetent in both areas. However given this probably amounts to a breach of its statutory obligations it is difficult to suggest an alternative except perhaps a stand alone body shld be given those resposibilities.

There is a conflict of interest if the same body makes the rules and then enforces them. Perhaps there shid be 2 separate entities

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

A use which ensures the environment is protected for all and future generations and not sacrificed for short term gain .

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

See ahove

Also forestry companies need to be held accountable for their shoddy practices which means we need appropriate consents in the first place and then appropriate supervision

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

An independent review is needed ie no vested interests The Govt needs to ensure the findings of the review are effected

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

this is a good start as long as it is not part of a whitewash we need to see genuine change NOW not handringing and weasel words

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

 ${\bf 1}\ \ {\bf Do}\ you\ consent\ to\ your\ submission\ being\ published\ on\ this\ website?$

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUPJ-V

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use

Submitter details

1 Submitter name
Individual or organisation name:

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

Individual

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?
Individual

4 Which region are you in?

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

Local government, Rural landowner

Bay of Plenty | Te Moana-a-Toi

Other: please specify here:

Select your region:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

There is significant areas of pasture that was highly erosive during these storm events. Ridgemount area in the Hawke's Bay is a prime example of an area with poor land management practices which led to significant silt laden deposits into our waterways.

Some forestry practices, particularly on RED zoned land, can be tightened through via amendments to the Resource Management (National Environmental Standards for Plantation Forestry) Regulations 2017, and providing a structured approach to managing what is considered to be a Suitably Qualified and Experienced Practitioner under that legislation. This could be administered by the Ministry for Primary Industries.

Due to cellphone reception and communications facilities being damaged, losing power supply, or being unable to cope after the events, misinformation filled the information void. Making amendments to the Resource Management (National Environmental Standards for Telecommunication Facilities)

Regulations 2016 may be desirable to limit this occurring in rural communities in future.

Outside of the coastal environment, Councils typically have a lower minimum building platform level for dwellings. If this was set to be consistent with the coastal environment and to be adjusted for climate change, less flooding effects would have likely been felt by newer buildings.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Using unstable land, such as the Ridgemount area in the Hawke's Bay for pastural farming is inappropriate, and land in similar conditions should be retired from such uses.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Limited requirements to establish riparian planting around waterways likely provided less buffer room for those waterways to cope during the storm

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Amend Sections 77, 230, 236, 237E, 405A of the Resource Management Act 1991 (RMA) to increase the minimum stipulated size of esplanade reserves and esplanade strips to be greater than 20 metres in width, or varied with location - such as being wider in the coastal environment, adjoining wetlands, or major tributaries. Esplanades are only created through subdivision, but their establishment is longstanding. Consequential amendments should be made to the Natural and Built Environment Bill.

Amend Section 230(4) of the RMA to change the minimum river width to be considered for esplanades from 3 meters to 2 meters. Consequential amendments should be made to the Natural and Built Environment Bill.

Amend Section 230 of the RMA to clarify that the rule or section applies where land "is within the setback specified by this Act or a Plan". This will resolve ambiguity related to the provision stating "adjoining" and that public land, such as existing esplanades or roads between the waterbody and the land being subdivided is not "adjoining". Consequential amendments should be made to the Natural and Built Environment Bill.

Amend the Resource Management (National Environmental Standards for Plantation Forestry) Regulations 2017 (NESPF) to have active revegetation requirements in any GREEN, ORANGE and RED zoned land for stream, river, tributary and ephemeral streams where consent is required under the NESPF, or to be a requirement for permitted harvesting, afforestation or replanting activities. Active revegetation should be varied on the water body with, but include waterbodies that are less than 3 metres in width. The active revegetation should require a separate plan to support the activity, and that those lands are effectively retired from future forestry activities due to the riparian planting requirements. That non-compliance of the development of riparian margins be a Prohibited Activity.

Undertake a regional specific approach to amending the NESPF mapping for GREEN, ORANGE and RED zoned land. This may ultimately have regional specific input to this.

That Ministry for Primary Industries (MPI) sets minimum standards of what is considered to be a suitably qualified and experienced persons (SQEP). That MPI maintains a list of approved SQEPs and that registration with MPI is required to be maintained on a 3 yearly basis. That a SQEP is required to prepare, oversee, and monitor afforestation, harvest, or replanting plans on RED zoned land.

That forestry on ORANGE and RED zoned land must or shall have third party insurance. The minimum rate is to be set by government.

That any enforcement action taken by an Authority for forestry activities that has financial fines, cannot be paid via insurance.

To amend the National Policy Statement on Urban Development 2020 (NPSUD) to set a requirement for minimum building platforms for habitable buildings in all locations to be set in accordance with NZS 4404:2010 - i.e. that all dwellings are to have a minimum platform level that is 500 mm above the modelled 1% AEP climate change adjusted flood level.

Alternatively or in addition to the point above, amending Acceptable Solutions and Verification Methods For New Zealand Building Code Clause E1 Surface Water (E1) to provide that dwellings must be developed with freeboard and platform levels in accordance with NZS 4404:2010.

Direction is set that for climate change adjusted scenarios, a minimum of RCP6 is set as the baseline for 'brownfield' developments, and a minimum of RCP8.5 is set as the baseline for 'greenfield' developments.

Local government should explore and consider undertaking prosecutions of landowners who's land was highly eroded during the storm event and resulted in the deposition of soils within waterways. That government makes minor amendments to the Public Works Act 1981 (PWA) to ensure that land can be taken for the purpose of establishing native forests or parks that serve the purpose of hazard mitigation by retiring highly erosive land being used

for pasture. That government establishes a central fund that is able to provide funding for the plantation and restoration of lands acquired under the PWA for natural hazard mitigation. This fund could be administered by the Department of Conservation (DOC).

Amend the Resource Management (National Environmental Standards for Telecommunication Facilities) Regulations 2016 (NESTF) to provide that telecommunications facilities (that provide signal for cellphones) which are in a Rural zone, are required to have a minimum backup power source that is capable of lasting at least 48 hours for the device. This is primarily in response to Civil Defense situations, and providing additional resilience to communities.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

The forestry industry companies and representatives
Beef + Lamb New Zealand
Ministry for the Environment
Ministry for Primary Industries
Ministry for Business Innovation and Employment
Department of Conservation
Each level of council in the region
New Zealand Planning Institute

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

 $1\ \ Do\ you\ consent\ to\ your\ submission\ being\ published\ on\ this\ website?$

Yes, but without publication of Submitter name

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

I would like any personal information, such as contact details or email address to be redacted.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUPK-W

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-26 19:59:05 Submitter details 1 Submitter name Individual or organisation name: **d** 2 What is your contact email address? Email: 3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation? Individual 4 Which region are you in? Select your region: Canterbury | Waitaha If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: 5 Please choose any you are associated with: Company Other: please specify here: Section 1: Impacts and Experiences 1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced? Please explain your answer here: I have not been impacted. Section 2: Causes 2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe? Please explain your answer here: Since the settlement of NZ there has been mass deforestation. Some of this land has been replaced with commercial forestry (a large portion planted by the Government of the day). Alot of this land remained under pastoral farming systems. Neither commercial forestry or pastoral farming is a appropriate land use... 3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why? Please explain your answer here: It appears the majority or sedimentation came from farm land.

that reduce the instance of woody debris in an event like this.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Woody debries from forestry, horticulture and council plantings are also an apparent issue. These industries need to explore management techniques

These properties could establish more forest cover to reduce the sedimentation run off.

Please explain your answer here:
No
Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations
5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.
Please explain your answer here:
The National Environmental Standard for Plantation Forestry seems to mitigate significant sediment movements on sensitive land. Farming would benefit from a similar standard.
6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?
Please explain your answer here:
No.
Section 4: Solutions
7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?
Please explain your answer here:
Forestry that employs a lower impact harvesting system and mitigate the risk of slash mobilisation.
Farmers who realise that their soils are highly erodible under pasture and retire significant areas to native bush cover to stop this sediment flow.
8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?
Please explain your answer here:
Consult with industries with the goals in mind.
Not be influenced by industry lobbying and maintain the viewpoint that led to these discussions (reducing the environmental impact from these highly erodible lands).
9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?
Please explain your answer here:
10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?
Please explain your answer here:
Provide general feedback
Any general feedback on the consultation
Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:
Upload supporting documentation
Upload documentation: No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

 $1 \ \ \text{Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?}$

Yes, but without publication of Submitter name

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUPN-Z

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use

Submitter details

1 Submitter name
Individual or organisation name:

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

1 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?
Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Tūranganui-a-Kiwa

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

I have experienced the effects that have been well-documented in the news: reduced access to water, reduced ability to travel, and once more being unable to access our beaches because - predictably - they are full of forestry slash. I believe there is a need for the government to improve the resilience of our infrastructure when building back, and to improve regulations relating to use of land by the forestry industry.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

I am not able to answer this question fully, but would like to point out the use of land for transport. Prior to the storm SH2 south of Gisborne to Napier had sections already slipping down the hillsides, which indicates the fragility of this route. There needs to be redundancy built into the system, such as the restoration of the existing railway line.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Clearly there are large amounts of trees and debris in our rivers and on our beaches following these events.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Severe weather events are increasing in severity on average, and in frequency, as a result of climate change. We should understand these changes and take them into account when moving forward.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

Large amounts of waste, such as that from forestry, should not be allowed to wash off forestry land and cause the havoc that it does. The current regulations and oversight provided by central and local government in this regard is not sufficient.

Essential infrastructure like roads, water lines, power lines, and communications networks must be built to take into account the possibility for catastrophic weather events.

The government should preserve emergency radio networks in the case of similar disasters in future. Leaving the job of providing essential communications to private stations such as More FM is insufficient.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

No.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

I would like to see more sustainable industrial practices. I would like to see more use of native species of flora to support our fragile land on hillsides and by rivers. I would like to see more resilient infrastructure built in a way that takes climate change into account. I would like to see less reliance on trucks for everything, so that if road access is cut there may still be train or coastal shipping to take up the slack.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes, but without publication of Submitter name

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUPP-2

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-27 11:47:27

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Mark Bloomberg

2 What is your contact email address?

Email	:			

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Canterbury | Waitaha

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Academic of Subject matter expert

Other: please specify here:

Te Kura Ngahere | New Zealand School of Forestry, University of Canterbury

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

I was not directly impacted by Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

This has been well documented in numerous reports: see 2012 Waiapu River Catchment Study, https://www.mpi.govt.nz/dmsdocument/4064-Waiapu-River-Catchment-Study-Final-Report

and numerous reports by Mike Marden, Chris Phillips, Mike Page et al.

Severe downstream impacts from sediment and flooding date back to the period between the world wars. I'm not sure if recent events have been any more severe than the periodic storm events that have plagued the East Coast since then. I'd be interested to see any comparison.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

I assume that "most harmful" refers to effects of sediment, slash and flooding.

The most harmful over time has undoubtedly been the original conversion from indigenous forest to pastoral land use (noting the employment and wealth that this created for people in the community).

More recently, large-scale (thousands of hectares) clearfelling of exotic forests on highly erosion-susceptible land was a terrible mistake (noting the employment and wealth that this created for people in the community).

However, during Hale and Gabrielle, it is not clear whether the most sediment originated from clear felled forests, or from the large areas of pastoral farms that are still subject to unsustainable rates of erosion. It is much clearer that a significant portion of woody slash material originated from clearfelled exotic forests.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Unwise development in receiving environments, along with flood management response systems that failed in some cases.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

Sec

Bloomberg M. 2022. Does the NES-PF adequately regulate forestry on orange (High) ESC land? An opinion. NZ Journal of Forestry, 67(3): 20-25

However, the fundamental issue is that the RMA is attempting to control land use on highly erosion-susceptible land that is privately owned and managed for profit. I question whether the RMA and its processes are adequate for this task. The fundamental issue would be private ownership of large areas which are not capable of sustaining normal commercial farming or exotic forestry operations.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Refer also my pdf submission.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Refer to my submission.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Refer to my submission.

Additional comments are:

The fundamental mistake has been attempting to do protection and/or protection-production forestry under a commercial forestry model. The idea seems to have been that commercial forestry would get it mostly right, and any soil conservation issues could be managed through the RMA. My view, given the resources available to smaller councils like GDC, is that this is like putting mountain bike brakes on a Harley-Davidson. I think the highly erosion-susceptible areas have to be put under the control of a dedicated soil conservation entity. This entity could be self-funding from carbon credits, timber revenue etc. but their bottom line must be that they take every practicable step to mitigate landslides and discharges on the land they manage.

To be really blunt, I do not think GDC or local iwi are the right organisations to do this, as they have too many other objectives in their mission. My view goes right back to a study tour of European steepland forests I made 40 years ago. The state-employed foresters who signed the management plans for these forests had very strong control over where and when harvesting was undertaken in these avalanche and landslide-prone regions. The communes that actually owned the forests accepted this, because they knew the foresters' primary mission was the safety of the communities, infrastructure and farms in the valleys. Because the foresters were state-employed and funded, they were reasonably protected from the lobbying and financial stringency that are endemic in local government politics, everywhere.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

Conversion of existing exotic forests back to short pasture!

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

See my submission. It's not about who participates, it is how they participate. The process needs to be one where:

- 1. Decisions on forest management and land use should be based on multiple criteria.
- 2. Decision criteria should have broad acceptance, noting that some disagreement is inevitable.
- 3. Decision-making should use methods that are transparent and based on evidence.
- 4. Single-issue analysis and solutions must be avoided. Participants have to understand that they cannot have their cake and eat it too. Every choice has its costs and these have to be borne by someone. It's easy to advocate for something when you don't pay the bill!

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

See attached pdf.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: Bloomberg Submission_v3_final.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

I consent to the release of all parts of my submission.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUPS-5

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-03 12:40:13

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Tim & Lucy Jefferd

2 What is your contact email address?

Email

Withheld

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Tairāwhiti

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Rural landowner

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

We are sheep, beef & cropping farmers in Tolaga Bay up Tauwhareparae Road. The Mangaheia stream runs parallel to a portion of our flat paddocks. During both cyclones we experienced major flooding on our flat land which was deposited in slash/logs and silt. The amount of woody debris on our farm is hard to believe. It caused major fencing damage, stock loss, crop loss and damage to buildings. The amount of slash in the river system exaggerated the flood and amount of water across our farm is hard to believe.

We have also experienced mental trauma as a result of these events.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

We believe that the amount of forestry slash in the water systems causes major exaggeration of flooding. It bocks culverts, backs up at bridges and causes water to go to places it should never travel. The woody debris deposits all over farmland and our beaches. We don't believe we would have had such devastation in this flood had it not been for all the slash in the system.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Forestry management practices have caused major harm to our region and the way the land is used. The amount of land that is harvested at once and what is being left over post harvest is of major environmental concern. We are urging officials to consider the way in which this industry conducts itself to ensure it is sustainable and stops causing harm to the area.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

We are very much concerned about the amount of slash still left to come down the rivers and into the system to cause even more damage the next time we get a big rain event. The forests owners are not concerned with the amount of damage they cause, they are just concerned with making their return. Our region is seriously suffering and will continue to do so if something is not changed.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

The current policy around the way forestry can firstly acquire farmland, then plant the farm then harvest is very concerning. There seems to be no future plans for the long term impacts this type of land use has for the region. The foreign ownership of these forests means they are just out to make money and have no care to the mess they leave behind, piling logs onto our farmland and onto our beautiful beaches.

Yes there is a need to plant tree's on steeper country that is no longer suitable for pastoral farming, however natives need to be a consideration here and must be prioritised as a more sustainable way of protecting our environment and erosion control.

Currently the forestry companies harvesting these trees are just working to the rules in front of them where blanket harvests, slash left behind are causing a major problem, which is only set to get worse as bigger areas are harvested in future.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Start getting tougher about restrictions to these harvest practices and actually enforcing plans/rules around slash mitigation. Look to overseas examples where this land use is sustainable and they don't have the huge after math of slash in waterways.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

- All pine forest harvesting to come to a halt until all our farmland and waterways are clear of slash.
- Planting of native forests on steeper hill country for the long term.
- Patch harvesting of pine forests where a large portion of the forest remained planted in order to catch slash.
- Forestry companies made to chip all the wood left over on their plantations on completion of harvest to tidy up the slash.
- Stricter rules around selling off big pastoral farms to overseas forestry owners who are just trying to offset their emissions by then creating a great environmental problem in our region.
- Farmers being incentivised and helped with funding to plant native areas of farms.
- 8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Immediately

- All pine forest harvesting to come to a halt until all our farmland and waterways are clear of slash.
- Buffer zones enforced on all harvest areas to catch slash
- All slash to be chipped back onto the land before a forest is left.
- Research into overseas sustainable forestry practices

Short term

- Access to native planting schemes.
- Audits to take place on forestry harvests to ensure the sites are left slash free and there is no risk to waterways.

Medium term

- Native forests to replace pine forests our region can't take any more.
- Better maintenance of our roading systems as they were never designed to have the heavy trucks on them

Long term / future

- Native planting to be the preferred and if any pines are planted they must be strictly monitored at harvest.
- 9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

No comment

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Government, local council, engineers, community and land owners. Coming together to reach a common strategy and goal to make the land use in our region more sustainable.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Please take the time to view the photos of the devastation that slash has done to our farm land. We can't have repeats of this every time there is a significant rain event.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: Slash damage to farm.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

All of it is fine.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUPZ-C

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-24 21:34:34

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Chaz Forsyth

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:		

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Otago | Ōtākou

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Rural landowner, NGO, Academic of Subject matter expert

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

Living in Otago precluded direct involvement with Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle. These cyclones led to adverse public comment about plantation forestry which were exacerbated by news media observations which did not stint on opportunities for providing views of accumulated flood debris.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

If the land was originally (pre-human colonisation) clad in forests, and bearing in mind changes in mean annual temperature and in annual precipitation over the ensuing 2,000 years, subsequent changes include removal of indigenous forest cover, changes in land use, and changed human expectations, accompanied by more intense interest in any changes observed.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

It is possible that changes in plant life covering the ground have affected not only the soil structure but also the ability of the hill slopes to resist gravitational forces occasioning surface slippage. However, long-term changes in rainfall patterns (pre-dating recording of such events) will have contributed to such instability.

Replacement of original forest cover with that of introduced species will have induced changes in stability and in the nature of the soils. It is possible that such changes contributed to instability in the longer term. Forest harvesting also changes runoff patterns, as do changes in rainstorm intensity.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Be aware of possible changes in the soil cover arising from the long-term effects of changes in forest cover, burning, conversion to grassland, reversion to forest via scrubland of even complete conversion to plantation forestry.

Changes in rainstorm intensity and storm duration would have been in my view, major contributors to the damage from severe weather.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

Over the decades a discernable drive to elevate the productivity of what is produced from the land is identifiable. This has also driven forestry as well as farming, horticulture and market gardening.

Local and world timber prices lead to sales when prices (and freight costs) are favourable) and to an easing of forest timber production when prices are less favourable. The vagaries of taxation regimes as central government administrations change their attitudes towards commercial (and non-commercial) forestry exerts an impact too.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

As an outsider, my views may well be seen to be irrelevant. However I believe (for what they're worth) that long term stability, absent the imposition of variable policies and taxation regimes imposed or encouraged by the central governments would be helpful in reducing human-delivered and undesirable impacts upon the land.

Reducing expectations of commercial productivity would be helpful because it would reduce impacts from (for example) shortened term exploitation arising from get-rich-quicker harvesting operations.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

- 1) encourage forest understorey plant growth, despite obvious difficulties arising from lower light levels and inclement climate conditions beneath mature exotic canopies.
- 2) as above.
- 3) if a market exists, thinning to (a) generate income and (b) allow an opening of the forest canopy, thereby encouraging forest floor plant growth.
- 4) Please refer to my response to question 7
- 5) As for my response to question 7 and explore the use of alternative species (including indigenous) which are slower growing and should enhance hill slope stability. Mixes of species could/should be explored with a view to including commercially viable (exotic) species for realising limited commercial gain (assuming viable extraction).
- 9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

All land users, communities and community groups, must be involved on a consultative basis (in the true sense of the word, as in Wellington Airport extensions of 1991 definition). In my view, these groups include lwi which must also be involved.

Land ownership, either communal of otherwise, may be valuable to ensuring self-interest (albeit recognising the common interest).

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

The long-term nature of land use needs to be more widely recognised by land users and occupiers. The fashionable expression 'sustainability' needs to be defined, the better to ensure that sustainable land uses are contemplated, planned for, and implemented.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUQ1-4

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-04 21:39:24

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name:
Michael James - Professional Climate Change & Disaster Engineer

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

nzdisasterengineer@gmail.com

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Other

Other: please specify here: Consulting Engineer

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

Experienced, (February 2023) by investigations, that 96% of all tree/ wood branches and tree trunks carried within stream and river flood waters (cyclone Gabrielle) ostensibly was/is commercial forestry pine tree material. Refer our (CCE) Cyclone Disaster - NZ East Coast report for full details.

Experienced (February/March 2023) by investigations, that 96% of all tree/ wood branches and tree trunks within flood water (Cyclone Gabrielle) allegedly caused impact damage and destruction of public infrastructure and private property, intrusion and deposition of waste pine wood within public and private property, ostensibly was/is commercial forestry pine tree material. Refer our (CCE) Cyclone Disaster - NZ East Coast report for full details.

Experienced (February/March 2023) by observations, that 96% of all tree/ wood branches and tree trunks located within stream and river channels and wood carried by flood (Cyclone Gabrielle storm) water into flooded land areas, allegedly originated from commercial pine tree forestry operations within privately owned land.

Experienced by observation appraisal 100's of thousands of tonnes of alleged pine waste/slash (in the form of pine branches and tree trunks), moving at high speed within flood water during Cyclone Gabrielle) impacting/battering/hitting public infrastructure and private property.

Experienced, based on 25 years as a NZ Registered Engineer (MIPENZ) and Chartered Professional Engineer (CPEngNZ) river bridges (foundations, piles/piers/columns, deck & super-structure) and river flood protection structures (i.e. stop-banks), public infrastructure and private property are not designed to sustain being battered and/or hit by tonnes of pine tree and pine branch waste/slash.

Experienced, based on 25 years as a NZ Registered Engineer (MIPENZ) and Chartered Professional Engineer (CPEngNZ) river bridges (foundations, piles/piers/columns, deck & super-structure) and river flood protection structures (i.e. stop-banks) are designed to withstand flood water and river silt/mud.

Experience that pine tree "slash" or 'waste' is readily and clearly identified as pine branches and pine tree trucks and pine tree stumps that have been cut/sawn at one or both ends.

Experience, by definition, that pine tree material referred to as "slash" is commercial/industrial waste material, given it is a product and/or by-product and/or adverse effect of commercial pine forestry operations within private property.

Experienced, based on our geomorphology landslip assessment it is concluded that and insignificant volume of pine waste/slash originated from slips/landslides, at the time of Cyclone Hale and Gabrielle, 2023. Refer our (CCE) Cyclone Disaster - NZ East Coast report for full details.

Experienced on national television that the Minister of Forestry, Stuart Nash allegedly admitted that the damage to public infrastructure and private property (ostensibly caused by commercial forestry slash/waste within floodwaters/cyclone Hale & Gabrielle) purportedly would have been avoided if the pine forest owners had taken appropriate measures to secure their pine waste/slash within their private pine forest land.

Experience by way of public news media that a 12-year-old child had died, ostensibly as a direct consequence of pine forest owners not securing their pine/slash within their private pine forest land.

Effects experienced by our economic appraisal that, in the vicinity of 50 billion dollars to 125 billion dollars in damages and loss to public infrastructure and private land and associated losses and adverse effects, allegedly was caused by pine forest owners ostensibly not securing their pine/slash within their private pine forest land.

Experienced, by visual observations of commercial pine forest operations throughout NZ, that there is a New Zealand wide alleged significant hazard to person's health and safety, private property, public infrastructure, local communities, and NZ's macro-economy; allegedly because private property owners allegedly not securing pine tree waste/slash within their individual properties.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

All land (good, bad, steep and/or prone to erosion) can be farmed and/or forested without harmful consequences if adverse effects of farming and forestry are remedied.

The solution to the alleged 10's of billions of dollars in damages and loss (allegedly caused by pine forestry waste/slash) is for the property owners (of pine tree forests) to implement measures that remedy the purported damage caused by their pine forestry waste/slash flooding out from their properties.

It is important to note that the landowners of pine forests own the pine waste/slash, which allegedly caused devastation to public infrastructure and private property (cyclone Hale & Gabrielle, 2023).

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

On national television the Minister of Forestry, Stuart Nash (2023) ostensibly admitted that the damage, allegedly caused by commercial forestry slash/waste within flood waters (Cyclone Hale and Gabrielle), to public infrastructure and private property would have been avoided if the pine forest owners had taken appropriate measures to secure their pine waste/slash within their private pine forest land.

There seemingly is NZ public record of forestry representatives acknowledging the damage caused by pine waste/slash (as a consequence of cyclone Bola) ostensibly was caused by the pine forestry industry purported failure to secure their pine waste/slash within their private pine forest land.

There have been two separate, previous NZ Parliamentary inquiries ostensibly concerning the damage to public and private property allegedly caused by commercial pine forest waste/slash.

Universities and Polytechnic academic institute studies ostensibly advocate that not securing pine waste/slash within private pine forest land is bad practice and failure to do so will cause damage.

International studies relating to pine forestry waste/slash also ostensibly notify that not securing pine waste/slash within private pine forest land is bad practice and failure to do so will cause damage.

It is our opinion that there is a vast amount of intellectual knowledge freely available that ostensibly indicates that not securing pine waste/slash within private pine forest land is purportedly is bad practice and failure to do so will cause damage.

MBIE administer's the regulations concerning the alleged necessity to secure forestry operations related pine forest waste/slash within private pine forest land.

Based on statements herein and/or other information, it is our opinion that NZ Government Ministers, MBIE executive staff and the pine forestry owners alleged are criminally negligent (for not securing pine waste/slash within private pine forest land) and as a result allegedly are liable for all damage repairs and associated financial loss consequential to the alleged damage caused by allegedly not securing pine waste/slash within private pine forest land.

Based on statements herein and/or other information, it is our opinion that the NZ Police should criminally charge relevant NZ Government Ministers, MBIE executive staff and the pine forestry owners with alleged criminal negligence, alleged criminal wilful damage (seemingly of public and private property), possibly manslaughter: allegedly for not securing pine waste/slash within private pine forest land; which allegedly resulted in 10's of billions of dollars in loss and damage repairs.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

MBIE changed clause S72 of the NZ Building Act (NZBA) in 2008, to allow Councils to approve Building Consents relating to at-risk/hazardous land, which is prone to natural hazard disasters. Councils approve such building consents, purportedly every day, as long as the first property owner takes-on Council's liability. MBIE care about their liability, they purportedly don't care about property owner safety.

EQC and Councils have done natural hazard studies for most-all Council (Territorial Authorities) districts. EQC and Councils ostensibly know how prone your house is to a natural hazard disaster. Thus, allegedly both MBIE and EQC allegedly know (that if you unwittingly purchase a house located on land prone to a natural hazard disaster) your house and/or property will inevitably be destroyed by a natural hazard.

Take legal notice, that the physical outcome of application of clause s72 of the NZBA allegedly is putting NZ families and property in harms-way.

In 2004, MBIE removed the wording in clause s106 of the NZ Resource Management Act (RMA), which purportedly originally (pre 2004) required adverse effects of natural hazards be remedied before development or building within a property/land that is prone to adverse effects of natural hazards (including flooding, slips, liquefaction, EQ fault lines...). Remedying adverse effects of flooding is easy; just require building floor levels to be well above flood water height!

Take legal notice, that the physical outcome of application of clause s106 of the NZ RMA, since 2004, allegedly is putting NZ families and property in harms-way.

It is our opinion that the NZ Police should charge those relevant MBIE and EQC staff and relevant NZ Government Ministers with alleged criminal wilful damage and possibly manslaughter, allegedly because they purportedly facilitate putting property owners, person's and property in harms-way.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

Based on answers/matters conveyed in writing herein, the following matters arise:

- a) it is our opinion that relevant Acts of NZ Parliament must be changed to remedy adverse effects of pine forestry operations.
- b) it is our opinion that the NZ Resource Management Act and the NZ Building Act must be revised to enforce the requirement that all buildings are built in such a manner that remedy's adverse effects of natural hazards (in particular, flooding and EQ natural hazards). In the long term, this small legislation change will save the NZ economy trillions of dollars.
- c) Based on relevant Acts, it is our opinion that NZ Government Ministers, MBIE executive staff and the pine forestry owners alleged are criminally negligent (for purportedly not securing pine waste/slash within private pine forest land); and allegedly liable for all damage repairs and associated financial loss consequential to the alleged damage caused by allegedly not securing pine waste/slash within private pine forest land.
- d) it is our opinion that the NZ Police should criminally charge relevant NZ Government Ministers, MBIE executive staff and the pine forestry owners with alleged criminal negligence, criminal wilful damage (of public and private property), possibly manslaughter, allegedly for not securing pine waste/slash within private pine forest land; which allegedly resulted in 10's of billions of dollars in loss and damage repairs.
- e) it is our opinion that relevant MBIE executive staff purportedly are corrupt and should be removed, forthwith.
- 6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Current policy and frameworks within relevant NZ Act's allegedly are corrupt. We are the only Climate Change and Disaster Engineering Consultancy in NZ, which is ostensibly independent of conflict of interests associated with relevant commercial forestry and NZ Government organisations. We are expert technical writers of government legislation.

Take legal notice; that matters raised in our report titled 'NZ East Coast - Cyclone Disaster 2023' is vital to 2023 NZ Ministerial inquiry into Tairāwhiti/Gisborne and Wairoa land-use.

Take legal notice; that it is alleged negligent of the 'NZ Ministerial inquiry into Tairāwhiti/Gisborne and Wairoa land-use' to proceed or conclude on relevant matters without reading and understanding the contents of our report titled 'NZ East Coast - Cyclone Disaster 2023'.

We are engineering consultants and offer our consultancy services to the NZ Ministerial inquiry into Tairāwhiti/Gisborne and Wairoa land-use'; and to provide professional technical legislation consultancy services to MBIE.

Please feel free to contact us at nzdisasterengineer@gmail.com

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

All land can be farmed and/or forested provided the harmful adverse effects of such operations are remedied by appropriate NZ Government legislation.

In our opinion the present relevant legislation/Acts are corrupt.

We are the only Climate Change and Disaster Engineering Consultancy in NZ, which is ostensibly independent of conflict of interests associated with relevant commercial forestry and NZ Government organisations. We are expert technical writers of government legislation. In this regard we offer the NZ Government our professional engineering consultancy services to remedy NZ Government legislation for the betterment of all NZ.

Please feel free to contact us at nzdisasterengineer@gmail.com

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

We can provide innovative solutions to remedy purported adverse effects of pine forestry. For example one solution is purportedly to gradually introducing native forestry; which would eventually lead to a niche timber product (like kiwi fruit has become), more sustainable local employment (local timber mills, native forest tourism, and thriving local craft industry), promotion of NZ as a leader in Eco-Tourism etc,. Importantly, native trees take longer to grow and therefore stabilize erosion prone hillsides for longer, which is a solution to hillside erosion.

We are a specialist environmental engineering consultancy and can provide consultancy services on native tree types, suitable for different topographical settings (i.e., erosion prone and steep hillslope topography's) and native forestry planning.

Please feel free to contact us at nzdisasterengineer@gmail.com

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

Take legal notice: there are many vital legislation and land use measures/matters/things that allegedly must be changed to safeguard NZ's economic wellbeing, local community and economy safety, which we can provide solutions to with our professional consultancy services.

Take legal notice; that matters raised in our report titled 'NZ East Coast - Cyclone Disaster 2023' are vital to 2023 NZ Ministerial inquiry into Tairāwhiti/Gisborne and Wairoa land-use.

Take legal notice; that it is alleged negligent of the 'NZ Ministerial inquiry into Tairāwhiti/Gisborne and Wairoa land-use' to proceed or conclude on relevant matters without reading and understanding the contents of our report titled 'NZ East Coast - Cyclone Disaster 2023'.

We are engineering consultants and offer our consultancy services to the NZ Ministerial inquiry into Tairāwhiti/Gisborne and Wairoa land-use'; and to provide professional technical legislation advice to MBIE.

Please feel free to contact us at nzdisasterengineer@gmail.com

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

The solution is a coherent economic and community wellbeing plan, including industry and Local and Central Government. We can project manage this vital solution plan.

We are an independent engineering consultancy offering our specialist professional Project and Event Management services, to organise effected parties, industry representatives, relevant Local and Central Government agencies, community and cultural groups into a coherent movement. To proceed with purpose towards a sustainable future of economic and community wellbeing.

Please feel free to contact us at nzdisasterengineer@gmail.com.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Take legal notice, that the concerned Ministerial Inquiry pertaining to cyclone Hale and Gabrielle in our opinion is ostensibly insufficient, adversely limited, and purportedly will not solve the alleged relevant causes and adverse effects; unless appropriate solution management is put in place.

Vital solution management requires professional project management coordination to create and implement a coherent economic and community wellbeing plan, including industry and Local and Central Government. We can project manage this vital solution plan.

We are an independent engineering consultancy offering our specialist professional Project and Event Management services, to organise effected parties, industry representatives, relevant Local and Central Government agencies, community and cultural groups into a coherent movement. To proceed with purpose towards a sustainable future of economic and community wellbeing.

Please feel free to contact us at nzdisasterengineer@gmail.com.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

All of my submission stated herein is to be published.

All of my submission stated herein is to be make freely available to the public.

Take legal notice that no person or organisation has my/our permission to change or alter my/our submission(s) wording and/or meaning, for any purpose or outcome.

Take legal notice that no person or organisation is to change or alter our submission's wording and/or meaning, for any purpose or outcome.

cc:- All

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUQ3-6

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-04 21:20:04

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: lain McInnes

2 What is your contact email address?

Email

Withheld

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Tairāwhiti

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

I live in Gisborne city so the main effect was loss of power for a day and communications, ie phone and internet for 4 days.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

The land has always been highly erodible, and the combination of rainfall and gravity means that whatever is at the top of the hill will end up at the bottom and on the beaches.

Historically, beaches have been covered with native forest debris after storms but there was little infrastructure to damage. Once they were cleared for farmland, silt became the problem, eg Cyclone Bola. Afforestation seemed to fix this but the 2018 storm and cyclones Hale and Gabrielle have seen large amounts of woody debris washed down.

Land has always eroded, and there has always been aggradation, eg the Tapuaeroa River near Ruatoria has continually risen with new bridges being built as old ones are buried.

Downstream infrastructure has increased. But the older farmhouses and buildings tended to be built on higher ground. Increasing numbers of houses and infrastructure have been built on the flats and lower lying areas, so are more vulnerable.

Where we may have got silt covering things in the past, we still get that but now we get woody debris as well. Silt will "flow through" fences and bury things, but woody debris will destroy fences and infrastructure.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Care must be taken to distinguish different sorts of woody debris. There is a perception that it is all forestry slash from poorly conducted harvesting operations. There are really three different types of woody debris.

1. Forestry slash so what is created when making logs on the landing, ie material that has been pulled to the landings by the harvesting crew

- 2. Cutover slash so branches or broken tops or windthrow that are left on the hillside
- 3. Woody debris from standing trees that have fallen over or been washed away, recognisable from still having rootballs.

The GDC prosecutions after the 2018 storm at Tolaga Bay concentrated effort on cutover slash and landing failures. There has been a noticeable lift in standards of water control and slash management around roads and landings since then. I don't believe the cutover slash is the main problem, and think steps taken by forestry companies is reducing this problem.

Some slips occur no matter what the vegetation is, eg natives or exotic.

Steps can be taken with harvesting practices, cutover, and re-establishment of forests.

But no matter what, there will still be landslips

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

The Gisborne Overlay 3A is unhelpful. It requires the land to be treated with effective tree planting or reserve fencing. So people dont want woody debris, but there is a requirement to put our most vulnerable land in trees, and some will end up slipping.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

My view is that the highly erodible soils of Te Tairawhiti plus the effects of gravity and rainfall mean that whatever is on top of the hill will end up on the bottom.

After cyclone Bola, people didnt want silt but now they dont want woody debris. There is far more silt than woody debris.

We need to figure out what we can accept, but not just popular opinion, it needs to consider, social, environmental and economic.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Short to medium term

We need to consider where our infrastructure is, the "flats" were created by flooding and erosion so it is naive to expect that they wont flood again in future

We need to consider our forestry practices.

Riparian strips - once a hillside starts slipping, I dont think a riparian strip at the bottom will catch everything, large slips will overwhelm it. Planting setbacks need to be a meaningful distance and shouldnt be a set distance. They may need to follow topography. There is often a change in slope and it steepens as it drops into a stream. Planting and harvesting could be limited to above the slope change. In some cases, whole hillsides above a stream may need to be left unstocked.

Slipped areas need to be managed differently. I think areas that have slipped previously are more susceptible to having trees planted on them blow over. This may be because the trees cant get deep enough roots, or it is too much weight on the slope. Some consents require areas not to be replanted in pine trees, but instead with trees that have root grafting ability. This may need to be done on a finer scale.

Forestry or

Forestry appears to be blamed for all of the damage. Woody debris is a problem but it is not just from harvesting as explained earlier. Silt is a major problem but comes from all land uses. There needs to be sound science carried out, and education of people on the cause and effect. Then considered decisions can be made as to what people want.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Everybody needs to be involved, but needs a sound science base.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

I have a Bachelor of Forestry Science (Honours) from the University of Canterbury. I have 30 years experience in the forestry industry including working for Scion (NZ Forest Research Institute), Ernsalw One and Indufor. I was the Gisborne Regional Manager with Ernslaw One in 2018 during the Queens Birthday storms and floods at Tolaga Bay. Therefore I saw a the effects of the storm but was also very familiar with what occurred in the forest. As mentioned in other sections, I believe much of the woody debris came from mid-slope landslips, and any landings that failed contributed very little. Therefore we need to look at what is happening on the slopes. Water control and slash management has improved around harvesting landings so this should be less of an issue.

Cyclone Gabrielle also appears different in that rather than harvested slopes (cutover) failing, there appear to be a lot more whole trees, ie roots and all that have ended up in the waterways.

So not just harvesting practices need to be examined, but also what we have on the slopes, as slips may take any land cover

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUQ4-7

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-06 09:15:51

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name:

The Good Carbon Farm

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

hello@thegoodcarbonfarm.com

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Organisation

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region:

Not applicable - national organisation

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, Local government, Rural landowner, Industry body, Registered charity

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

There is scope for policy to incentivise the removal, repurposing or upcycling of forestry waste into products such as biochar, and scope to penalise waste left on site to decompose and re-release carbon into the atmosphere, or become displaced during extreme weather.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 4: Solutions

Yes

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region? Please explain your answer here: 8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision? Please explain your answer here: 9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse? Please explain your answer here: 10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved? Please explain your answer here: Provide general feedback Any general feedback on the consultation Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here: Upload supporting documentation Upload documentation: No file uploaded Consent to release your submission 1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUQB-N

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-02 18:04:47

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name:

Vera Lamont

2 What is your contact email address?

Email

Withheld

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Tairāwhiti

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, Rural landowner

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

My husband Bruce and I live at Withheld

. We are 15 kilometres inland by road from Tolaga Bay. We have approximately 25 acres of rolling hill country with a couple of creeks (one of which is Mangatoitoi stream) and are bordered by the Mangaheia river. The land on three sides of our place is owned by Ernslaw One forest company. They logged the hills surrounding us in 2015/16 and immediately re-planted in pines.

We purchased this place in 2014 as our retirement lifestyle and love the place, the area, and the people here. It's pretty special. We run a dozen cattle and 40 ish sheep, not as a business but to provide for a large family and friends. Prior to this, we spent 30 years in the Northern Territory.....well accustomed to tropical cyclones. My husband was born and raised in Gisborne.

During cyclone Hales, we received 388mm of rain from 12 noon Monday 9th to 6am on Wednesday 11th. We'd already had 98mm in the 5 days leading up to this.

During cyclone Gabrielle we received a further 487mm of rain in the 72 hours to 8am on Wednesday the 15th. There is an official rain gauge at Mangaheia at Willowbank. This is 500 metres upstream from us.

During Hales, we could see the paddocks flooding before dark and knew it would be bad. We were here for the June 2018 event which was very similar. I spent the night of both storms, unable to sleep, listening to the movement of logs down the Mangatoitoi stream booming off the steel underside of Craill's Bridge. A terrifying night of worry about what would be left of our paddocks and fencing. We fortunately moved our stock to a high paddock. Our house is well situated on a hill so for us that wasn't a worry. Unlike many others.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

You know the history of replanting so much of the East Coast after Bola into pines, so I won't go into that.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

My biggest issue stems from where the pines are planted. I'm not across all the rules that forestry have to comply with, or whether anything changed after the 2018 flood, like council said it would.

Behind us we have very steep hillside....up to 90 degrees. This area has a rock base, a clay bed over this...some of it only a metre or less and a few inches of topsoil. If a person could climb the ground, then another pine went in. This is crazy. The tap roots are cut prior to planting. With these two latest storms, we had 6 to 7 year old trees slide straight off the hill. The roots create a mat over the rock and when the clay is waterlogged the weight of the trees brings it down. We've had a lot of new trees with root balls attached come down in these storms. With them came stones and large boulders. All this dams up the creeks, at bridges etc forcing the water onto paddocks and roads.

I would like to see legislation in place that stipulates a right tree, right place policy.

Forestry companies would be aware when buying property of just what they can plant on and where. Not just a wholesale planting of pine everywhere. Steep slopes, gullies and creek lines should not be planted in pines. Natives have a big place in this space. For the land that's already planted in pines, there should be stipulation that pines in the above areas should be left in place and not logged. This would created the best slash catchers if a suitable barrier is left. We have to work with what's there at the moment. We can't undo the past but future practices have to change. And it has to change at government level.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Yes there is....my previous answer about changes being made at government level needs also to be backed up by local council. They enforce resource management consent and do it bloody badly. Why have rules if no one applies them. After the 2018 floods, council took many forestry companies to court and won. In my view, council was to blame for many things and I believe the residing judge at the time was scathing of the council. But no one holds council to task. They are an entity to themselves. After the latest two floods, council were putting out press releases/ interviews and saying almost the identical things they said 4 years ago. Well look into why this has happened' etc. we all got tired of hearing it. A broken record so to speak.

Before this flood, council approved some works at a section on Tauwhareparae Rd called Stallion Creek. This involved piling all the topsoil and filling the hole with all the dirt they'd been digging out of drains and replacing the topsoil. This happened in an area that traditionally floods a little in heavy rain. All us locals were driving past watching this and wondering why no culverts went in as the water comes from the other side of the road and across to the Mangaheia river. This section of road became permanently flooded during the two latest storms. The pavement started giving way so I rang them to ask they dig the drain deeper so as to let the water run off and save the road....lest work and cost later. They did, but not deep enough to let it drain properly and then allowed roading trucks to use it to access areas further up. Needless to say, the pavement completely disappeared and it's still a mess.

Between Hales and Gabrielle a lot of logs were dammed up against all our bridges. Council cleared a lot around Wigan bridge and piled it up on the sides. They didn't clear under the bridge or anything from Mangaheia bridges one to five further up from me.

Why? They knew we had another one coming! Had they done they're job, perhaps the damage to these bridges would have been ameliorated somewhat and the river may have flowed better. This is not just about this area....I've heard this happened in many other places as well.

After Gabrielle, much of the roads that got opened were done with the kindness and generosity of locals. Tauwhareparae from Wigan to just past Mangaheia bridge 3 in this area was done by my neighbour and his father. We were eternally grateful to be able to get to the other side of Wigan to get a delayed text out to very concerned family and friends.

This story is repeated all up the coast. We do look out for each other.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

We're stuck with forestry up here on the coast....a fact of life. Where they plant pines and how they get logged needs to change. And also I sincerely hope that forest companies don't walk away and put the forests into permanent forest for the ETS. These unkept forests and associated tracks that won't be kept up will be a nightmare of forest fires that you can't put out in years to come. (I'm originally from west Australia and spent my childhood growing up in forestry) I've seen the horrors of this also.

It's heartbreaking to go through this again and again. I know many staunch old farmers who are near to breaking after this last lot. If I hear the word resilience once more I think I'll scream! We're a tough lot but enough is enough. Not just for the damage to our paddocks, livelihoods etc. The damage to the wildlife and sea is horrendous. It took two years after 2018 to find tuna in our creek again. And again this time, I found them all washed up on the paddocks. Will they come back again? Who knows. The paua, crayfish, Kina and fish.....can't find any of those either now.....how long? Our beaches are covered in logs and a way of life and Kia gathering for many up the coast is gone. How many more times?

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUQC-P

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-03 09:57:37

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Rodrigo Palazuelos

2 What is your contact email address?

Email

Withheld

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Outside of New Zealand

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Not applicable

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

I have no direct and personal experience with Cyclone Hale or Gabrielle, but I have many friends living on the North Island and know the NZ forest Industry. I have a very strong relationship with rural lives and the forests.

I live outside of NZ because I´m Chilean and have been well detailed noticed of this emergency and terrible disaster.

I'm very sad about all of this, and following the interesting public debate about causes, responsibilities, and plans to face something like that in the future.

I'm an international senior expert consultant in forestry, with experience in big-scale operations, and I'm absolutely convinced that all NZ society (Government, Forest Industry, researchers, public, local communities, eg) has great opportunities to face (once and for all) and begin to solve in a short and long term a REAL and sustainable solution.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

The way in which NZ uses land is not the main cause of these problems, although its use has changed in recent decades, it does not seem to be responsible for these effects either.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Today forests are a legitimate and viable part of land use. Its ordering and use practices must be aligned to avoid harmful effects on society. The forest itself has endless benefits, and if we add practices in handling woody biomass after harvest, I think the risk of damage will be reduced once the weather event has occurred.

Using (extract) woody biomass from the harvested areas would be a big contribution.

If we add to this the tremendous benefit that means using forest biomass as green and clean energy, in order to reduce coal consumption, we are in the presence of a doubly virtuous solution.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Not, in my opinion

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

I am not an expert on NZ regulations. I know that there are very strict and clear rules on how to have agricultural and forestry crops, but I don't know if they are sufficient and effective for this problem

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

I have no enough information

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

NZ and NZers need the Pine forests plantations and all their Industry

In my opinion, to think that they are the problem is myopia and bias.

Rural society and the country need to mature the way in which the best forest, agricultural and livestock practices should be made compatible. Land use must balance equitable recognition of all sectors, with adequate, strict, and sustainable regulation and control.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

- Regulate and monitor forest use practices
- Call the forest industry
- Generate incentives and mechanisms for the industrial use of woody forest biomass. NZ need to replace the use of coal as an energy source. Woody biomass from the forest is the answer.
- Investigate best practices in other countries. Cost-effective operations to take the woody boimass is available.
- 9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

It is strategic and essential that forest plantations exist and maintains their industry. They are not part of the problem, they are part of the solution. Excluding them will be a mistake.

NZ needs faster to replace coal with woody biomass as an energy source. It $\acute{}$ s clean, cheaper, and benefits

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Government, Forest Management companies, forest owners, timber forest industry (sawmills, energy plants), Dairies industry, livestock industry, agricultural industry, contractors, rural society, local communities, research organizations and universities, researchers, international consultants (international information)

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Congratulations and Gratelfuness. I'm sure that this survey will help to advance to a real solution.

I am available to contribute with my knowledge, and experience of the international forestry industry, with the best practices in land use.

My contact data:

Rodrigo Palazuelos

Withheld

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: Woody Biomas solutions.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

Don't publish the PDF file attached

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUQF-S

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-02 20:44:37

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: STEFANOS PANOU DESTOUNIS

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

ivana1@xtra.co.nz

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Tairāwhiti

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, Iwi/Hapū, Marae, Rural landowner, Company, Other

Other: please specify here:

COMMERICAL FISHING - CRA 3 ROCK LOBSTER

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

We suffered Isolation as live in Tokomaru Bay.

We suffered total loss of income due to Gabrielle.

Unable to operate our Cray Fishing Business, due to the lack of roading infrastructure to State Highway 35. Also the damage to foreshore for boat access. All our energy for the six week period, was diverted to the CDEM operation here in Tokomaru Bay.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Quite clearly the Governments decision to convert grazing land to Forestry in the 70/80's on the east Coast for erosion protection has backfired through poor management on plantings on the East Coast.

Erosion prone soils in a lot of cases witnessed planting exotic trees, on deep soft soils only adds fuel to the fire adding weight to hill slopes helping land movement in weather events causing huge sediment and slash to wash into our water ways / ocean creating an environmental disaster.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Clearly a change to forestation on the East Coast has had a huge environmental impact on waterways, coastal reefs, kapatakai. Silt and slash the main cause for this environmental and ecological disaster.

Our way of life has been hugely affected, our infrastructure wrecked.

Forestry has its place, if managed well, but needs to be paused until a solution is found for the environmental effect on water ways, ocean quality decline. The effects of forestry chemicals applied. Acidity of our sea bed from thousands of tonnes of acidic pine nettles and bark entering our coastal environment.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

The whanau in Tokomaru Bay Akau have been hit hard by seven weather events in the last two years, which is takings its toll on Coastal Erosion, Roading, and infrastructure, but it is the response time taken to respond to urgent protection works on Bridges required before the next event occurs. The removal of slash blocking Bridges, waterways, two months after event and still no action. Except for our own CDEM team including myself, walking the river with a chainsaw cutting up larger logs so we do not lose our main bridge AGAIN. ALL VOLUNTARY WORK. NO PAY JUST MANAAKITANGA.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

We quite clearly need rules on what, where to plant exotic trees on our East Coast Erosion, prone land protecting our waterways from slash is paramount. On request to Gisborne District Council, on what chemicals forestry are using when spraying, they could not supply this information as they do not monitor, as part of their resource consent.

I am also concerned about blanket spraying by helicopter causing a lot more chemicals then spot spraying leaving a lot more topsoil exposed during weather events.

Skid sites need to be selected with environment in mind. Away from waterways which is still not happening. Evidence of this is the Mata Road Forestry, huge piles of slash next to the river felled in the last 18 months.

After having a Community hui in Tokomaru Bay with Gisborne District Council, 6 months prior to event, about forestry practices, Council said they do not monitor forestry for lack of man power or "will"

This clearly needs to change on evidence there is clearly more, that some harvesters can do to protect the environment from slash with better practices.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Answered above

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

We need a pause in Planting of Exotic Trees, until we have done scientific research and Studies on the effect on our environment from the Exotic trees on our waterways.

Coastal Marine environmental effects on Society in General.

We need comprehensive science studies including lwi, haapu, Recreational, and Commercial also Forestry.

Forestry need to know how there unregulated industry practices are affecting peoples lives and also livelihoods.

Forestry will always have its place, but only on a balanced ecological environmental, sustainable setting.

Industry need to lower its log tonnage goals to a sustainable level; to which our environment and infrastructure can handle.

PEOPLE BEFORE PINES.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

We need strong rules and regulations with a monitoring team for onsite forestry management. With more scope to enforce environmental rules with larges fines for any breaches. Extreme protection to be applied to main arterial waterways. NATIVE plantings on land deemed unsuitable / unstable for Exotic trees.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

Not Applicable.

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

All effected parties need to have representation around the table initially to explain the effect on them, and how we can work together for a sustainable future. I think an environmental task force should be

set up to administer science funding needed urgently. This should include representatives for lwi, Haapu leads, Rock Lobster industry, Inshore FinFish, Federated Farmers, Gisborne District Council, and lastly the Forestry Industry Council.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: Ministerial land use Tokomaru Bay.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

No

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUQG-T

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-01 12:51:11

C I	- 144	-1 - 4 - 1	i -
Subn	nitter	detai	IS

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name:

Roger May

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

Withheld

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region:

Tasman | Te Tai-o-Aorere

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, Academic of Subject matter expert, Other

Other: please specify here: With community support (listed)

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

See submission and attached

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

See submission and attached

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

See submission and attached

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

See submission and attached

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:
See submission and attached
6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?
Please explain your answer here:
See submission and attached
Section 4: Solutions
7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?
Please explain your answer here:
See submission and attached
8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?
Please explain your answer here:
See submission and attached
9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?
Please explain your answer here:
See submission and attached
10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?
Please explain your answer here:
See submission and attached
Provide general feedback
Any general feedback on the consultation
Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:
See submission and attached
Upload supporting documentation
Upload documentation: MILU - TFL Submission Supporters.pdf was uploaded
Consent to release your submission
1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?
Yes
2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.
If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:
I do not want the (attached) list of supporters to the TFL submission published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUQK-X

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-03 14:11:21

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Fenton Wilson

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

Withheld

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Hawke's Bay | Te Matau-a-Māui

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Wairoa

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, Rural landowner, Company

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

Land slippage, access tracks blocked or taken away, flooding, power outage, telephone outage and limited access to information to the outside world due to the disruption. There was inordinate amounts of woody debris in any water channel during the event with effects on roading/fencing/housing infrastructure catastrophic in some situations

With access south via SH 2 due to road closure, severely restricted access through Lake Waikaremoana and the challenges of the SH 2 north of Wairoa due to the collapsed culvert on the Moree hill we have (and still are) experiencing severe restriction of access to centres of Napier and Gisborne. Also the Gisborne airport is severely tested (and about 80% adequate) to provide first world connections via the air New Zealand network. An example. To get from Hawke's Bay to gisborne week I needed to go wellington/Auckland/gisborne aat a cost exceeding \$400 dollars. The costs are one thing but the ability to transact business via the air network is unacceptable in the country and would create an uproar if this was happening anywhere else. Most of this challenge is continuing post Gabrielle.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Anecdotal evidence suggests the intensity of these events is beyond any man made intervention - both previous land clearance and conversely planting to remedy such events. Planting can help but slopes with mature (12 year plus) on my farm also had huge damage with the rain intensities experienced. I had some areas not so affected but reason the areas in question did not get hit with as much rain. Planted areas (I have planted 7000 trees on my 235 ha) were generally better but not unaffected.

Harvest practices on forests on the coast could be improved but in reality forest planning 30 years ago did not consider the challenges of harvest and the cloaking of Tarawhiti with pines following bola was seen as the remedy yet 35 years on the silt and now slash issues continue.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Again forest planning re harvest was not a consideration back in the day

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Intense storms are hard to combat and seem to be getting more regular. Whatever the reason we seem to get more storms with greater intensities in the El Niño cycle. All land types took a beating however there was 'some' respite on planted areas regardless of the tree type. It will be interesting to observe the impacts when we track back to the La Niña pattern

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

There is a bias with our response to climate change in the regulations that incentivise planting on all land types. The reality is all land classes are open slather to pine afforestation due to Council district plans not being mature enough to protect our best lands from trees. Carbon makes an uneven playing field when it comes to the sale of land because the pricing (generally in excess of \$10-12,000 per ha) makes pastoral farming un-economic in such instances. There is the hidden cost of families leaving areas because the land use change does not suit pastoral labour forces and the schools close because an itinerant work force does the forest conversion work from outside the districts. Economic factors are pushing the change of land use to practices that have now proven not to be the answer. Blanket pine afforestation could be tempered with a change in Government incentives and a rampant carbon price.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Regulation is not the solution. Just level the playing field

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Plant right tree right place and incentivise this without enabling to wholesale planting of farmland in single species carbon forest estates. The ambition of biodiversity enhancement in New Zealand is a better driver we could use to modify positive land use change. Biodiversity units that link to positive planting outcomes ultimately help us maintain our market presence as farmers with a 'real' story of sustainability that we can be proud of. Zero carbon should be an secondary consideration of planting, not the main driver. Pest control in carbon forests is minimal (if at all) and if we stick to our ambition of introduced pest elimination by 2050 we need new incentives to encourage the custodians of our farmland to make a difference. Plant appropriately and protect. Simple process with better outcomes. Limit the challenges of pine harvest, have landscapes that support farming and biodiversity gain and support our local communities through district residents working our land, teaching our rangitahi and pathways for sustainable employment in districts. An 'out of control' carbon market that the government has control over needs adjusting. Another reality is an ethereal market such as carbon adds nothing to the countries ultimate GDP.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Science, leadership and reality. The realities of a changing cycle of climate won't be solved by inappropriate planting and unsustainable incentives. Regulation is not the answer, simple concepts that help cloak the areas that need it while we adapt defences around our rivers and towns to take more intense weather events. Greenwashing the solutions are not accepting the problems as real and don't let us adapt to a new weather reality.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

A carbon price in excess of \$100 per tonne with put farmland financially beyond the reach of those most connected to the land (pastoral farmers) and will drive planting of pines in places that will keep delivering tree debris to floods of the future.

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Government science organisations, regional science and land management teams and industry leaders. Also a reset of reward system for land use change that incentivised sustainable planting and protection from the current custodians would go a long way.

Any general feedback on the consultation Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here: Nothing more to add

Upload documentation: No file uploaded

Upload supporting documentation

Provide general feedback

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes, but without publication of Submitter name

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

All publishable thank you.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUQN-1

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-03 15:24:03

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name:

Trevor Mitchell

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

Withheld

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region:

Hawke's Bay | Te Matau-a-Māui

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

Te Wairoa

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

lwi/Hapū, Other

Other: please specify here: Ex resident and forest manager

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

Assisted HB CDEM Group during the event

Was resident on the East Coast during cyclone Bola and assisted in the response and recovery

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Mangatu Forest was one of the earliest forests established to control the erosion in the unstable East Coast soils. This made it one of the first forests to mature.

It was identified that "Not Harvesting" would lead to other problems associated with over mature trees being prone to wind throw and toppling causing more soil instability.

Extensive research was undertaken to understand the nature and mechanisms of the east coast erodible soils, slips and earth flows. The findings were well documented and this research informed harvesting trials that identified sustainable and safe methods of road construction, harvesting methods and best practices.

This led into the study of post-harvest stump and root plate decomposition, crop and landcover re-establishment and the impact of harvesting on slope stability.

The research and trials indicated that the unstable East Coast hill country could be safely harvested using ground-based equipment with minimal impact on the environment.

As I recall, it was proposed that slopes be harvested in cross-slope / contour harvesting coops with a whole slope being harvested over several years. This was to retain slope stability and filter runoff.

This also provides for riparian strips to be re-established in native or long term species.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

1987 saw the disbanding of the NZ Forest Service and East Coast State Forests were largely sold to largely overseas investors. This resulted in the large scale clearing of any merchantable timber with no apparent consideration to the environmental consequences. These practices seem to be the norm today.

As a result of whole slope deforestation, control of runoff and slope stability has been compromised.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Further adding to the "East Coast Slash Problem" is the lack of a viable smaller wood market in Gisborne and transport costs prohibit the movement of this material to other regions.

For a period, woodchip was exported from the Gisborne Port.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

Clearly something in this space is not working.

This inquiry should identify what is not working and importantly, why.

I'm sure one size does not fit all and flexibility and adaptability will be important outcomes.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Supporting a viable market for small / low value timber, that is currently waste, would reduce the impact caused by this material. The cost of any "mitigation or remedial" actions required before or after an event may well help support this.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

We don't need to reinvent the wheel.

Many of the East Coast Forests were established to control erosion where pastural farming was failing and accelerating erosion. Establishing fast growing exotic forestry was the best option.

Has this changed?

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

- 1. Review the harvesting studies carried out in Mangatu Forest in the mid 1980's with consideration being given to implementing some or all the recommendations. (This may or may not include; reducing harvest areas, staggering harvest times, using low impact roading and harvesting methods, re-establishing harvested areas quickly.)
- 2. Establish riparian areas in suitable longer-term species.
- 3. Promote and support a waste wood utilisation scheme to reduce the volume of smaller wood left on the hill. (This may be pulpwood, wood chip or hog fuel or a combination of all or some of these options.)
- 4. Manage landing waste where there is a possibility of "bird nets" collapsing, and sliding down hills into waterways, as they decompose or become water saturated
- 9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

Not harvesting at all creating over mature forests where there is no control over the crop. Reverting to pastural farming.

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Central Government to review the RMA so that there is flexibility and adaptability to address the cause and compliance matters associated with this land use

Regional Councils for the management of the RMA.

Local Councils for local infrastructure.

NZTA for affected state highways.

Local communities and IWI affected by the slash problem.

The Forest Sector as a contributor.

The Farming Sector as a contributor.

MPI for the primary sector.

SCION Forest Research for advice.

Local forest produce mills and export ports that could process "waste" materials.

Any other potential users of forest waste material for example hog fuel or bio-fuel.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

The terms of reference for consultation are not broad enough. The cause of the problem actually goes back 150 - 200 years or more. The problem started with the clearing of the land for pastural farming. It is not new.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUQR-5

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-01 02:02:33

Sτ	ıhr	mit	ter	de	tai	lς
Ju	\mathbf{v}	1116	·	u	LUI	J

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name:

Torben Iversen

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

Withheld

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

Te Tairāwhiti

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

Destruction of beaches with slash

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Forestry practise

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Leaving behind slash from forestry

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

No slash

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?
Please explain your answer here:
Mandate forestry companies clean up after harvest and also clean up beaches
9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?
Please explain your answer here:
10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?
Please explain your answer here:
Provide general feedback
Any general feedback on the consultation
Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:
Upload supporting documentation
Upload documentation: No file uploaded
Consent to release your submission
1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?
Yes
2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.
If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:
No

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUQS-6

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-03 11:25:34

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name:

Trevor Herk

2 What is your contact email address?

Email

Withheld

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Tairāwhiti

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

I am a beach user and it has been distressing to see the amount of debris on the beach.

I am a landowner that has a small steam running through it. During Cyclone Hale I thought I might loose fences they ended up having debris all over them. Cyclone Gabrielle not so much.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

I understand that after Bola something was needed to be done to save this part of the coast from eroding away. The answer was forestry. I believe that practices are wrong regarding waste and governing bodies have not done what they could have done to 1: enforce contractual agreements about slash. and 2: have not put policies in place to protect the rivers and land. So I think that Forestry companies are responsible but not wholly.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

- 1 Treatment of waste (slash)
- 2 Protecting waterways (of all sizes)
- 3 Planting areas either side of steams and wetlands with natives
- 4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Enforce rules that don't allow slash to enter the waterways in the first place.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Every stream, river be planted out with native trees and plants. With a minimum of 100 meters either side of water.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

I think central government should come to the party to help farmers and landowners so that planting out these areas is seen as a non cost to them. Move away from harvesting forests and allowing slash to be left behind.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

I think the whole industry, Iwi and other parties need to relook at what has happened. Agree that something needs to change and then work towards making that change happen

I think the whole thing has to change.

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Government, Iwi, companies, DOC, landowners, Forest and Bird, inhabitants of the area.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Great that it's happening.

Please do something to stop this happening.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

N/A

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUQT-7

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-01 12:24:24

_		•		
C I I	ıhm	nitter	dat	- Dilc
-	wii	HLLCEI	uei	ans

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name:

Tomorrow's Forests Ltd

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

roger@tomorrowsforests.co.nz

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region:

Tasman | Te Tai-o-Aorere

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, Rural landowner, Company, Academic of Subject matter expert, Other

Other: please specify here: With community support (listed)

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

See written submission

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

See written submission

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

See written submission

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

See written submission

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:
See written submission
6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?
Please explain your answer here:
See written submission
Section 4: Solutions
7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?
Please explain your answer here:
See written submission
8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?
Please explain your answer here:
See written submission
9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?
Please explain your answer here:
See written submission
10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?
Please explain your answer here:
See written submission
Provide general feedback
Any general feedback on the consultation
Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:
See written submission
Upload supporting documentation
Upload documentation: MILU - TFL Submission Final.pdf was uploaded
Consent to release your submission
1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?
Yes
2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.
If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:
The entire submission can be published

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUQZ-D

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-02 13:02:20

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name:

Withheld

2 What is your contact email address?

Email

Withheld

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Tūranganui-a-Kiwa

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

The garage & basement of my home including lawns and garden were flooded significantly as a result of the Waimata River breaching. I believe this was a direct result of slash on the Rutene Road bridge, (the flood water could not get away out to sea).

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

The harvesting of pine forests & subsequent slash has had a huge impact on local infrastructure.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

The wide scale planting of pinus radiata has caused huge problems.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Definitely the slash has contributed in a major way to the damage.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here: The government should stop good easy contoured productive farmland being sold to overseas companies for forestry & carbon credits. 6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework? Please explain your answer here: The local councils should monitor more rigorously forestry harvesting practices. Section 4: Solutions 7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region? Please explain your answer here: More pastoral & horticulture farming to produce food. 8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision? Please explain your answer here: 9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse? Please explain your answer here: 10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved? Please explain your answer here: Provide general feedback Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes, but without publication of Submitter name

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUS1-6

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-04 22:37:06

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name:

Graeme Gleeson

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

Withheld

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region:

Waikato

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Rural landowner

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

Impacts have varied, very significant with huge disruption in some locales whereas elsewhere only mildly affected if at all

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Unwittingly fragile land and landscapes were transformed from bush to farm as a broad generalisation.

An ecosystem equilibrium was altered with resultant increase of adverse risk e.g., erosion and flood $\,$

Built infrastructure becomes threatened because of flood water, silt, and trash

Economic policy has changed effort to mitigate e.g., planted forestry to restore and mitigate erosion by Poverty Bay Catchment Board and NZ Forest Service is now a commodity instigated by Rogernomics creating commercialised privatised forests with heightened risk at time of harvest. Some forest should not be harvested

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Plantation forest to be harvested for economic return which is not overly profitable hence only the main tree stem is extracted the remainder left behind as trash

Forestry practices lead to greater risk

Clear felling over big areas, very little selective logging

Insufficient riparian / critical source area buffer zones

Pastoral farming not having sufficient tree cover e.g., space planted poplar trees; not having greater awareness and management of critical source areas

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

No longer have 'catchment' oversight re land use, promotion of best practice,

Insufficient design for extraordinary climatic events that would avert damage and loss

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

Too much siloed thinking, one issue tackled isolated not integrated with everything else Lack of a catchment perspective - A catchment plan to guide and dovetail with farm plans Not identifying land use suitability as part of an overarching guidance package Land Use Framework

Government policy over reacts

Need a very visible long term vision of success - A Land Use Framework - the catchment is a mosaic of integrated, diverse and different land use having good right sized fit (Farming Fits The Land) providing balance reduced risk shared outcomes of value

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Establish a Land Use Framework bring all components together under one overarching policy

Exit out of carbon farming afforestation and like which is distortive

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Integrated right sized best fit land use, a mosaic of different and diverse land use having lessened risk of poor outcomes (Farming Fits The Land) developed from catchment scale perspectives with enhanced detail identified in farm plans

There can be a place for pastoral farming, horticulture, forestry, apiarist

An agroecology approach could be centric

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Engage in multiple conversations with rural communities Be better informed Holistic approach rather than prescriptive regulation Seek feedback

Don't allow policy to skew and distort outcomes

Always examine and understand likely unintended consequence

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

Rural community must be at forefront of decision making

Centralised decision making would be anathematic

Must be leadership from the middle a combination of ten down (bettern)

Must be leadership from the middle, a combination of top down /bottom up so to empower and garner widespread support

Transformative land use by allowing good transitional time to achieve

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

All sectors of rural community

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Adopt integrated land use via having guidance using a framework A new land use paradigm Need to scale up

Need to support rural community

Ensure creation of diverse employment opportunities

Encourage farms having multiple enterprises enables different and flexible employment

Foster and incentivise creation of catchment groups

Incentivise transformative practices on farms and do so relatively quickly e.g., space planted poplar trees

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUS2-7

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-06 11:15:49

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name:

Withheld

2 What is your contact email address?

Email

Withheld

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Tairāwhiti

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, Māori

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

The impact Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle for my whaanau ranged from impact on loss of contact with whaanau, impact on employment and place of employment, impact on education and hauora to name a few.

We have learnt that whenever there is an adverse weather event forecasted for Tairawhiti, that we must prepare. We do this by making sure our section and buildings are prepared. I will do an extra order of stores, this can range up to an extra \$250-\$300 on top of a normal week, from Gisborne and make the extra trip in to collect our kai. I prepare for enough kai supplies for at least a week and not the recommended 3 days. I will make sure that we have enough medical supplies to last for at least a week. Ensure we have filled up all 5 gas bottles, that all 3 waka have full gas tanks. And of course, make sure that all devices are charged etc for the power cut that will happen.

We live on the banks of the Uawa river in Tolaga Bay town. When Gabrielle was on her way down from Northland we spent time packing up our whare, lifting everything in the garage off the floor on to tables or shelves in case of flooding. I was taking note of the weather updates, watching the river level from my deck and via the Gisborne District Council website. I was also keeping an eye on social media posts from Manu Caddie. His posts were of the river level of the Hikuwai river and reminding us how many hours until Gabrielle would grace Tairawhiti with her presence. By 12pm on the Sunday we made the decision to relocate to my whaanau whare on Withheld in Uawa town. We felt at that time the rate the river level was increasing, and the upcoming high tide was warning enough to move. We relocated for 3 days. The river level that on the Sunday night reached levels in Tolaga Bay township never seen before and of course the township was fortunate not to be flooded. We witnessed the awa being bank to bank and full of slash/timber, that as before 1pm on the Sunday. The anxiety we have whenever it rains is hard to explain. We had it before Hale and Gabrielle. But I am forever checking the forecast, making sure we have enough kai and supplies to last at least a week. All the while during Hale and Gabrielle, as I have done in the past, reassuring my tamariki we are safe, warm and dry.

My partner checks on our pakeke neighbours, they don't have any whanau in Uawa. We find our kuia over the fence is caught out with nothing to cook on and not able to access her wai due to the power cut. We koha a gas cooker and hook our generator up for her to be able to have a horoi and fill ipu wai. Our generator was purchased as a result of Cyclone Bola by the Bramwell whanau who at that time farmed Mohau Station in Waikura Valley. Our kaumatua over the other fence are self-sufficient, but the loss of contact with their tamariki in Tokomaru Bay weighs heavy on them. We share kai and korero over the fence to maintain wairua.

During Hale and Gabrielle my partner was not able to get to mahi due to flooding. He works at Broadlands kiwifruit orchard for Mike and Bridget Parker. He drove through flood waters and silt to get to work and to check on their welfare. We like many whaanau in Tairawhiti own a 4x4 ute. Not because we

are hearty hunters or live 45 kilometres inland from Tokomaru Bay. It's purely so we a vehicle that can "get out" when there is flooding, or the road drops out. Since Hale my partners mahi has been clearing silt, moving mud out of sheds and houses and orchard. It is heavy work mentally and physically and is taking a toll on his hauora.

My tamariki have missed out on time at kura and kohanga due to the roads being closed during Hale and Gabrielle. They missed seeing their friends at kura and kohanga that had been impacted by Gabrielle and were not able to attend due to roads and bridges being washed out. the river bank below our kohanga at Tolaga Bay Area School washed out right up to the kohanga fence, a loss of at least 15 meters of river bank.

While our whare was not physically impacted by Hale or Gabrielle, our home of Uawa and Tairawhiti has been smashed. We feel, see and hear the mental and emotional impact of whaanau around us who are at the coal face of the silt and flooding. The beach front is covered in timber, be it pine, native or poplar. The rock pools down Tataraheke only have pine bark or pine cones in them at low tide, actually it's been like that for the last 5 years. A Mother cannot walk along the beach pushing their babies in their buggy as there is simply too much timber on the beach or to be able to get access to the sand. Our kids are like mountain goats running over piles of wood to get the moana they love. We feel the mamae when our 5-year-old son watches slash rolling in on the tide and says "mama, kei te maauiui a Tangaroa". When he and his 3-year-old sister see the river full of slash and sigh "oh not again!"

And then this week, the first week in April 2023 the logging trucks are back rolling down State Highway 35. Seeing that fills me with dread knowing more trees are being felled, more timber being left on hillsides ready to roll down and into the waterways the next time it rains.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Thousands of hectares of marginal steep hill country in a high rainfall catchment was planted in pines. We were told this was to try and stop or prevent further erosion. Land that had been cleared by burning native bush for farming. I remember when the blocks inland of Tokomaru Bay, up the Mata and Ihungia Roads were planted. The korero of the day was to plant the land to stop the erosion. 25 years later the land was still eroding under the pine plantations and then clear felling started. Have you ever seen, walked or ridden a horse through Makomako? Onetehunga? Pouturu? Hauturu? Owhena? Mangawhero? These are large blocks of land that were planted in pine starting in 1980 through to the early 1990s. They are steep hill country areas prone to erosion and in a high rainfall catchment. Cyclone Bola and poor farm incomes resulted in land being sold to forestry. Rayonier and Ernslaw, big overseas buyers with deep pockets in turn became absent owners with no connection to the whenua or our communities. I have seen pines were planted right down into waterways and up onto boundary fences shared with sheep and cattle stations. Empty chemical containers biffed on the side of roads. Absent owners who were pushing poor practices to the limit over 30 years ago or maybe the management employed just didn't give a hoot. Remote blocks, out of sight out of mind.

Clear felling these blocks, where logs and slash are left on the steep hillsides, in a high rainfall catchment, ready to roll down the hill face in the next weather event does not make sense. And as I write this submission, my phone alerts me with an alert from Metservice heavy rain warning as follows:

Metservice Heavy Rain Warning for Tairawhiti - Orange

Heavy rain may cause streams and rivers to rise rapidly. Surface flooding and slips are also possible and driving conditions may be hazardous.

Valid: 8:00am Friday to 9:00pm Saturday

Rain is expected to set in early Friday morning, with possible heavy falls likely to continue till Saturday night. 70 to 120 mm is expected in a 24 hour period. However, there is uncertainty with the timing of heaviest rain and when it will occur, and there is a possibility that rain accumulations and intensities could be significantly greater.

My anxiety distracts me from trying to complete this submission as run through my head, are we prepared?

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Conventional farming burned the native forests and opened the land to erosion. Pines were planted as the magic solution to stop and prevent further erosion. Harvesting practices of current pine plantations obviously are not fit for purpose on the steep East Coast hill sides that are in high rainfall catchments.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Thousands of hectares of marginal steep hill country was planted in pines to try and stop or prevent further erosion. Who is the body that oversees to ensure good practice is being implemented when pine forests are being harvested? What is our Council or lawmakers doing to hold owners to account for their rubbish that has invaded our homes and lives?

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

That the land is replanted into native forest that will not be harvested. That sustainable practices for land use are encouraged and education around that made freely available.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

That harvesting of current pine plantations does not happen by way of clear felling. That any slash or timber left behind is handled in a manner that is does not end up in the water ways, the rivers or beaches. That in the long term the land is planted in native forest and sustainable practices used to work and care for the whenua.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

It was disappointing that the panel did not travel to Tokomaru Bay to meet with whanau face to face. To travel the back roads to get to Tokomaru Bay and experience what whanau have had to endure for the past 6 weeks should they have needed to get to Gisborne.

The winding back roads, Tauwhareparae, Mata, Fernside, Tuakau, Ihungia, that have had very little investment in them over the last 30 years. The back roads whaanau live on and have to share with fully loaded logging trucks. Yes, in the past there were stock trucks to contend with but not on the same volume.

I feel the length of the inquiry for the gravity and size of the issue facing the whole of Tairawhiti disappointing. Maybe in the future when the next inquiry into land use and forestry slash takes place, the inquiry will have a time frame of 6 months. Thus, ensuring the panel is able to visit remotes parts of the rohe and see for themselves first-hand the devastation from the ground and to the people.

I grew up watching steep hill country being planted into pine forests. Mangawhero, Owhena and Hauturu to name a few. These areas also experience high yearly rainfall and it is not uncommon for a rain event of 400mls to occur. These were large stations that were planted due to erosion in the early 80s. We experienced the farming community die around us. My parents leased these forestry blocks and ran stock in the pines for about 10yrs. The lease blocks were good to my parents financially farming wise. However on the other hand, they took a toll on all of us. I watched my parents battle with forestry mangers in the 1980s through to the 2000s about being good neighbours. About trees being planted on the farm/forestry block boundary and not set back the regulated 20 meters from the boundary fence. The needle drop that stretched out some 20 meters onto the land we farmed. Our boundary with forestry was over 30 kilometres. Good neighbours that ensured when the blocks were thinned that trees were not dropped on the boundary fence? Good neighbours that responded in a timely manner to ensure fences were repaired to being stockproof? Trees were dropped on the boundary fences and my parents footed the bill for materials and labour to repair the boundary for an extended period of time. Good neighbours who took their empty chemical containers with them after spot spraying or empty bags after planting? We would find these on our travels in the various blocks my parents leased. The lack of respect shown to the environment by poor forestry practice and lack of concern for the local communities in Te Taiwhiti 30yrs ago is still happening today. Forestry were not good neighbours then and now the wider community are now witness to and experiencing same. However, the gravity of the fallout from being a poor neighbour is costing millions of dollars to clean up, millions of dollars in loss of income and livelihoods to whaanau impacted by slash and silt that has washed down the waterways and loss of lives.

And still the trees are being felled, logging trucks are back on the roads. Have forestry harvesting practices improved in the last 6 weeks? Has anyone stopped to ask whaanau living in Tarawhiti how they feel about logging trucks on the roads again?

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes, but without publication of Submitter name

 $2\ \ \text{If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.}$

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUK1-X

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-20 13:11:01

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Louis Boeyen

2 What is your contact email address?

Email	:		
1			

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region:

Hawke's Bay | Te Matau-a-Māui

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tair \bar{a} whiti, please specify:

Te Wairoa

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

Loss of road access, slash.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

It is not the way "we" use the land, it is how forestry are allowed to use the land.

The forestry industry are not held up to the same environmental and other regulatory standards as other industries.

For example, earthwork and silt control standards are different for a state highway bypass, than say for a forestry firebreak or skid site. Water doesn't know the difference!

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Forestry practices (on and off land) cause way more harm than others.

These are the harms: wildfires, pollen air pollution, wilding pines, worker deaths, truck crashes, road damage, slash hazards on land, waterways and marine.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Poor legislative control, and too many regulatory exemptions for a politically favoured and subsidised forestry industry. To add insult to injury, negative environmental consequences and associated cost are then socialised.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

Forestry have exploited current weak rules and regulations to maximise their business profit.

If forestry have to operate under the same legislation, market drivers, conditions, rules and regulations as everyone else it may not be so profitable, but there will be less wildfires, pollen air pollution, wilding pines, worker deaths, truck crashes, road damage and slash.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Hold forestry to the same high standards as everyone else, no subsidies, no political influence.

The argument that forestry employs 1 in 4 workers on the east coast is rhetoric. Where is the statistical evidence?

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Pastoral farming, commercial native forest, commercial exotic forest, conservation land, regenerating land, horticulture. Anything but blanket monoculture of pine or other exotic tree species.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Stronger legislation and RMA enforcement. No regulatory exemptions for industries with political allegiances.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

Any changes really bring forestry into line with everyone else. The effect will be that everyone will be better off!

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

All affected groups that carry the brunt and cost of the effects of forestry activities.

To name some: rural firefighters, environmental health, noxious plant control, Worksafe NZ, NZTA, Local Authorities, Maritime NZ, Insurance Companies, Federated Farmers, Civil Defence.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Please refer to attached "Socialised Negative Effects of Forestry".

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

Cost of Forestry.docx was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.



Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUS6-B

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-05 10:08:03

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: New Zealand Poplar and Willow Research Trust

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

ian.mcivor@plantandfood.co.nz

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Organisation

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region:

Not applicable - national organisation

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Academic of Subject matter expert

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

We have made a comprehensive submission as an attachment under the General section

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

We have made a comprehensive submission as an attachment under the General section

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

We have made a comprehensive submission as an attachment under the General section

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

We have made a comprehensive submission as an attachment under the General section

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

We have made a comprehensive submission as an attachment under the General section 6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework? Please explain your answer here: We have made a comprehensive submission as an attachment under the General section Section 4: Solutions 7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region? Please explain your answer here: We have made a comprehensive submission as an attachment under the General section 8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision? Please explain your answer here: We have made a comprehensive submission as an attachment under the General section 9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse? Please explain your answer here: We have made a comprehensive submission as an attachment under the General section 10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved? Please explain your answer here: We have made a comprehensive submission as an attachment under the General section Provide general feedback Any general feedback on the consultation Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here: We have made a comprehensive submission as an attachment under to this section Upload supporting documentation Upload documentation: NZPWRT slash submission 2023 Final.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

There are no parts that we do not want published.

Yes

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUS7-C

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-04 16:04:15

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Specialty Wood Products Reserach Partnership, Foerst Growers Research

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

marco.lausberg@fgr.nz

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Organisation

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region:

Not applicable - national organisation

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Industry body, Other

Other: please specify here:

Research and development organisation

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

The Specialty Wood Products Research Partnership (part of Forest Growers Research) is a Government/industry partnership whose role has been to support diversification of the NZ forest industry by undertaking research and development work into diverse forestry species, including cypresses, eucalypts, and Douglas-fir. we have been involved in developing new products and regional strategies for these species.

While we recognise the positive contribution of both pastoral farming and raditata pine forestry in Te Tairawhiti, Turangi a Kiwa and Te Wairoa regions, both industries have contributed to the impacts of Cyclones Hale and Ganrielle. The impacts are a convincing indicator that more diverse, smaller scale and more site-specific approaches to hill country land-use are required, which should include the introduction of more diverse forestry species both in forests and on farms.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

The history of land use in the Te Tairawhiti, Turangi a Kiwa and Te Wairoa regions has been well-documented, and the following is our brief interpretation of why extreme rainfall events are now leading to such severe problems:

- ☐ Much of the hill-country land in the Te Tairawhiti, Turangi a Kiwa and Te Wairoa regions comprises highly erodible soil types and is very steep. The land is also largely remote, with low population and poor road access.
- □ Even when the land was covered in native forest, it would have still been prone to erosion in times of very intense rainfall. (There is evidence from other heavy rainfall events in other regions, as well as in the focus area, that steep, erodible land is unstable and prone to slipping regardless of whether the land has native forestry cover, regenerating native forest, or other types of land use.)
- □ Pastoral farming moved into the steeper native forested hill country in the Te Tairawhiti, Turangi a Kiwa and Te Wairoa region, mainly in the years following the Second World War, encouraged by various government schemes and subsidies. Extensive native forest areas were cleared, and there was no differentiation between more or less erodible soils when the native forest was replaced by grass.
- ☐ Severe erosion and floods occurred at frequent intervals, especially in the Waiapoa catchment from the early days of land clearance in the catchment. In the 1960s, the NZ Forest Service responded by planting of the 2400 ha Mangatu Forest predominantly in radiata pine, in the headwaters of the Waiapoa catchment. The forest was successful, combined with other flood control works, in greatly reducing the risk of flooding on the productive flat land lower down the catchment. As a result the NZFS planted a network of regional pine forests in the 1970s and 1980s.

- ☐ The native forests along riparian margins were never protected neither when the land was cleared for farming, nor when the cleared land was planted with commercial forestry species. So both farming and plantation forestry are carried out right down to the edge of water courses with no buffer of any type.
- ☐ The removal of farming subsidies in the mid-1980s and then Cyclone Bola in 1988 resulted in many pastoral farmers in marginal hill-country areas accepting that livestock farming was unviable on these relatively remote, erodible soils, and selling up to private forestry investors and/or converting some of their land to forestry.
- □ During the 1990's cheap land combined with high log prices, generous tax provisions and other incentives resulted in significant conversion of farmland to forestry. Based on the success of Mangatu, radiata pine was promoted as a proven alternative land use to pastoral farming, because it grows well and stabilises the soil. The expansion of pine forests increased regional GDP and created jobs.
- ☐ Therefore, large scale pine forests were established sometimes across an entire hill country catchments over a relatively short timeframe. As a result since 2015 there have been large areas reaching harvest age over a short timeframe.
- ☐ Despite the scale of forests established this was not matched by the planning and development of suitable local processing so that much of the wood produced needs to be exported as logs while in some cases low value logs msy be left at logging sites, along with other residues.
- ☐ Forest plantation owners in Te Tairawhiti, Turangi a Kiwa and Te Wairoa regions now include a wide mix of both New Zealand and overseas corporates, investment syndicates, private companies, Māori interests, private individuals, and others.
- □ Plantation owners are generally investors who naturally want to operate profitably. Because they are producing a low-vale commodity radiata pine logs with few market options to achieve reasonable profits, they must minimise production costs. This has been achieved most effectively in the hill country by operating at a very large scale, and by planting all the land available.
- ☐ At the same time, hill-country producers both farmers and foresters incur high costs, both to get their products to market, and to bring supplies and services to their properties.
- □ In Te Tairawhiti, Turangi a Kiwa and Te Wairoa regions, the distance to markets or population centres and poor road infrastructure means that, at present, it is uneconomic to transport low value logs and forest residues (slash) and to develop regional biomass/biofuel markets. This means the slash is left to decompose on-site, both scattered over the harvesting site and in piles around the forest landings where the initial log collection and processing occurs.
- 3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

- ☐ As much as specific practices, it is the scale at which both farming and forestry operations are carried out in sensitive catchments which result in the scale of problems encountered in high rainfall events.
- ☐ Much of the steep farmland has been cleared with pasture species the only land cover. During an extreme rainfall event such as Cyclone Bola or Gabrielle, the soil is quickly saturated and weakened resulting in large scale slope failure (slips) that severely impacts land productivity, damages farm infrastructure and deliver huge quantities of silt into flooded rives that is deposited on the low lying areas downstream.
- □ When radiata pine is harvested under the large-scale clear-felling systems used in New Zealand, bare soils are exposed and the tree roots of the harvested trees rapidly die. This results in a window of vulnerability before the re-planted trees grow, their roots develop and spread to hold the soils, and their canopies close to reduce the direct impact of rain. Under current systems, the period of vulnerability is estimated to be around seven years following harvest.
- The larger the clearfell area, the greater the risk that soil erosion will happen at some part of the site before the site is protected by the replanted crop.
- ☐ Following clearfell operations, slash is left either scattered across the harvesting site and/or in large volumes around landing areas/skid sites.
- Uhen the soils slip downhill and into watercourses, the slash left on-site is swept away too, ending up in watercourses sometimes not until several years after the harvest.
- 4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

- ☐ There are three main choices for hill country land use in the Te Tairawhiti, Turangi a Kiwa and Te Wairoa regions pastoral land producing livestock, plantation forests managed for timber, or native forestry, which may or may not include some native timber production in the long term.
- □ Our knowledge and experience relates predominantly to plantation forestry, so we will focus on that from this point on.
- ☐ Most plantation forest owners in the Te Tairawhiti, Turangi a Kiwa and Te Wairoa regions will continue to be driven by profit margins over a 25–30-year time frame
- ☐ Forestry is critical from a social and economic viewpoint for the Te Tairawhiti, Turangi a Kiwa and Te Wairoa regions. The industry provides employment, generates wealth, sustains remote rural communities and contributes significantly to the well-being of people in bigger population centres such as Gisborne and Wairoa.
- Despite the erodible nature of the soils, the Te Tairawhiti, Turangi a Kiwa and Te Wairoa regions have some of the most productive tree-growing conditions in the whole of New Zealand. There are strong arguments for continuing to have plantation forestry in some parts of these regions; however, we recommend the approach to growing and harvesting trees in some areas needs to change.
- ☐ This is not a new revelation, and the forest industry has already been taking steps to mitigate the risks associated with harvesting operations.
- ☐ In the short-term, new systems for managing forest residues which are not cost-prohibitive need to be developed. Control of harvesting-coup size (the contiguous area harvested at one time) is now a common feature regulating forestry in other countries and NZ radiata pine growers must be prepared to face some controls on the scale at which they operate on highly sensitive soil types.

Our vision for plantation forestry

□ In the longer term our vision, which aligns which the recent Te Ara Whakahou – Ahumai Ngahere - the Forest and Wood Processing Industry Transformation Plan , is to see the New Zealand forest industry diversify to an industry which grows a range of different species, supported by regional processing, and where growers can operate profitably at a smaller scale because wood and wood products have access to higher value markets than radiata pine logs. The Forest Industry Transformation Plan has a stated target that 20% of all planting should be non-radiata species by 2030. □ In the Te Tairawhiti, Turangi a Kiwa and Te Wairoa regions, we envisage that plantation forestry will continue, but with some significant, if gradual, changes. We recommend incentives be developed for establishing diverse forest species, and developing alternative systems to the current 'one size fits all' approach of clearfelling and replanting. Large scale radiata pine monocultures, where very large areas of single age-class forests are harvested in a short timeframe, should be phased out and more diverse multi age class and multi species plantation forests be established.

Choice of diverse exotic (non-native) plantation forestry species

☐ We recommend that for some of the region's site types both farmers and forest owners plant alternative forest species which have two key characteristics:

i. they regrow from their cut stump following harvest ('coppicing'). This reduces the vulnerability of harvested sites to erosion as the stumps always have living roots; also regrowth and site occupancy by the new coppice growth is often much faster than by planted seedlings

ii. they produce naturally durable heartwood, unlike radiata pine, potentially giving them access to higher value regional, domestic and international markets.

□ One species, and one species group already well known in New Zealand and proven in a range of NZ environments are Coastal redwood (Sequioa sempervirens) and durable eucalypts (Eucalyptus spp.).

□ As well as its coppicing ability, redwood roots are known to graft to each other, eventually forming a living, sustainable root mat beneath the soil surface within plantations. This mat adds to the species' ability to stabilise erodible soils.

☐ There is also scope to manage areas with gentler topography planted with redwood and some durable eucalypts under continuous cover production regimes rather than clearfell systems. These regimes involve felling small coups or individually selected trees to produce logs.

□ Continuous cover management is a step change from clearfelling but is commonplace in other countries. However, research and development of continuous cover management is required if the system is to become profitable and a viable alternative for forest owners and harvesting contractors on steep hill country.

☐ The advantage of continuous cover systems is that large areas are never left exposed to extreme weather events; additionally, the forest environment is maintained, and carbon sequestration will continue with only limited impact from harvesting.

☐ There is cumulative and increasing knowledge amongst NZ foresters about how to successfully establish and manage both redwood and durable eucalypts to produce high quality durable heartwood.

Large scale planting of both redwood and durable eucalypts could support future sustainable regional processing industries in population centres such as Gisborne, Wairoa and Hastings. These processing industries could operate profitably at a smaller scale than those typically associated with radiata pine as no wood treatment is required. A feasibility study into small-scale regional processing of alternative species in Wairoa has shown that there is potential for this to be financially viable (Hall, Peter ((2020)) 'Assessment of afforestation and future wood processing opportunity with non-radiata species: Wairoa District'. Report by Scion for Hawke's Bay Reginal Council/HBRIC.)

Durable eucalypts: recent research, development and commercialisation

Over the past seven years (2015-2022), a government/industry funded research partnership, the Specialty Wood Products Research Partnership (SWP) – has supported NZ Dryland Forests Innovation's (NZDFI) breeding, research and development programme focusing on durable eucalypts.

□ NZDFI has been operating since 2008, and in collaboration with its partners, the University of Canterbury School of Forestry, Proseed NZ, the Marlborough Research Centre Trust and Marlborough Timbers, and landowners who host its network of over 40 trials, has invested over \$11 million into developing durable eucalypts as a viable option for NZ growers.

☐ The species selected by NZDFI for trials and genetic improvement all produce durable heartwood and were originally selected partly because they were anticipated to grow well in the hot, dry conditions which will increasingly occur in the north-eastern parts of the North Island and northern South Island as the climate changes.

□ Since 2011, over 100,000 seedlings have been established by NZDFI in trials including many in the Te Tairawhiti, Turangi a Kiwa and Te Wairoa regions to test different durable eucalypt species. These trials are hosted by private landowners, Māori incorporations and Pamu/Landcorp.

□ NZDFI trials are identifying the top performing species on different site types: several species are performing extremely well in north-eastern areas of the North Island.

□ NZDFI's breeding programme has produced the first generation of genetically improved nursery stock of two durable species – Eucalyptus bosistoana and E. globoidea - with many small new forests already planted in the Te Tairawhiti, Turangi a Kiwa and Te Wairoa regions..

☐ Markets worth over \$2 billion per annum have been identified for durable timber products.

🛘 Durable eucalypts grown for sawlogs in Te Tairawhiti, Turangi a Kiwa and Te Wairoa will have a rotation length similar to radiata pine (25-30 years).

Coastal redwood – recent research, development and commercialisation

☐ The NZ Farm Forestry Association's Sequioa Action Group has also been active in promoting research and development associated with redwood. Research has included monitoring of existing plantings, new trials of different genotypes, and testing the durability of NZ-grown redwood.

☐ The NZ Redwood Company, a US-based company, invested heavily in establishing redwoods in New Zealand and breeding work in the first two decades of this century.

□ Substantial areas of redwood (over 11,000 ha) are now established and growing well in the North Island on a wide range of site types, and new planting continues. Older woodlots are being felled and timber either sold locally or exported.

□ Redwood is already a preferred species by many smaller growers because of its high growth rates on the right sites, its high carbon sequestration per hectare, its lack of pest and disease problems in New Zealand, and its coppicing ability; also the fact that there is significant market demand developing in North American as their local supply diminishes.

☐ As well as it's coppicing ability, redwood roots are known to graft to each other, eventually forming a living, sustainable root mat beneath the soil surface within plantations. This mat adds to the species' ability to stabilise erodible soils.

🛘 Redwood forest planted in Te Tairawhiti, Turangi a Kiwa and Te Wairoa will require a rotation length longer than radiata pine (35-45 years).

☐ There is cumulative and increasing knowledge amongst NZ foresters about how to successfully establish and manage both redwood and durable eucalypts to produce high quality durable heartwood.

Large scale planting of both redwood and durable eucalypts could support future sustainable regional processing industries in population centres such as Gisborne, Wairoa and Hastings. These processing industries could operate profitably at a smaller scale than those typically associated with radiata pine as no wood treatment is required. A 2020 feasibility study by Scion into small-scale regional processing of alternative species in Wairoa has shown that there is potential for this to be financially viable (Hall, Peter ((2020)) 'Assessment of afforestation and future wood processing opportunity with non-radiata species: Wairoa District'. Report by Scion for Hawke's Bay Reginal Council/HBRIC.)

☐ The feasibility study by Scion reported that a 5,000ha wood supply catchment within 40 km of Wairoa could support a wood processing industry with an annual turnover of \$85 million and offer employment for up to 185 FTEs. A forest area of 5,000 ha would require planting only 2.1% of all land in Land Use Capability classes 6 and 7 plus land already in plantation forestry within the 40 km catchment area – see attached pdf (Appendix 1) and https://nzdfi.org.nz/durable-eucalypts-in-hawkes-bay-information-for-growers/

☐ Regional, domestic and international markets for naturally durable products have been identified; the challenge is to develop sustainable value chains by significant investment in breeding, low-impact growing and harvesting systems, processing and market development.

□ As well as replacing a proportion of the radiata pine grown in some of the large plantation estates, redwood and durable eucalypts have good potential as a land-use diversification for pastoral farmers wishing to take some of their land out of stock production and put it into forestry.

□ Both redwood and durable eucalypts can live and sequester carbon for many centuries, and could planted in permanent forests to assist farmers reach net emissions targets, while providing soil conservation and other benefits.

☐ However, anyone thinking about planting a timber producing forest needs to plan ahead including ensuring the forest will be economically and environmentally feasible to harvest at maturity.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

To achieve the long-term vision (i.e. 10+ years and beyond) of a more diverse forest industry in Te Tairawhiti, Turangi a Kiwa and Te Wairoa regions, forest owners, their managers and contractors, and others in the value chain will need on-going support from Te Ara Whakahou – Ahumai Ngahere - the Forest and Wood Processing Industry Transformation Plan. The plan envisages diversification of the forest industry, including the development of an industry based on alternatives to radiata pine in New Zealand.

Forest owners will largely continue as they have done in the past, making small adjustments to comply with new environmental regulations, unless there is a combination of 'carrots and sticks' to encourage them to diversify away from radiata pine to other species, and to reduce the scale of their harvest operations.

For a more diverse industry to develop, long-term support is needed for:

- expanding programmes for breeding, seed collection and nursery production of alternative species the front-runners being redwood and durable eucalypts
- working with local authorities as well as the forest industry to plan regional wood supply catchments, centred on a future well-connected processing operation or hub, ensuring a short transport distance between the forests and the processing hub
- developing necessary infrastructure to enable the successful regional onshore processing of new product streams using logs for regional, national, and international markets
- education and extension initiatives throughout the industry to broaden awareness and knowledge base about diverse species and alternative forest systems
- ongoing planting and management of trials, extension activities and demonstrations to ensure best practise establishment and management of these species.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

The challenges faced in Te Tairawhiti, Turangi a Kiwa and Te Wairoa regions are complex, and significant land-use change will, by its nature take many decades and involves many organisations and groups, both local and national.

In terms of diversifying the plantation forest industry in the region, there is much research, development and operational expertise within the NZ Farm Forestry Association (all diverse species), NZ Dryland Forests Innovation (durable eucalypts); also the NZ School of Forestry and Scion. Experts in these organisations have much to contribute.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

The following summarises our answers:

☐ The problems associated with land use for pastoral and forestry production in the Te Tairawhiti, Turangi a Kiwa and Te Wairoa regions are a result of a long history of private landowner and government activity and interventions. The situation is complex and requires multi-faceted solutions involving numerous industry and community groups, supported by relevant science.

☐ Climate change projections indicate that the region will have to adapt to warming temperatures, and an intensifying pattern of cyclonic storm events in some years and drought in others.

- ☐ We recommend diverse plantation forestry as an economically viable land use in some parts of Te Tairawhiti, Turangi a Kiwa and Te Wairoa regions.
- ☐ This includes diversifying the species grown, and developing small-scale harvesting and processing supply chains.
- □ Redwood (Sequoia sempervirens) and durable eucalypts (Eucalyptus spp.) are two forestry species already proven to be well-adapted to NZ east coast regions and that produce naturally durable heartwood. These species exhibit root grafting between trees and coppice (regrow from a cut stump) following harvest, both of which help to stabilise the land compared to radiata.
- ☐ A long-term regional strategy is needed to encourage landowners to plant these species. This strategy should include securing sites for future establishment of regional processing facilities at locations in Gisborne, Wairoa and Hastings to ensure future supply chain development for these species. ☐ Whatever species of plantation forestry tree are grown, harvesting will still produce slash, and sites will still be vulnerable to erosion on these fragile soils. However, smaller-scale operations, and coppicing species will combine to reduce the risks.
- Our solutions align closely with Te Ara Whakahou Ahumai Ngahere: Forestry and Wood Processing Industry Transformation Plan; also with the submission to this inquiry by the NZ Farm Forestry Association.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:
Appendix 1_SWP Response.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUSB-Q

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-04 17:19:25

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name:

Alec Cassie

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

Withheld

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Otago | Ōtākou

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Industry body

Other: please specify here:

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

I have already completed a submission ID-ANON-KXGS-PU7A-T, and I'd like to add a solution to the mix.

One of the main challenges faced on the East Coast is the distance to market, and lack of market for low grade material, hence much more low grade/waste gets left behind relative to other regions in NZ.

The Government needs to consider subsiding an industry to convert low grade material and slash into energy such as pellets. This would help NZ meet its Carbon targets, while at he same time removing from the hill sides, the material that has been causing all the damage to the infrastructure - bridges etc. Any subsidy would in all likelihood be well and truly offset by no longer having to rebuild roads and bridges etc

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUSC-R

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-06 11:51:35

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Meg Graeme

2 What is your contact email address?

Email

Withheld

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region:

Waikato

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Academic of Subject matter expert

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

For more than a century fears have been voiced about clearing native forest from steep erodible land around Tairāwhiti and other parts of the country. The destruction wrought by Cyclone Bola highlighted the dangers of farming such slopes and pine forestry was promoted as a more stable alternative. However, no thought was given to the future. After thirty years these even-aged plantation forests are being harvested by clear-felling large areas at one time, leaving the land exposed and vulnerable again. Cyclone Gabrielle has shown that this attempt to stabilise the hills does not work.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

The clearing of protective diverse vegetation cover from our steep erodible slopes has led to the elevated risk of these slopes giving way during storm events.

Standing plantation pine forestry is very effective at intercepting rainfall and strengthening slopes against failure. However if the pine trees are harvested then the protection afford by the trees is for a limited time. A 5-8 year 'window of vulnerability' means that the land is vulnerable to erosion events for up to a quarter of the roational cycle. This is of concern, particularly as intensive rainfall events are becoming more frequent.

There is also still farmland on inapproriate steep land that has greater longer term value if it was reverted back to permanent native forest.

The other issue is that floodplains have also been contricted by stopbanks which affect the natural hydrological functioning of the rivers. The other mistake we have made is to built hard structures on these floodplains. This reflects the short-term thinking within our policy and consent making.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Climate change patterns are exhaserbating the effects from our earlier land clearance mistakes.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

Past policies and incentives have resulted in the initial clearance of indigenous vegetation from the steep erodible slopes. Once it was realised this was a mistake, incentives followed to plant the steep slopes in monoculture pine plantations. However no thought was given to what happens either when the pine crop is harvested, or if it isn't harvested how it transitions to a permanent native forest. An even-aged monospecific plantation will not be sustainable longterm and will only transfer the erosion issues to future generations.

Plantation short-rotation forestry is an important source of timber and is a sustainable land use if situated on land that is not degraded during the harvesting and subsequent re-establishment of a forest cover. The majority of the Hawkes Bay/Tairawhiti steeplands however do not fit this criteria. Similarly, floodplains are not suitable sites to situate valuable infrastructure or housing.

Short-term policy and consenting has meant that we have not learnt from past lessons. Clearer laws, policies and rules that require a holistic view of the land and sea and that has the welfare of the natural environment and communities as a priority are required. Laws, policies and rules can be weak if made in a silo and not cognisant of how they strengthen and improve the effectiveness of all policies and rules to achieve the desired sustainable and fair outcomes.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

We need to reclothe the unstable land with permanent protective vegetation, safeguarding our streams, coast and low-land communities.

We also need to change our land uses in the lowlands so that our waterways are allowed to move naturally and we do not need to worry about our livelihoods or lives when ever a storm passes by.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Can we do all of this and maintain the opportunity for productive employment? Can we avoid the earlier pitfalls of reacting to erosion events only to forget the lessons when a monetary benefit presents itself (such as clearfell forestry or subdivision)? It is time to add the human disaster and environmental costs to the accounting ledger and reassess the best use of the land.

Given we have a climate emergency, we need to focus quickly on establishing forest cover that holds the steep erodible land, sucks up carbon from our atmosphere and can morph back into a long-term, sustainable native forest cover. Permanent stabilisation of the steep headwaters will provide the best protection for our valuable downstream resources and ensure that communities can start to see a future for themselves and future generations.

Exotic vs natives

To urgently and efficiently reforest our steeplands we can utilise exotic or native nurse crops as steps along the road to mature native forest. To this end, natural regeneration of open slopes by kānuka, mānuka or broadleaves such as mahoe and five finger can provide this nurse crop. Kānuka in some areas can naturally regenerate dense stands that can stabilise slopes as quickly as pines. However, planting may be the best way forward where weeds are an issue, native seed supply is missing or other factors hinder fast natural regeneration. Native planting at scale has many issues yet to be addressed and Pinus radiata may be best to plant as long as it is recognised as a pioneer nurse crop (and not for harvest). Pine seedlings are cheap, easy to establish, and grow fast - all characteristics needed to reclothe our steeplands at scale. Once established, the growing trees intercept damaging rainfall, reinforce slopes, shade out weeds and capture carbon. Suitably managed and left unharvested, pine trees can promote the establishment of a native understory beneath their shady canopy.

Transitioning to natives

As we already have existing pine stands protecting large areas of steep erodible land, it is time to decide whether they should be harvested at all. Past storms have shown the protective value of intact pine plantations. Why not leave them to continue to hold up the hillsides and begin the necessary steps to allow these exotic forests to transition to native forest?

In the long term, whether the revegetation path involves a nurse of naturally regenerating kanuka or pine trees, the goal is to achieve a protective, diverse, permanent forest. This will take time and a lot of work - work that could potentially employ many workers in the forestry sector. People will be needed to establish native canopy tree seed sources ('seed islands') throughout the landscape as the presence of native canopy trees is now often limited

in many places. These seed islands can then naturally repopulate the landscape, assisted by the shelter from the pioneer nurse crop. Then there are the teams with the necessary skills to plan and implement landscape-scale browser control. There is no future in changing land use and planting seed islands if the regenerating native plants are then eaten by browsers. And then of course there are weeds to deal with in some areas. To achieve the required pest control and seed island planting, teams will need skilled hunters, trappers, planters, project managers, experts in GIS, community liaison, ecology, plant supply, pest technology etc.

Incentivising landuse change

All of this will be costly. There is no financial profit for the owners of unlogged pine forests, but they need some recompense for the profit foregone, and the workers need to be paid. We, as a country, need to support the natural capital that underpins our economy and wellbeing. There are a variety of policy levers that government can pull to encourage this step-change in the way we treat our natural resources.

One method is to extend the carbon credits for unlogged pine forest (where it is protecting a community value eg. erodible steepland). The government could allow 'transitional' pre- and post-1990 exotic forests to gain carbon credits both for the additional carbon growth beyond 30 years and for the avoidance of carbon lost through cutting the trees down. Biodiversity credits could also be available for improved forest diversity and avoiding increased sedimentation. A transparent definition will be required of what a 'transitional' forest is. Legal protection for these forests is also necessary to clarify these forests are not to be clearfelled. Clear ecological milestones involving monitoring will also be required to be met at appropriate timeframes that show that a transitional forest is developing the biodiversity and ecological structure of a mature native forest. There will also need to be clear requirements for accumulated credits to be repaid should ecological goals not be met.

Good things take time

Time and good planning are key to this proposal. Time, a long time, is needed to allow the protective pioneer crop of pines (or natural regeneration) to nurse an understory of native canopy trees. Pines do not establish under their own canopy but native plants do if they have the chance. This is where landscape planning of native seed islands and browser control is necessary to allow these native species the chance to grow and over a century dominate the land again. Tāne's Tree Trust is undertaking research supported by a MPI Sustainable Food and Fibre Futures grant to determine the management requirements to achieve this exotic to native forest transition.

Once we are achieving the goal of establishing sustainable biodiverse native forests on a landscape scale future generations can then consider extracting resources from these forests in a sustainable way. This may include incorporating continuous cover forestry extraction involving single trees or small groups that leaves the high forest structure intact along with all the other environmental benefits of erosion control, water quality and indigenous biodiversity. In the meantime, there are many other opportunities to gain value from 'transitional' forests such as community recreation and tourism ventures. However, foremost in our minds must be the question 'is this good for the land?' or we will have learnt nothing from our past mistakes.

Giving rivers room to move

Not only do we need to address our unstable upper catchments but we also need to address our constricted waterways. The inability of a stream or river to flood naturally without endangering lives needs to be addressed urgently. Stopbanks need to be removed or moved further away from watercourses to allow greater natural flood capacity. Inappropriately sited infrastructurre and housing also needs to move to more elevated sites away from floodplains.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

The recent risk mapping (sea level rise, flooding, erosion susceptibility) needs to remain but be continually updated and improved to reflect new information/knowledge.

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Mana whenua together with the wider community need to be involved in developing solutions, assisted with input from a range of advisors.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUSD-S

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-05 13:15:16

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name:

Withheld

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

Withheld

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

Te Tairāwhiti

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Rural landowner

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

Damage to our productive flat land.

Damaged fences, cattle yards, water pipe lines, culverts blow outs and crops.

Silt deposits and large amounts of exotic timber (pine) left behind on our flats as water has receded.

Loss of communication and power for 10 days.

Loss of access to amenities.

Emotional and mental affects both short and long term.

loss of production, unable to load out and process stock which is our only income.

kids unable to attend school.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Blanket planting of exotic forests.

Blanket harvesting (clear felling) large areas at once disturbing masses amount of fragile land.

Poor harvest management and techniques.

Poor environmental management, leaving skid sights buried in bin wood (off cuts, branches etc)

Cutting huge roading networks through already fragile land, pushing water around hillsides where water wouldn't naturally flow.

The proposal of carbon farming (permenant exotic forests) is only going to accelerate the problem further down the track as we will be dealing with 20tonne stems not 2tonne stems. This would have a severe impact on our roading and bridge infrastructure aswell as our rivers, beaches, farms, communities, people and animals.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Post harvesting practices.

Permanent carbon farming.

blanket planting exotic trees on every inch of errisoion prone land instead of ear marking more fragile areas and letting them revert into native naturally.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Between cyclone Hale and Cyclone Gabrielle the effort to prioritise clearing already wood laden bridges, approaches, culverts and roads has contributed considerably to the overall damage left behind by cyclone Gabrielle.

ie. there was diggers working in forests on non urgent matters, whereas they should have been removing logs and debris from affected bridges and clearing public access ways to ensure the safety and of communities. This was not done due to the poor communication and management of forestry companies and council. We believe this is a major factor and council should be considered just as liable.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

ETS- Exotic trees (including pinus Radata) should NOT be included in the emisions trading scheme. This is deterimental to our communities, which has been and IS being proven on the east coast, having seen a large increase in pine forests over the last 30 years.

They continue to ruin our waterways, our beaches, our land, our communities. If anything, this inquiry needs to outline the severe impacts this has on our country and those areas who are seeing mass plantations beginning, SAY NO!

Natural Regeneration, is necessary for our livelihoods and the best use of this erosion prone land. The only need for human support is to remove all exotic planting and control the spread of wildling pine.

If production forest are to continue, strict policies, rules and regulations need to be put around the types and use of particular land. Harvesting practices also need to change. clearfelling needs to stop. small amounts of harvesting should be done at one time over a large areas, ensuring exposed land has time to heal before the next section is removed.

If the supply is left small, the greater the demand.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

needs to drastically change!

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

going forward, we will have to strategically "log our way out" of this predicament. Retiring majority of the land ie. red zoned country, waterways etc into regenerative native and managing pine regrow amongst the retired, converted land.

Only continue logging good land under strict harvesting guidelines, away from waterways.

once logged, convert good land back into pastoral land with gullies, waterways and red zoned land riparian planted.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

IMMEDIATELY- stop blanket planting of farm land brought by forestry companies. STOP clearfell logging and REMOVE exotic trees from the ETS scheme.

FUTURE- converting land into pastoral farming and native regeneration.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

Changing production forests into permanent carbon forests will be catastrophic long term for the east coast AND New Zealand in general. There is NO future is carbon farming!

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Community-inquiries.

A group of individuals dedicated to the land and the people who can make executive decisions on behalf of the people living on the ground.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Please feel free to come and Koreo with us more and see our Whenua, where its hit us most and get a real life encounter of what we are going through and will continue to go through if these issues are not addressed ASAP

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes, but without publication of Submitter name

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUSF-U

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-04 15:12:26

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Aratu Forests Limited

2 What is your contact email address?

Email

neil.woods@aratuforests.co.nz

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Organisation

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Tairāwhiti

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Company

Other: please specify here:

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

Aratu Forests Limited submission on the Ministerial Inquiry into Land Use dated 4 April 2023.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUSP-5

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-05 10:35:14

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Emeritus Professor David Norton

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

Withheld

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Otago | Ōtākou

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Academic of Subject matter expert

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

I have visited Tairāwhiti and the Wairoa District on multiple occasions in the last two decades and saw first-hand the impacts of the 2018 storm event in the Tolaga Bay/Uawa catchment area. I am very familiar with the patterns of rural land use across these districts. See my attached submission for more details.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

See my attached submission for more details.

the causes are a mix of poor plantation management practices underpinned by historic bad land management decision making and the increasing impacts of changing climates.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Clearfall harvesting of exotic pine monocultures on sites where both such monocultures and their harvesting is inappropriate. See my attached submission for more details.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

See my attached submission for more details.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

See my attached submission for more details. Essentially, we require a complete rethink in our approach to rural land use in Aotearoa with a much greater emphasis on the multiple benefits of natve forests over monocultures of plantation trees, with a focus on creating much more diverse rural landscapes.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

We require a regional approach to land management that is sensitive to both the environmental and cultural context of each region. See my attached submission for more details.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Diverse landscapes with exotic trees in appropriate places, and native trees and forests helping build resilience across all of Tairāwhiti and the Wairoa district. See my attached submission for more details.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

See my attached submission for more details. Specifically I suggest we require:

- 1. A comprehensive catchment-by-catchment assessment across all of Tairāwhiti (and likely other areas of Aotearoa) to identify those plantations that are located in the wrong place in terms of potential harvesting impacts. There should be no further harvesting in Tairāwhiti plantations until this exercise has been completed. We also need to identify those areas that currently lack plantations but should never be planted in exotic tree crops (for any purpose).
- 2. Government then needs to buy out the current owners of these plantations and embark on a programme of careful conversion to native forest. This will come at a cost, but it needs to be done. We already have models for this in Tairāwhiti where the Gisborne District Council has started converting pine forests in its water supply catchment to native forests.
- 9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

No specific comments here.

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Local communities, especially iwi and farmer catchment groups need to play a key role in decision making about their catchments.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

See my more detailed submission below.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

Emeritus Professor Norton submission to Ministerial Inquiry 5 April 2023.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

My whole submission can be published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUSQ-6

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-04 13:52:50

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Andy Jefferd

2 What is your contact email address?

Email

Withheld

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Tairāwhiti

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, Marae

Other: please specify here: Tokomaru Bay Heritage Trust

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

My family were severely impacted by both Cyclones in the Tolaga Bay Area. Severe flooding of two houses and farm land. Loss of livestock, crops & belongings. FORESTRY SLASH ruined land, buildings & fences.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Blanket planting large areas following Bola in 1988, was thought to be the best solution. After the harvesting cycle, and GABRIELLE, it is perfectly clear pine trees are NOT, repeat NOT, the solution. Instead they have caused ABSOLUTE CARNAGE.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

As above

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Poor harvesting practices.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

The Government has encouraged Foreign owned Coys. to buy good sheep & cattle properties, & plant them in radiata, to offset their carbon emissions.

They take profits offshore, leaving us with all the slash.

IT IS SIMPLY QUITE UNBELIEVABLE- if it was not true!!!!

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

As above

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Retiring the steep/eroding land and planting/establishing natives will be beneficial for future generations. PINES DO NOT HOLD THE LAND.

WILLOWS, with their matted root system, bind the soil, and DO HOLD THE LAND.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Govt. will need to buy back the steep eroding land from Forestry Companies, and retire it for the native canopy to develop. People will say they haven't got the money to do this?? It's about priorities. NZ's estimated receipts for ye 30/06/2023 are \$55billion. Waka Kotahi's estimated Gabrielle repair bill is in excess of \$5billion. A HUGE part of that is for new bridges, destroyed by the slash. This is about preserving the land, rivers, roading networks, beaches & kaimoana for FUTURE GENERATIONS.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

It can't get much worse for many people on the East Coast. (Tolaga & Tokomaru Bays.) What has forestry done for them.

Creates far less jobs than farming, leaving ABSOLUTE CARNAGE behind.

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

A strategically selected group, with lots of hands on experience, comprising foresters, farmers, councillors, iwi, politicians and kaumatua. Not too big a group, and only a small representation from those who sit behind computers in Wellington.

This is a problem which should be solved by the people of Tairawhiti.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

I was a farmer in the Tokomaru Bay region, from 1973-1988, when Cyclone Bola struck.
Following this we sold to a forestry company and bought another farm west of Gisborne.
Everyone thought pine trees were the answer to hold this erodible land. Everything is easy in hindsight- we all know that. But following the HARVEST CYCLE it is perfectly clear that pine trees are NOT, DEFINITELY NOT, the best solution for this land. The CARNAGE we all witnessed following GABRIELLE, is testament to that.

A combination of NATIVES and FARMING (together with willows & poplars) would be best.

Best for the LAND, RIVERS, ROADS, BEACHES and, above all, the people.

That's what they want , and deserve.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

۷۵۷

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

You can publish it all.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUSS-8

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-06 15:24:09

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Hawkes Bay Forestry Group

2 What is your contact email address?

Email

redaxenz@gmail.com

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Organisation

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Hawke's Bay | Te Matau-a-Māui

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Wairoa

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Industry body

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

Within Wairoa District, forest maintenance, forest harvest and log transport activity were all widely interrupted due to public road closures and loss of in-forest access due to slips, and flood damage to infrastructure.

Rural roads and State Highway 2 have been severely compromised and repairs slow to enact in some instances. Impacts to access have lasted for over 6 weeks in some cases, with some 10s of workers unable to get to machinery and normal forest work sites. Where possible they have been deployed to cleanup operations.

Forest crop losses total some hundreds of hectares for member companies in the Wairoa District. Some forests will be subject to replanting, others will have productive forest area reduced due to more severe erosion. This may have long term impact on returns.

Specific impacts, losses and quantities may be included in individual member company submissions.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Historic removal of tree cover in vulnerable headwaters and steeper land which is erodible in nature, have combined to result in; rapid runoff, high flood peaks, exacerbated soil erosion and mass movement.

Land use practises which promote wholesale and sustained removal of woody vegetation cover, rather than a nuanced approach, to protect vulnerable areas using trees, have resulted in exacerbated effects from; this event, past similar events, and resulting cumulative impacts.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

The removal of original forest cover, and continued removal of woody regeneration on vulnerable sites has led to accelerated erosion to water, and slips affecting infrastructure.

This is due to most vulnerable soils and geology being permanently exposed to damage from rain events, and rainfall exiting denuded land more rapidly, leading to exaggerated flood peaks and sedimentation of assets and into waterways,

The East Coast of the North Island of New Zealand has young sedimentary geology and is erodible by nature in places. Tree cover is scientifically and historically supported as an important tool for protection of these sites against accelerated erosion.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

A historically wet winter in 2022, wet summer 2022/23 and Cyclone Hale in early 2023, were precursors to this event, meaning that soil conditions were already saturated and runoff and erosion were exacerbated.

At locations where extreme rainfall occurred in this event, damage occurred across most land use types (and tree crop ages), which is testament to the seriousness of the event at some locations, and the impact of the prior wet weather conditions which have exacerbated the effects.

East Coast New Zealand, including Northern Hawkes Bay, is subject to sporadic high intensity rain events. Sediment records from Lake Tutira show the recurring nature of these patterns, over the past 7000 years, since formation of the lake.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

Regulation of forestry activity under the NES-PF has resulted in new stringency in the Wairoa District, relative to pre-NES-PF conditions.

Sound application of; notification; harvest and earthworks management planning, and consenting aspects of the NES-PF and review of these by suitably qualified and supported staff has led to likely risk reduction and has supported ongoing practise improvement within forest management activities.

This view has been supported by reports on the durability of harvest roads and infrastructure during this event, and reflections on this to HB Forestry Group are consistent among forest company staff.

Currently differential rating in Wairoa District is punitive against forestry. This runs counter to the importance of forestry and tree cover as a land use tool in the land use mix in this district.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Successful application of the current policy framework depends on pragmatic approaches to activity so that industry and regulator talent is best applied to directly and actively solving challenges of hill country afforestation.

Forestry, land use and environmental talent is in relatively short supply within industry, policy and regulator force.

Efficient processes are essential within companies and regulators to utilise skills most appropriately. Focusing on the means to achieving this is an ongoing exercise and is best achieved through clear communication and supportive organisations who, recruit, train and resource accordingly.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

In the Northern Hawkes Bay Region (Wairoa District), sediment is a key stressor for the aquatic and marine environment. Tree cover on erodible land, is proven to reduce sediment yields into freshwater, and is seen as vital in the suite of land use options for mitigation of sediment yield to water.

Plantation forestry is one land use that provides for such protection of soil and water during its productive cycle (as displayed in the original Pakuratahi Land Use Study https://natlib.govt.nz/records/20438808?search%5Bpath%5D=items), while contributing to economy and community through direct and downstream employment.

Enhancing the accuracy with which we consider and apply land use principles, is key to a better future for land and water, and communities.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Evidence based recognition for the services from correctly assigned and well managed forestry and tree cover, is essential to a balanced view of land use options. This event, and analysis of impacts will offer learnings about relative protection offered by land use types.

Coordinated review of; spatial data, erosion risk characteristics, weather data and forest/land cover data has already started across a number of companies and agencies. These efforts will need to be coordinated, and funded, to maximise the learning opportunities from this event. Funding of timely LIDAR and possibly other remote sensing tools will be essential to gain best effect from these efforts.

Also, the Pakuratahi Land Use study, is being repeated to further assess the effects of forestry activity (in second rotation harvest) relative to a farmed landscape, and within a paired catchment study.

HBRC, NZ Forest Owners Association, Forest industry, SCION, MPI and MfE, Iwi, will apply modern technology (automated monitoring, eDNA, spatial tools, LIDAR and Al/machine learning analysis) to maximum research benefit from this Phase 2 study. Public funding will be sought to further this study and meet its full potential to underpin future understanding of land use on the East coast.

Utilisation of forest residues for wood fibre, new products and energy end uses will require innovation around handling, transport and manufacturing and market development.

Central funding of these research efforts will be required alongside industry resourcing to ensure that this opportunity to learn and improve is taken to its full extent.

Equitable rating needs to be reconsidered for forestry in the Wairoa District, to ensure appropriate and unimpaired assignment of this land use.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

In Northern Hawkes Bay, the forest industry, HBRC and the environment have benefited from pragmatic and intelligent application of the NES-PF between industry and regulator.

This has been made possible by appropriately qualified HBRC consenting and compliance staff communicating clearly about priorities and working with industry professionals toward solutions, and improvements to practises. The management environment at HBRC has supported this with tools and resources and suitable recruitment.

Continued focus on capability will be essential.

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Industry groups such and HB Forestry Group and NZ Forest Owners Association Environment Committee, and local, Iwi and agency stakeholders, along with; SCION, other research entities, Councils, MPI, TUR, MfE need to work together on land use and freshwater together.

Isolated design of regulation and response around freshwater and landuse can be shown to lead to substandard results in community and environment. These complex issues require nuanced understanding to resolve.

The above require training and recruitment processes to attract appropriate talent, so that progress is made across land management disciplines. Ongoing research will underpin gains toward better land management, and this will require government funding alongside industry contributions.

Appropriate activity needs to be supported with sound systems and leadership. Efforts to fully resource activity and build capacity are vital.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

The interactions between erodible soils and young geology, recurring intense storm events and forest cover, and land use, need to be well understood to gain most resilience in the face of adverse events.

Building expertise and supporting valid research are keys to the needed gains.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

Do not publish email address please, it is personal.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUST-9

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-06 21:51:18

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name:

Withheld

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

Withheld

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Tairāwhiti

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, Registered charity

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

Damaging impacts experienced from the overwhelming volumes of water-and-sediment-borne slash, logs, and uprooted trees - mainly pine – which have washed down from clear-felled and recently re/planted commercial pine forests on the steep exposed hillsides across Te Tairāwhiti, during and following Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle (January and February 2023) has been widely documented.

Much evidence already exists - including on the Gisborne District Council (GDC) website, in the media and academia - of imminent, as well as the now actual, damage and disruption to our ecology (including human-life) along thousands of stream and river valleys, in coastal waters, further out to sea, and along the hundreds of kms of the (usually) beautiful beaches of Te Tairāwhiti and Hawkes Bay.

Furthermore, as also extensively documented elsewhere, the intensity and frequency of such damage and disruption has increased in the last decade. Often-quoted recent examples include the March 2012 event, when the railway line between Gisborne and Wairoa was 'left hanging' when mobile slash blocked culverts and gullies in the Wharerata hills and the coast was clogged with rafts of woody debris (including as far north as Wainui Beach and Wainui Stream, the clearing of which was ratepayer-funded); and the June 2018 devastation in Uawanui.

Climate change and unbridled clear-felling of the 1990s pine-forests are now coinciding to generate the long-promised proverbial wall-of-wood's arrival, not only in the form of the logging truckloads but also in the form of devastating tsunamis-of-slash:

https://www.stuff.co.nz/national/104527525/forestry-slash-reminder-economic-boon-not-without-problems;

https://www.nzherald.co.nz/business/watch-tsunami-of-slash-angers-east-coast-farmers- and-residents

A recent March 2023 news article provides an insightful account of the dynamics of this escalation, and of systemic issues amongst the root causes of this devastation:

https://www.stuff.co.nz/environment/climate-news/300837641/an-environmental-disaster-was-waiting-to-happen-in-tolaga-bay-no-one-listened

It is even more sobering to note that - since the 1990s and with increasing urgency - many scientists and community members have been sharing evidence-based predictions of this 'dangerous situation' in which we now find ourselves; and making recommendations for immediate action to be taken at all levels to head-off and mitigate the devastation and disruptions which we are now experiencing from the planting the pines forests and not retiring farmland on steep erosion prone hills. For decades, local and central government politicians and policy makers have, again and again, ignored or denigrated that robust work. Enough is (more than) enough!

The purpose of this brief submission to the Ministerial Inquiry Team is two-fold:

* To endorse the Mana Taiao Tairāwhiti submission to this Ministerial Inquiry.

As an early signatory to the original Mana Taiao Tairāwhiti petition, I request that the Inquiry Team formally recorded my support for the substantive Mana Taiao Tairāwhiti submission which distils evidence, information and recommendations from about 150 existing reports and documents, as well as snapshots of impacts experienced by locals, from which to formulate a summary of root causes and propose critical solutions.

* To provide a brief record of damage and disruption from Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle to services provided by two Charitable Trusts, and to Wainui Beach.

Due to access road damage and volumes of slash in the harbour and bay, services provided by two charitable trust to local schools, small groups of tourists and the community had to be cancelled until late March/April. And the quality and safety of Wainui Beach for residents and visitors (human and wildlife) was and continues to be compromised - our sense of wellbeing, safety, and connectivity was severely disrupted.

Disruptions to community services provided by two Charitable Trusts

Longbush Ecological Trust Waikereru Wild Lab Tiaki Taiao Programme - cancellations.

Based in Waikereru Ecosanctuary (9 kms from Gisborne city, up Riverside Rd, in the hills of the Waimata River valley), the Wild Lab Tiaki Taiao programme, provided by The Longbush Ecological Trust https://www.waikereru.org/wildlab/, was fully booked by local schools to deliver its creative education workshops with schools throughout Term 1 (and in fact on all dates offered until Dec 2023). These day-long workshops, now made possible with support from the Ministry of Education's Enriching Local Curriculum fund, are highly valued by akonga and kaiako alike – and even more so in recent 'tough-times'. In addition, on request, we provide guided tours of the Waikereru Ecosanctuary for small groups of tourists and other visitors.

Whilst the Ecosanctuary environment itself suffered no damage from Cyclone Gabrielle, 12 school workshops booked from the second week of February until the end of March had to be cancelled, as the only road access to the Waikereru Ecosanctuary was closed due to significant damage by the force of a 'tsunami' of flood-borne slash which swept down the valley from clear-felled pine forests in the upper Waimata River catchment. Also, two scheduled visits by tourist groups had to be cancelled.

In turn, these cancellations compromised the income-flow of the three part-time contractors involved in delivering the programme, and required additional investment of pro bono time by the voluntary trustees who oversee the programme.

{see photo here in emailed version}

WAITING GAME: Waikereru Wild Lab Tiaki Taiao programme lead Peter Jarratt with Stinky the Stoat on Riverside Road, a large section of which is only accessible to residents following Cyclone Gabrielle. Picture by Paul Rickard from

https://www.gisborneherald.co.nz/local-news/20230309/access-issues-put-programme-on-hold/

MV Takitimu Trust sailings on the Turanganui a Kiwa Bay - cancellations.

The MV Takitimu Trust and its volunteer crew and skippers provide regular sailings from Gisborne Harbour out into and around the Turanganui a Kiwa Bay, on its 101-year-old heritage pilot & tug boat (the oldest in Aotearoa and first commissioned for Gisborne harbour). Affordably priced sailings are both chartered by groups, schools, or organisations to suit their needs, and offered regularly for families and individuals at published times. The Trust relies on the modest funds generated by these sailings to cover the ever- increasing costs associated with operating and maintaining a boat and ensuring compliance with health and safety standards.

Due to the huge volumes of slash and logs in the bay and harbour since Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle, sailings had to be cancelled for approx six weeks and have only just resumed. This has resulted in significant loss of much-need funds during the late summer, during which there are usually many sailings per month.

{SEE photo in emailed version of this submission - On left, photo taken on 5 April 2023, shows some of the pile of slash collected from the inner harbour this week (and the boat after a 2 hour school trip featuring historical stories about the bay and local place-names).

Damage to Quality and safety of Wainui Beach

Since Cyclone Gabrielle, huge volumes of logs, slash, and uprooted trees (once again) continue, to wash on to and along Wainui Beach and back into the surf with the tides and storm surges, then back on to the beach and dunes - which community members have been restoring pro bono since 2010. (Photos below, taken in first week of April 2023, provide a few snippets of this degradation).

{see photos in emailed version of this submission}

Impacts have included the beach being unsafe:

- for swimming, surfing, surf lifesaving training, and gathering kai (koura, fish, shellfish), and
- for small wildlife, especially korora/little blue penguins and young seals.

Furthermore, the quality of the beach has been compromised:

- Aesthetic beauty severely compromised usually pristine, clean golden sand smothered with pine logs, pine slash and large uprooted trees
- Dune restoration compromised thousands of volunteer hours invested since 2010...
- Ratepayer funded infrastructure (beach access stairs and training walls at stream mouths) damaged and at risk of being damage when storm surges and king tides hurl logs against them.

(See in emailed version: Photos below of a dead korora and dead young seal on slash-ridden Wainui Beach, Feb and March 2023)

Other disruption to community lives – in addition to slash damage on the beach:

- Loss of electricity (thus water), connectivity by phone and internet, and thus access to cash and air travel
- Many roads impassable throughout, into and out of the district.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

I endorse and support the responses to this 'Causes section 2' as articulated in the substantive submission from Mana Taiao Tairāwhiti.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Likewise, since the 1990s the land uses which have caused much harm have been well documented in many wide-ranging reports, 150 of which have been summarised in the Mana Taiao Tairāwhiti Submission to this Inquiry – which I fully endorse.

In a nutshell, examples of these harmful practices include:

- Wrong trees (pines) in wrong places (steep erosion-prone hills, zoned red and orange)
- Clear-felling of pine forests
- Lack of wide riparian strips
- Not removing all slash and debris
- Lack of enforcement of the regulations and standards that do exist
- Inadequate standards, rules. and regulations
- Inclusion of pine forests in the ETS.
- 4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Local and central government politicians and policy makers have not respected and acted on evidence-based recommendations and warnings in many many reports over the decades, as documented in the Mana Taiao Tairāwhiti submission - which I endorse.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

I support and strongly endorse the Mana Taiao Tairāwhiti submissions about policy frameworks (including the ETS, forestry and other legislation, market settings and regulations).

And add one other point for consideration by the Ministerial Inquiry Team - as recently made by Peter Davis (Chair of The Helen Clark Foundation, an independent public policy think-tank) about policy problems such as the inappropriate land use and consequential ecological degradation.

"The policy problem is easily stated. It is possible to identify these ... as being a form of intergenerational 'moral hazard'

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Moral_hazard].

In every case 'the can is being kicked down the road' because of current short-term, political constraints. Yet it is future generations that will have to bear the consequences...."

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

I recommend the recent legal opinion launched at Parliament on 28 March 2023, by The Aotearoa Circle in partnership with Chapman Tripp, be adopted to provide clarity and direction on the legal duties of New Zealand Directors to manage natural capital related risk:

>>> see pdf summary (if possible, uploaded below) & Legal Opinion details in:

https://www.theaotearoacircle.nz/reports-resources/legal-opinion-2023-nz-director-duties-to-manage-nature-related-risk-and-impact-on-natural-capital and the substitution of the substit

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

I endorse and fully support the solutions proposed in the Mana Taiao Tairāwhiti submission, and below in 8. note the most immediate and urgent actions required to resolve this escalating disaster - before it's not too late to do so for future generations, let alone the current generation.

In a nutshell, my vision is for whenua to be recloaked with indigenous forest canopies as fast as possible (right trees in right places), especially by immediately retiring erosion-prone red and orange zoned farmland and pine forests and supporting regeneration with re-planting and intensive pest eradication – our future, and the future of our mokopuna depends on it!

There are many examples in Aotearoa of how this can be done, 'when there's a will there's a way'.

Eg Within 20 years, the steep grassed hills of Waikereru Ecosanctuary have been transitioned to full bush cover by ceasing all grazing by cattle and sheep, intensive planting of biodiverse native plants and enabling natural reseeding through regeneration of dormant seeds (eg kanuka) and increased bird populations spreading seeds, plus intensive pest eradication - so much so that no slips nor woody debris damage was incurred in recent Cyclone events on these steep, previously erosion-prone, hills.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

I endorse the Mana Taiao Tairawhiti submission, and emphasise the importance of the following immediate action (in the next 12 months):

- Immediate moratorium on logging in pine forests, and diversion of all forestry employees to focus on removing all slash, logs and uprooted trees still sitting in clear-felled sites, on and below skid-sites, in stream & river valleys, on beaches and in coastal waters.
- Immediate cessation of conversion of farmland to pine forest (including immediate moratorium on the spraying of grasses, kanuka and manuka for such purposes).
- Immediate cessation of planting/replanting any more pine trees on erosion-prone hills.
- Immediate planning and implementation of programmes to transition from pine forests and farmland by recloaking those areas with dense canopies of biodiverse native trees.
- 9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

I endorse the entities and groups listed in the Mana Taiao Tairāwhiti submission.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

I would have valued being able to watch live-streams and/or recordings of each of the few community meetings held by the Ministerial Inquiry Team in our region, and the opportunity to actively participate in one by zoom.

Pdf summarising the Legal Opinion, referred to in 6. above, is uploaded here for your easy reference. This was launched at Parliament on 28 March 2023 by The Aotearoa Circle in partnership with Chapman Tripp, to provide clarity and direction on the legal duties of New Zealand Directors to manage natural capital related risks. (The detailed document is also in

https://www.theaotearoacircle.nz/reports-resources/legal-opinion-2023-nz-director-duties-to-manage-nature-related-risk-and-impact-on-natural-capital)

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

230328_Chapman Tripp Aotearoa Circle_Biodiversitylegalopinion_summary.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes, but without publication of Submitter name

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUSW-C

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-05 21:06:25

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name:

Withheld

2 What is your contact email address?

Email

Withheld

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Organisation

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Tūranganui-a-Kiwa

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, Rural landowner, Company

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

My sister & I, along with our husbands are in our mid-30's, we purchased 23 ha. (plus 12ha. leased) of beautiful, highly productive flat land on Paroa Road, paying above market price approx. a year ago.

The fencing & cattle yards were to the highest standard being an ex-bull stud operation. We have in-turn heavily mortgaged ourselves, along with two kids under four and a baby on the way. The income we expected to get off our maize crop this May-July is literally our life line to pay the bills, staff, suppliers and the bank for the next 12 months.

Due to the amount of logs, slash, debris, and their force on the water speed & impact of silt levels; we have lost significant revenue and fencing infrastructure, along with significant financial and mental well-being impacts to us personally. We have calculated approx. \$490k worth of income + infrastructure damage purely due to pine logs and silt. The business & personal disruption is mammoth.

Maize can handle water very well, it survived Hale ok, but with extra silt levels that would have impacted yields. Our fences were flattened by logs along with around 3ha of crop. Gabrielle has wiped out or damaged everything, including losing land that has slipped into the river. This is a huge setback for us young people who took a risk and are trying to get ahead in life, it has set us back years, and we are facing potentially having to sell this land, which would be at a loss, because our property has lost value and equity due to the mess forestry is spewing over our hard-earned, precious whenua. We have no insurance for this land so are left to work out the costs and suffer.

These events have also impacted our parents home & business, and brother's home & business. Along with our friends, neighbours & loved ones around Tolaga Bay who we support. It has, and will continue to take a huge toll on us all. We often feel powerless that these big corporations are allowed to constantly damage, and we have to fight the fight alone.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

The introduction of forestry & it being so tough on our fragile climate, and community i.e.:

- The weight and scale of pine on erodible, steep hills
- The amount of pine waste being left on hills and allowed to fall down valleys, into rivers and spread over farms and damage infrastructure
- The amount of pine being harvested in a short amount of time is too much disruption to the land and infrastructure
- The weight of logs & trucks on our roads between the east coast & Gisborne causes constant road works & disruption to normal commuters.
- 3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

- 1. Lazy harvest processes: Leaving too much waste behind (that's not good enough for the market) on the hills/land and allowing it to slip down into water ways has allowed forestry waste to be thrown onto our beautiful, highly productive & valuable paddocks, pastures and water ways. This is crucially important because the forestry industry on the east coast is currently killing our ecology, water life, agri-culture & horticulture industries, human rights, and the way in which our special East Coast community operate and stay connected.
- 2. Aggressive harvesting practice (compressed to heavy harvests in short periods) is not sustainable and too much pressure on the soil & land, and infrastructure.
- 3 Loose rules, lack of regulation & prosecution when companies do wrong means they just keep getting away with it and/or kiwis have to find time & money to try and prosecute.
- 4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

All of the logs that come into the river force more water to come out of the river when we get alot of rain (like an adult getting into a bath that's nearly full). Had there not been logs blocking the river & bridges - we wouldn't have had water & silt in our property/homes & ruining crops.

In Cyclone Bola we had more rain at Paroa Road, water & silt did not come into properties. But at Gabrielle there was less rain, alot of logs, which meant my parents and brother had alot of silt & water into the homes, and everyone had a huge amount of infrastructure & crop loss due to the logs & slash.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

Current rules, laws & policy are far too loose:

- We should look overseas to countries doing this well and apply common sense and basic settings i.e. anything that is not taken to market (that would usually be left behind on the hills to fall into rivers and end up on farms) must be chipped down to be no longer or larger than a thumb. If it's not this size it must be removed from the property and dealt with somewhere else, min a controlled manner.
- No leaving slash/logs/debris on land unless it is secure from flooding/heavy rain.
- Any logs/slash/debris that escapes a forest boundary should be fined immediately (like a parking ticket) and also charged to remove it immediately. Us small guys/victims should have to project manage the cost and admin of being re-instated.
- 6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Change the framework ASAP, before the end of this year at the latest, to ensure the forestry cannot continue to ruin our lives, and our precious whenua.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Erosion prone land retired into native bush.

No pine (or large tree related) forestry in the east coast / Tolaga Bay region at least.

Tourism: e.g. use the erosion prone land to partner with DoC & private sector to create e.g. native bush walks / a great walk, educational native / wildlife area, mountain biking, hunting, huts for overnight stay adventures.

Manuka trees, honey, bee production.

Agriculture & Horticulture where possible.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Immediately:

- 1. Pay residents, community & businesses for the awful physical & emotional damage caused by pine
- 2. Stop forestry practices on all land that surrounds our rivers, water ways, highly productive farms, especially from Tolaga Bay up to the East Cape.
- 3. Get all remaining slash, logs, debris out of valleys & rivers so the next big rain doesn't push it all down again
- 4. Tight regulations on Kiwi run Vs foreign run forests & purchases as kiwis care more about the land and community effects (can't hide away in Asia/UK etc.) Stop selling our souls & dignity.

In the short term:

- 1. Government to buy back the forestry land and retire it, and/or turn into other/tourism opportunities
- 2. Farmable land that's in forestry to be put into a scheme where young farmers/keen people have the ability to be able to purchase and run their own farms (e.g. KiwiBuild > KiwiFarm to make it affordable)

Ensure we re-invest in something that keeps more production in NZ and that labour/work is more guaranteed as working in forestry is not secure or a sustainable way for many locals to keep their family going.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

No. Our community, farm & family are in extremely fragile states, we don't think things could be any worse. We know many people who have gone on sleeping pills & anti-depressants for the first time in their lives (aged 50+) from these log/pine driven events.

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Community Residents
Businesses (farmers & growers, all businesses affected by the forestry)
Legal experts
Conservationists
Government
Council
lwi

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Kia ora,

The time frame of approach outlined by the panel in Tolaga Bay, at the Reynolds Hall meeting in March is far too long - it needs to be halved at least e.g.:

- "2 years to change the regulations & settings" Really!? This should be decided on this year - 2023. We don't have the stamina, financial reserves, or mental well-being to wait that long and live in this chaos / mess. We need decisions & actions implemented this year.

Our land has gone down in value and this impacts many variables of how we grow, develop, employ people etc. We need some certainty and to feel safer, securer, SOONER.

Until some fair decisions are made, many people & businesses want to stop paying their rates in Tolaga Bay, and already are. Why should we pay our rates right now?

We should all strive to be caretakers of the whenua, to respect it and leave it in a better way for the next generations to come. If we do the opposite and make things worse, this right should be stripped, people should be penalised, and victims should be compensated immediately - without the stretch of time and fight with forestry/council/government adding weight, pressure, and destruction to an already tough situation for our whanau and planet. Let us live our lives.

Thank you for giving us the opportunity to contribute. Thank you for listening, and thank you in advance for taking action.

Kind regards,

Withheld

(Land owners & caretakers, residents, parents, contributors to the Tolaga Bay & Tairawhiti community)

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

Narrowlands Ltd Imagery for Inquiry Submission_ 5 April 2023.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes, but without publication of Submitter name

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

Do not publish my name or business name please, including from general comments section (sign off).

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUSX-D

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-06 08:57:28

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Marie Haley

2 What is your contact email address?

Withheld

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Canterbury | Waitaha

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Rural landowner

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

We were affected by Cyclone Ruby in December 2021, it was not well covered in media as it only affected a small corner of Banks Peninsula which was inaccessible after the storm and has no cell phone coverage. We were without road access to our property for five months, lost all phone coverage for 7 months, no power for 10 days, no Civil Defence called out for 4 days as CD were unaware of the extent of the damage.

We had no government help or funding to recover.

We had damage to all of the fencing and boundary fencing of our property, lost our stock, and lost a huge amount of stream and biodiversity fencing. We had 320mm of rain in 24 hours. We experienced tsunamis caused by slips and flash flooding, these went from near summit to sea level, with flows of water from 2m-10m of height.

The reason I am submitting, is that there was a mature and harvestable pine forest at the summit of Goughs Bay, Banks Peninsula, which slipped and dammed, and when it burst it ripped the mature native stream-side vegetation out the full length of the catchment. This is now being replaced by gorse. The full length of the stream there are pine trees wedged along the stream side or in the middle of the flow, these have been tumbled until they are smooth, no bark, no branches, no roots.

The amount of debris and sediment that landed on the flat land was immense, changing the depth and flow of the stream, damaging pasture, and native streamside vegetation.

Environment Canterbury has undertaken pre and post storm fish surveys and found that the fish populations have been negatively impacted with a loss of almost all fish stock, which is being recolonised by juvenile populations.

There was no loss of human life and there was no severe impact on buildings, but there was a huge impact upon landowners, fences, stock water, house water, road access, infrastructure, drainage etc. If there was a bigger human population (only four permanent households in Goughs Bay) there would have been a bigger affect on property and life. IF this happened in another Banks Peninsula bay there would have been more awareness and loss of property and potentially life.

I am submitting to make you aware that these storms happen across New Zealand and that the pine forestry is an issue in other areas not just the East Coast. That it was not forestry slash but pine forests that were the issue here. It has not been well recorded or understood due to our remoteness.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Banks Peninsula was fully mature native forest prior to human settlement. By 1830 1% of Banks Peninsula's native forest remained. This was replaced by pasture. After Cyclone Bola 1988 farmers were subsidised/incentivised to plant pine forests on steep erosion prone hill country farm. Many blocks of pine were planted on steep and inaccessible Banks Peninsula slopes. This forest is now mature, but is un-harvestable in many situations.

Banks Peninsula has high rainfall and high native seed source (even with only 1% forest remaining) native forest on Banks Peninsula regenerates naturally through gorse if left alone for 20-30 years, with no human intervention, just the removal of stock. However, there is limited government understanding of this and little incentive through funding to allow steep and marginal land to regenerate. In fact it is hard to register native forest under the ETS and the ETS pushes towards pine forestry for quick returns. However, the pine forests are largely unharvestable and create a wilding pine seed source.

There are no rules to prevent pine forest plantations on Banks Peninsula, even though there is many detrimental issues, such as soil erosion, slash, wilding pines, biodiversity loss.

The government needs to look at how to allow FUNDING for native forest regeneration through gorse for the climate, biodiversity, soil and water benefits that come from this.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Pine trees are shallow rooted and are long thin trees that dam easily.

Mature pine forests can and do slip and create huge impacts downstream even before they are harvested.

Please refer to google maps and the satellite images of the pine forest at the top of Goughs Bay and loss of native forest vegetation downstream of it.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Lack of maintenance of infrastructure, such as upgrades to culverts, maintenance of gutters, correct grading of the roads to allow for runoff of intense rainfall.

Over time culverts have been removed, gutters have not been cleaned out. Graders have sloped the roads away from the gutters, the roading system has been downgraded over time and intense storms that have come before and will come again, cause increased amount of damage.

Many major storms have happened across the short period of recorded history, but we do not study our history well and remember, we rely on human memory which quickly forgets.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

ETS does not allow for prior to 1990 native forest to earn credits which is damaging to those farmers who were proactive and protected early.

One Billion Tree Fund, funded pine forest plantations, but underfunded native regeneration through gorse, that has finished and there is no current funding to help landowners to regenerate native forest.

There is a real lack of understanding across the country of how gorse can regenerate native forest with limited human input.

Farmers are being pushed towards higher inputs farming and carbon legislation that puts biodiversity at risk, does not fund or value (\$) biodiversity, this causes a shift toward pine plantations for ETS offsets, but reduces the ability of farmers to regenerative native biodiversity and be valued for the additional positive benefits that are for the communal good, such as the ability native forest has to clean and cool water, increase invertebrates as food source for birds, increase diversity of plant species, additional beauty and natural character and all of the human values of positive tourism, business opportunities and healthy communities that native forestry brings over pines.

We have a lot of pre 1990 native forest but have no benefit in allowing it on our land, this holds a lot of biodiversity and rare and iconic species that we have no financial benefit from. Yet the legal framework asks us to plant pine forests to offset carbon emissions, when we could allow gorse infested pasture to return to native forest at the cost of stock fencing and pest management and give a great additional benefit beyond our boundary. This is literally a madness that happened after Cyclone Bola to plant pines all over again for carbon, and as those pines mature are vulnerable to slipping due to the nature of shallow roots and reduction in soil health. We see another cycle of government funded land-use change towards permanent pine forests.

The ETS needs to be overhauled so ONLY native forest can be permanent and native forest that has naturally regenerated is paid at a premium over planted natives and well above pine or other exotics. This economic driver is delivering all the wrong results.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

I would welcome any visits from anyone interested in seeing our storm damage, the pine plantation slip and dam, or anyone who would like to be educated about gorse regeneration to native forest.

In the context of Banks Peninsula the current legislation is madness and clearly demonstrates a lack of understanding of ecology, economy, community and natural systems.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

That in seven generations near mature native forest covers the marginal steep land of Banks Peninsula, that the farm land is well managed, highly-productive, diverse in crops and horticulture's, and beautiful.

That pine forestry is restricted to areas that it is economically viable for regenerative harvest, that there are no permanent pine forests.

That the water is protected ki uta ki tai with native vegetation from summit to sea along the waterways, that there is no sedimentation coming off the land and into the water, that the beaches return to white sand as they once were, that the harbours are clean and clear and no longer polluted after every heavy rain. That there is abundance of Kai moana for everyone to harvest. That whales return to the harbours and bays of Banks Peninsula. That yellow-eyed penguins are able to breed here again and as benthic feeders they are no longer blinded by sedimentation that reduces their foraging behaviour.

That my stream that has been destroyed by a cyclone and that will never again be as it was when I was a child and throughout my adult life, will regenerative through this stage of gorse back to native forest and cool clean water filled with native wildlife and bugs zooming about. That tourism is valuable and enjoyed by visitor and host communities, that accommodation providers are allowing people to access and enjoy secluded parts of this beautiful place. With walking tracks linking the best beaches and the best forest walks.

It's all pretty easy in my mind, if we have the right policies that allow landowners to take the best steps forward rather than pushing them into pines that are detrimental in almost every-way to our ecology, local economy and community.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Rethink the impacts of legislation, what fits in one place does not fit everywhere.

Think long term for seven generations to come (theseventhgeneration.org) and stop creating legislation with short term impacts but long term pain. This is a vicious short term cycle. Cyclone Bola created pine plantations that are now damaging through cyclone events ACROSS NEW ZEALAND. New legislation of Carbon Emissions on Farms is creating permanent pine plantations that in 30 years will again be dead zones, and create damage in every cyclone across NZ.

Please think long term. Learn from ecologists, learn from historians.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

Long term pastoral farming families, while they are learning like all other land managers and can often make changes to become more beneficial to the environment, they have a long term love and understanding of the land. Legislation that is coming to NZ risks loosing these long term landowners and replacing them by big corporate farms that can afford to offset, don't care about planting a whole farm in pines and will be much more detrimental to the environment as they do not care for or love the land.

This is a soft aspect that needs to be understood and valued. Many (and I mean MANY) long term farmers have been the drivers of conservation projects across the country, they are the ones that on private land are saving species, fencing native forest, protecting streams and covenanting. For a deeper understanding of this please refer to the Wildside Project winner of both the 2017 Green Ribbon and MPI Biosecurity Awards.

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

ecologists need to be listened to and valued, there understanding of nature cannot be overlooked, there are no shortcuts in the complex interconnections and unexpected consequences of land use decisions.

Farmers are often conservation minded and those that are need to be found and listened to very carefully, they are the ones that can lead the sector forwards.

Long term multi-generational farmers, who have been on, understand and love the land.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Please consider the nation wide context in this review. I hope I have clearly demonstrated that this goes beyond the East Coast, while acknowledging just how bad it is there.

Legislation affects the whole country, what works in one place often doesn't fit elsewhere.

Government policies are interconnected, policies that are being driven through to fix one problem often result in other problems that were not expected as the right people with the right knowledge where not consulted.

https://www.rnz.co.nz/news/national/470411/we-re-still-battling-this-goughs-bay-community-feel-let-down-by-council from RNZ.

http://theseventhgeneration.org/banks-peninsula-storm

https://www.odt.co.nz/star-news/star-christchurch/council-response-after-bank-peninsula-community-cut-storm-could-have

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUSY-E

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-06 14:30:21

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name:

Nga Hapu O Ngati Porou Nga Hapu o Ngati Porou is a collective of the six management arrangements under the Ngā Rohe Moana o Ngā Hapū o Ngāti Porou Act 2019 (Ngāti Porou Act 2019) which provides for each of these entities to be the effective decision makers in relation to their respective interests in nga rohe moana o nga hapu o Ngati Porou. (a) Potikirua ki Whangaokena Takutai Moana Trust. (b) Whangaokena ki Onepoto Takutai Kaitiaki Trust. (c) Te Papatipu o Uepohatu me te Papatipu o te Ngaere Takutai Kaitiaki Trust. (d) Whanau Hapu of Te Aitanga a Mate Te Aowera and Te Whanau a Hinekehu Takutai Kaitiaki Trust. (e) Ngā Hapu o Waipiro Takutai Kaitiaki Trust; and (f) Ngāti Wakarara - Ngāti Hau Takutai Kaitiaki Trust

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

takutai@tronp.org.nz

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Organisation

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

Te Tairāwhiti

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

lwi/Hapū

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

Nga Rohe Moana O Ngati Porou is effectively the final receiving point of what is washed out from the waterways and ends up in the sea. The following example of effects form Cyclone Hale is provided from a request made to the local Fisheries NZ staff by the whanau at Tikapa (Waiapu river mouth) to assess the damage after cyclone Hale.

Locals raised two issues.

- 1. The amount of slash, wood debris and silt,
- 2. The amount of Kaimoana = Crayfish and Paua found in this debris,

Observations from Fish NZ staff 1/2/23

""What is clear is the amount of wood debris that is on the beach there is tons. This is, was a pristine white sand beach. What I saw is the debris covers the beach from the mouth of the Waiapu River to Port Awanui and further.

During the Cyclone, the wood and silt came out of Waiapu River and was pushed South- East on to the beach. Also, it is clearly obvious that the wood debris from previous weather events has not been cleared.

A picture in the general section shows in yellow wood debris and the blues circle is where we did a search of CRA & PAU.

What I saw as we travelled down to Port Awanui where the Crayfish and Paua were found is that the closer we got to Port Awanui is the wood debris got smaller in size and more concentrated, so large logs and large branches to masses of entwined branches.

The small wood debris at the port Awanui end in places is a meter deep, on arrival to the Port Awanui end masses of seagulls looked to be feeding on dead seafood.

The scale of the debris is so massive I had to take a moment and think about how we are going to find dead seafood. With a local's assistance he showed us where he had found dead CRA & PAU. There was no way we could get to see what was under the debris, so we did a surface search. We looked at an area of 50 x 30 sq. meter grid search for signs of CRA & PAU as best we could. I am mindful that it has been 6 days since the weather event, and this needs to be taken into account.

We did a surface grid of approximately 50mts and we covered as much of the area as possible. What we did find was that the flies were a clear indication of where either CRA or PAU were rotting.

Down where the waves were breaking onto the debris this debris is different and is a mixture of grass and branches and was probably land mass with silt.

This was the area where the locals found 100s and 100s of juvenile CRA, they called them Perilous crayfish as they were so small.

Our surface grid search found 106 Spiny Red Rock lobster all varying sizes but mainly undersize and 42 undersize Paua.

This is only one example of major impacts on our rohe moana and was exacerbated by cyclone Gabrielle.

Nga Rohe moana o Ngati Porou has been and will continue to be impacted by weather events, land use and legislation.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Land use in our district has traditionally followed the foundations form the settlors in the slash and burn mentality to create a sheep and beef farming economy. Dairy farming in earlier years on the river flats of the Waiapu river and in recent years attempts in agriculture maize, crops and grapes these have always been at the mercy of the weather and other external policies, for example the grapevines planted in the Waiapu Valley in the eighties the government paid the owners to withdraw from this industry.

The introduction of forestry on the Coast in earlier years by the NZ forest Service in the late sixties as a means to prevent erosion resulted in the massive harvesting regime which has had major negative impacts on our whenua and ultimately our rohe moana.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Inadequate regulation and compliance in forestry industry has resulted in slash in the rohe moana.

The collective ownership and management of maori land under successive crown regulations has had an impact on the ability of whanau to create and maintain appropriate governance practices. Access finances to develop and proactively maintain whenua to be responsive to climate and regulatory impacts, let alone cope with the continually severe weathers events we have been experiencing since Bola. These issues along with the nature of our whenua contribute to the silt in our rohe moana.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Inadequate and short timeframes in consultation and development processes of legislation and rules that impact on our whenua and rohe moana.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

We are hugely impacted by laws, policies, and rules. These have been established from the premise of the individual and for Maori we have collective rights and obligations which means we are never at the starting line with the general landowner.

As a Treaty partner there is a lack of equity in the provision of services to assist maori land owners, while funding maybe be set aside regionally no consideration is made of the capacity and capability of the land owners to access resources. The East Coast Forestry Project is an example of how access to this required farms to fund the work upfront and that the planting was successful prior to reimbursement of cost, this process prohibited many maori farms from uptake and resulted in contributing to the ongoing vulnerability of our whenua and ending up in the rohe moana.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Given the geology and the present state of our whenua we need higher thresholds than those in the National Standards to protect the whenua unless legislation acknowledges that it can't be one size fits all we will continue to see the decline in the state of our whenua and rohe moana. While there may be a place for National Standards there needs to be an ability for region specific rules that are legally enforceable over the National Standard.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

The whenua, ngahere, moana and whanau are flourishing. Minimize the impact on the rohe moana. Nothing about us without us.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Crown needs to honour its agreement to the Nga rohe moana o nga hapu o Ngati Porou Act and ensure that we are involved in any issues which impact on our rohe moana

There needs to be a similar thinking to Te Mana o te wai, in that the first right is to water. Land use needs to be driven by what can the land support. The transition to a change of land use needs to consider the financial impacts on the whanau and provided for from an equity perspective It's important that any decisions don't have unintended consequences for already marginalised maori land owners.

Native Forests need to have a less restrictive regime in the ETS.

More collaborative inclusive decision-making processes at all levels.

We need regionally rules to override national standards.

Needs to be a more coordinated approach by Crown Agencies.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

Nga Rohe Moana o Nga Hapu o Ngati Porou Act 2019 Te Mana o te Wai

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Nga hapu o Ngati Porou Management Arrangements as all the slash and silt ends up negatively impacting on the moana, landowners, lwi, hapu, industry, community, council, NIWA and crown agencies.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

The attachment shows the area affected in question one and the other map is of nga rohe moana o nga hapu o Ngati Porou.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: tikapa.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

None

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUT4-A

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-06 22:49:21 Submitter details 1 Submitter name Individual or organisation name: Ngā Pou a Tāne 2 What is your contact email address? Fmail: 3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation? Organisation 4 Which region are you in? Select your region: Nelson | Whakatū If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: 5 Please choose any you are associated with: lwi/Hapū, Marae, Māori, Rural landowner, Industry body Other: please specify here: Section 1: Impacts and Experiences 1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced? Please explain your answer here: See attached PDF Section 2: Causes 2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe? Please explain your answer here: See attached PDF 3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why? Please explain your answer here: See attached PDF 4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather? Please explain your answer here: See attached PDF

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

Please explain your answer here:

See attached PDF
6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?
Please explain your answer here:
See attached PDF
Section 4: Solutions
7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?
Please explain your answer here:
See attached PDF
8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?
Please explain your answer here:
See attached PDF
9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?
Please explain your answer here:
See attached PDF
10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?
Please explain your answer here:
See attached PDF
Provide general feedback
Any general feedback on the consultation
Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:
See attached PDF
Upload supporting documentation
Upload supporting documentation Upload documentation: Ngā pou a Tāne MILU Submission.pdf was uploaded
Upload documentation:
Upload documentation: Ngã pou a Tâne MILU Submission.pdf was uploaded
Upload documentation: Ngā pou a Tāne MILU Submission.pdf was uploaded Consent to release your submission
Upload documentation: Ngā pou a Tāne MILU Submission.pdf was uploaded Consent to release your submission 1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?
Upload documentation: Ngā pou a Tāne MILU Submission.pdf was uploaded Consent to release your submission 1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website? Yes
Upload documentation: Ngā pou a Tāne MILU Submission.pdf was uploaded Consent to release your submission 1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website? Yes 2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.
Upload documentation: Ngā pou a Tāne MILU Submission.pdf was uploaded Consent to release your submission 1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website? Yes 2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published. If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUTT-A

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use
Submitted on 2023-04-06 23:22:26

Submitter details

1 Submitter name
Individual or organisation name:

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Tairāwhiti

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, lwi/Hapū, Marae, Māori, Rural landowner

Other: please specify here: Tangata whenua

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

During the cyclones my property in Ruatoria and the surrounding areas flooded like I have never experienced before since owning my home. My shed and back section was flooded and a layer of mud and silt deposited. Certain items were destroyed in the flood such as the deep freezer, weed eater, chainsaws and other items.

All roads and access into Ruatoria were closed from Gisborne and Opotiki sides. Severe slipping, flooding and bridge washouts meant access ceased for a period. Road access has just opened today (since Cyclone Gabrielle) through the Mangahauini Gorge to Tokomaru Bay.

All internet and electricity sources were out, so no eftpos at the shop and a shortage of cash and access to cash. It was desperate times for many.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

In the mid to late 1860's, early settler Bishop William Williams became the first Bishop of the Waiapu Diocese Anglican Church. He initiated the vast clearing of all the virgin native forests in the Tapuaeroa Valley and surrounding areas for farming. Records tell of the smoke that covered the sun for over 3 months.

Within the Waiapu Catchment we have a unique geology with some of the most erodible soils and geology in the world. The Waiapu River has one the highest sedimentation loads in the world.

In the 1970's (the decade I was born) forestry was introduced to the East Coast.

In 1997, the Crown developed the East Coast Forestry Project in the guise of protecting Maori Land Blocks from erosion. However, we now see that once the trees are harvested, it totally defies the purpose they we planted in the first instance.

The Crown is fully accountable for the aftermath of down stream flooding and damage by pine slash coming from forestry blocks within the East Coast Forestry Project.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Farming has been a cause of downstream devastation in the past, but the extensive forestry development since the 1970s, has definitely has had the worst impact on the East Coast.

However since the establishment of the East Coast Forestry Project it has become even more severe like never seen before. More severe flooding events than Cyclone Bola in the 1980s.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Of course global warming and climate change is impacting our weather and deforestation is one of the biggest contributors, added with increased pollution and carbon emissions.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

The Crown has failed Tairawhiti, Turanga and Wairoa under the East Coast Forestry Project.

The local authorities have failed Tairawhiti, Turanga and Wairoa through poor and negligent planning, development and monitoring of pinus radiata forest under the RMA 1991.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Do not keep doing what does not work for our communities, our geology and our future.

Central and Local Government need to fully review and amend the current policy framework.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Total overhaul and review of the land use and especially forestry in the Ngati Porou area.

My vision is that we restore all ripirian and catchment areas with perpetual native vegetation to mitigate the downstream devastation and improve water quality and biodiversity within Ngati Porou, similiar to Te Whanau a Apanui.

Give nature a chance to do a better job than we have done!

Do what is best through the eyes of our mokopuna, the next generation!

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Totally change our mindset and priorities and get innovation for new ways and industries to provide employment and better land management.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

Don't cut down any more native scrub or forests

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Emission Trading Scheme (ETS) - Needs to increase the value of indigenous forest in the scheme, as an incentive for Maori Land owners and all landowners, to restore certain areas of their lands and catchments into perpetual indigenous forests.

Forestry Sector - Improve and clean up the current operations to mitigate all downstream adverse effects.

Waka Kotahi - Based on our unique geology Waka Kotahi needs to increase the amount of resourcing for SH35.

MPI & MBIE - Look at other more sustainable landuses which prioritise food production and future proofing industries. Promoting other opportunities of employment within Tairawhiti.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

If you were your grandchildren, what would be the best solutions?

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes, but without publication of Submitter name

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUU2-9

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-05 16:47:00 Submitter details 1 Submitter name Individual or organisation name: Richmond Forest Partnership 2 What is your contact email address? Email: 3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation? Organisation 4 Which region are you in? Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: 5 Please choose any you are associated with: Rural landowner Other: please specify here: Provide general feedback Any general feedback on the consultation Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Hello,

This submission is made on behalf of Richmond, a forest investment managed by Roger Dickie NZ ltd. This submission is identical to others made by Roger Dickie NZ ltd of behalf of their forest owners.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

Richmond Forest Partnership - Land Use Submission.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUU4-B

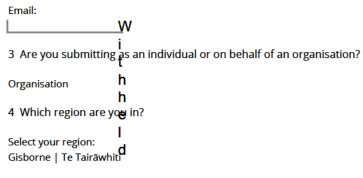
Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-05 16:16:37

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Ashdown Forest Partnership

2 What is your contact email address?



If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Rural landowner

Other: please specify here:

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Hello,

This submission is made on behalf of Ashdown, a forest investment managed by Roger Dickie NZ ltd. This submission is identical to others made by Roger Dickie NZ ltd of behalf of their forest owners.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

Ashdown Forest Partnership - Land Use Submission.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUU6-D

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-05 16:51:17 Submitter details 1 Submitter name Individual or organisation name: Wellwood Forest Partnership 2 What is your contact email address? Email: 3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation? Organisation 4 Which region are you in? Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: 5 Please choose any you are associated with: Rural landowner Other: please specify here: Provide general feedback Any general feedback on the consultation Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here: Hello, This submission is made on behalf of Wellwood, a forest investment managed by Roger Dickie NZ ltd. This submission is identical to others made by Roger Dickie NZ ltd of behalf of their forest owners. Upload supporting documentation Upload documentation: Wellwood Forest Partnership - Land Use Submission.pdf was uploaded Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUU7-E

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-05 15:59:00 Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Pine Ridge Forest Partnership

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:			

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Organisation

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Rural landowner

Other: please specify here:

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Hello,

This submission is made on behalf of Pine Ridge, a forest investment managed by Roger Dickie NZ ltd. This submission is identical to others made by Roger Dickie NZ ltd of behalf of their forest owners.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

Pine Ridge Forest Partnership - Land Use Submission.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUU8-F

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-05 16:18:32
Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Belmont Forest Partnership

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:		

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Organisation

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Rural landowner

Other: please specify here:

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Hello,

This submission is made on behalf of Belmont, a forest investment managed by Roger Dickie NZ ltd. This submission is identical to others made by Roger Dickie NZ ltd of behalf of their forest owners.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

Belmont Forest Partnership - Land Use Submission.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUU9-G

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-05 16:23:24

_		• • •		
SII	hm	itter	deta	ΠC

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Crosswood Forest Partnership

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:		

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Organisation

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Rural landowner

Other: please specify here:

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Hello,

This submission is made on behalf of Crosswood, a forest investment managed by Roger Dickie NZ ltd. This submission is identical to others made by Roger Dickie NZ ltd of behalf of their forest owners.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

Crosswood Forest Partnership - Land Use Submission.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUUA-R

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use
Submitted on 2023-04-05 16:38:47

CIT	വസ	TTOP O	ΙΔΤЭΙ	ıc
. JUJL	,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,	tter d	-La	כו

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Long Ridge Forest Partnership

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:		

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Organisation

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Rural landowner

Other: please specify here:

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Hello,

This submission is made on behalf of Long Ridge, a forest investment managed by Roger Dickie NZ ltd. This submission is identical to others made by Roger Dickie NZ ltd of behalf of their forest owners.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

Long Ridge Forest Partnership - Land Use Submission.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUUB-S

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-05 16:26:42

Sub	mittei	r deta	ils

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Hereford Forest Partnership

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:		

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Organisation

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Rural landowner

Other: please specify here:

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Hello,

This submission is made on behalf of Hereford, a forest investment managed by Roger Dickie NZ ltd. This submission is identical to others made by Roger Dickie NZ ltd of behalf of their forest owners.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

Hereford Forest Partnership - Land Use Submission.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUUC-T

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-05 16:33:31

SII	hmi	itter	det:	ailc
Ju	UHH	ILLEI	ucu	alis

	_				
1	SII	hm	itter	nan	nΔ

Individual or organisation name: Hunter Valley Forest Partnership

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:		

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Rural landowner

Other: please specify here:

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Hello,

This submission is made on behalf of Hunter Valley, a forest investment managed by Roger Dickie NZ ltd. This submission is identical to others made by Roger Dickie NZ ltd of behalf of their forest owners.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

Hunter Valley Forest Partnership - Land Use Submission.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUUD-U

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-05 16:54:01
Submitter details
1 Submitter name
Individual or organisation name: Windermere Forest Partnership
2 What is your contact email address?
Email:
3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?
Organisation
4 Which region are you in?
Select your region: Gisborne Te Tairāwhiti
If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:
5 Please choose any you are associated with:
Rural landowner
Other: please specify here:
Provide general feedback
Any general feedback on the consultation
Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:
Hello,
This submission is made on behalf of Windermere, a forest investment managed by Roger Dickie NZ ltd. This submission is identical to others made by Roger Dickie NZ ltd of behalf of their forest owners.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

. Windermere Forest Partnership - Land Use Submission.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUUE-V

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-05 16:20:00 Submitter details 1 Submitter name Individual or organisation name: **Brentwood Forest Partnership** 2 What is your contact email address? Email: 3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation? Organisation 4 Which region are you in? Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: 5 Please choose any you are associated with: Rural landowner Other: please specify here: Provide general feedback Any general feedback on the consultation Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here: Hello, This submission is made on behalf of Brentwood, a forest investment managed by Roger Dickie NZ ltd. This submission is identical to others made by Roger Dickie NZ ltd of behalf of their forest owners.

This submission is identical to our

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: Brentwood Forest Partnership - Land Use Submission.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUUF-W

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Us	e
Submitted on 2023-04-05 16:21:44	

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name:
Castle Rock Forest Partnership

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:
3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

Organisation

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Rural landowner

Other: please specify here:

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Hello,

This submission is made on behalf of Castle Rock, a forest investment managed by Roger Dickie NZ ltd. This submission is identical to others made by Roger Dickie NZ ltd of behalf of their forest owners.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

Castle Rock Forest Partnership - Land Use Submission.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUUG-X

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-05 16:10:37
Submitter details
1 Submitter name
Individual or organisation name: Woodside Forest Partnership
2 What is your contact email address?
Email:
3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?
Organisation
4 Which region are you in?
Select your region: Gisborne Te Tairāwhiti
If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:
5 Please choose any you are associated with:
Rural landowner
Other: please specify here:
Provide general feedback
Any general feedback on the consultation
Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:
Hello,

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

Woodside Forest Partnership - Land Use Submission.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

This submission is made on behalf of Woodside name, a forest investment managed by Roger Dickie NZ ltd.

This submission is identical to others made by Roger Dickie NZ ltd of behalf of their forest owners.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUUH-Y

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-05 16:41:37
Submitter details
1 Submitter name
Individual or organisation name: Malthouse Forest Partnership
2 What is your contact email address?
Email:
3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?
Organisation
4 Which region are you in?
Select your region: Gisborne Te Tairāwhiti
If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:
5 Please choose any you are associated with:
Rural landowner
Other: please specify here:
Provide general feedback
Any general feedback on the consultation
Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:
Hello,
This submission is made on behalf of Malthouse, a forest investment managed by Roger Dickie NZ ltd. This submission is identical to others made by Roger Dickie NZ ltd of behalf of their forest owners.
Upload supporting documentation
Upload documentation: Malthouse Forest Partnership - Land Use Submission.pdf was uploaded
Consent to release your submission
1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

Yes

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUUJ-1

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-05 16:17:39

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Te Kotahitanga (Doc) Ngarimu

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:			

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Tūranganui-a-Kiwa

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, Iwi/Hapū, Māori, Rural landowner

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

Heavy rain brought down heaps of sediment which blocked our fences. Our rural road was severely damaged and SH35, our route to Gisborne, was completely washed out.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Planting pines on unstable ground. Clearing whenua for stock grazing. Failure of GDC to effectively maintain culverts and rural roads.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Planting pines on unstable ground. Clearing whenua for stock grazing. Failure of GDC to effectively maintain culverts and rural roads.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Deregulation of the forestry industry has meant no-one is effectively checking on forestry companies work practices. This has lead to slash accumulating and ending up in our rivers and awa.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

Deregulation of the forestry industry has lead to abuse and neglect of the whenua and waterways.

Plant mixed forests i.e. native and pine. Overseas forestry owners do not appreciate the conditions on the East Coast. Worksafe is nowhere to be seen. They need more funding for staff and staff need to be seen on site to enforce H&S and proper practices and procedures.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Please see attached report.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Plant hemp. Forests should be mixed species. Road maintenance needs to be improved, both state highways and rural roads.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Bring forestry back under government control. Allocate more funding.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

No comment.

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Forestry under government control. Worksafe being more proactive. Consult with land owners.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Enquiry looking at past and existing land-uses. Investigating storm damage and its causes, current practices and regulatory and policy settings.

Submission from Te Kotahitanga (Doc) Ngarimu, registered Health and Safety Auditor and resident of the East Coast 21st March, 2023

This is in response to the previous years of destruction to the wider East Coast and Wairoa / Hastings areas and particularly, the aftereffects of cyclones Hale and Gabrielle. I am a government regulator and Ministers should be aware of the Health & Safety at Work Act 2015. I am concerned at the seemingly apparent failure of Ministers to monitor H&S matters in their portfolio.

Minister Nash should be immediately removed from the Enquiry Panel as he has demonstrated that he does not fully understand the principles and procedures of government policies, rules and regulations or their implementation. His approval of the sale of a large farm here for overseas forestry is disrespective of the land owners here who opposed the sale.

In their duty of care the OIO should be aware of overseas companies' commitments and regulations related to the Health & Safety at Work Act 2015 and the impact of their companies' activities on rivers, animals, oceans, infrastructure and people. How does the Government monitor this?

To rectify this, forestry should be brought back under government control.

The Minister for the Environment, the Hon David Parker, should be more aware of the breaches of the E.P.A. and its regulations and policies. How active or involved is he, especially regarding overseas companies operating in NZ?

The Minister for Workplace Relations and Safety (Worksafe) the Hon Michael Wood should be working alongside the other government agencies, leading by example a clear understanding of the Health & Safety at Work Act 2015. The destruction and damage to the East Coast demonstrates a failure by the Minister to be actively monitoring the other departments' activities in relation to H&S. During these extreme weather events forestry workers are laid off, losing their income that supports them and their families. Legislation needs to change to provide employment security for such workers. The attitude of overseas forestry companies such as Enslaw needs to be reassessed and amended regulations implemented with an emphasis on the H&S aspect.

The review panel should be including Worksafe in this review. Worksafe needs more funding for more trained staff. These staff should be doing spot checks on forestry blocks to ensure H&S procedures are being followed. Talking with forestry workers I have been told they rarely see Worksafe inspectors on site.

The government departments and agencies have clearly not provided a safe working environment for people, infrastructure, land used for food production, the ecosystem, animals or environment. This is a breach of the Health & Safety at Work Act 2015 and, by rights, these departments should be held accountable for the recent devastation to the East Coast. The destruction and financial cost to Aotearoa outweighs the financial profit for the forestry companies. It should not be up to the local government, in this case, Gisborne District Council, to take these companies to court and hold them accountable.

The government should reassess the fines for forestry companies for non-compliance. The current penalties are not harsh enough. The companies pay a fine and then continue as if nothing has happened, and disaster occurs, as demonstrated by recent events. Lives have been lost in the forestry. Whanau here do not have the resources to actively pursue legal action against the forestry companies. The imbalance is unfair, and profit driven. The demands of the overseas forestry owners are often unreasonable. They do not seem to appreciate the terrain and roading. All they seem to be interested in is the delivery of a quota.

I have previously written to the Prime Minister of the day, and Ministers who have portfolios with forestry and H&S. Whilst communication has been acknowledged, no effective action has been taken to hold forestry companies accountable. They continue as normal, and then another life is lost.

It is my understanding that under the instructions of Justice Pankhurst of the Pike River Royal Commission, Ministers and their counterparts are also required to follow the law to its fullest. Failure by forestry companies to follow the law leads back to the failure of the Ministers to monitor their activities.

I would add that it is generally agreed here that the amount of time given to do this review is inadequate and I would suggest an extension of time, so due consideration is given to all submissions to this review. Two months is not long enough for such a detailed and involved review. Information provided needs to be checked and verified so an accurate and effective outcome is achieved. Currently people here feel like this is just a quick consultation with whanau affected (to say consultation happened), and a hasty decision being put forward at the end.

Choosing the right terrain and planting mixed forests should be the way to go. Listen to local knowledge! A pulp mill to process slash into paper would be one answer to the slash problem.

The Christchurch earthquakes and Whakatane floods were natural events. These are unavoidable. Forestry slash is man-made. Therefore I question the qualifications of the people on the review panel – what do they really know about the slippery land of the East Coast or actual forestry practices? Do they have experience in auditing and understanding the implications of the Health & Safety at Work Act 2015?

In short, there has been non-compliance by the RMA, OIO, EPA, MPi and Worksafe. They should be all talking and working with one another.

Te Kotahitanga (Doc) Ngarimu,
Government Regulator
Accredited Safety Auditor (ASA)
Occupational Safety and Health (OSH)
Registered Safety Professional (RSP)
Associate Member New Zealand Safety Council (NZSC)
Founding member of Health and Safety Association New Zealand (HASANZ)

cc The Hon Chris Hipkins, Prime Minister

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

No comment.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUUM-4

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-05 16:12:36

Submitter details	

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Young Nicks Forest Partnership

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:		

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Organisation

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Rural landowner

Other: please specify here:

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Hello,

This submission is made on behalf of Young Nicks, a forest investment managed by Roger Dickie NZ ltd. This submission is identical to others made by Roger Dickie NZ ltd of behalf of their forest owners.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

Young Nicks Forest Partnership - Land Use Submission.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUUQ-8

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-05 16:00:45
Submitter details
1 Submitter name
Individual or organisation name: Portobello Forest Partnership
2 What is your contact email address?
Email:
3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?
Organisation
4 Which region are you in?
Select your region: Gisborne Te Tairāwhiti
If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:
5 Please choose any you are associated with:
Rural landowner

Other: please specify here:

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Hello,

This submission is made on behalf of Portobello, a forest investment managed by Roger Dickie NZ ltd. This submission is identical to others made by Roger Dickie NZ ltd of behalf of their forest owners.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

Portobello Forest Partnership - Land Use Submission.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUUR-9

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-05 15:57:22

_					
SII	hm	itter	CI P	tai	C

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Monterey Forest Partnership

2 What is your contact email address?

2 What is your contact email address:
Email:
Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?
Organisation
4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Rural landowner

Other: please specify here:

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Hello,

This submission is made on behalf of Monterey, a forest investment managed by Roger Dickie NZ ltd. This submission is identical to others made by Roger Dickie NZ ltd of behalf of their forest owners.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

Monterey Forest Partnership - Land Use Submission.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUUS-A

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-05 16:43:14

_				
VIII	hm.	itter	dot:	alle

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name:
MillbrookForest Partnership

2 What is your contact email address?	
Email:	
3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation	n?
Organisation	
4 Which region are you in?	

Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Rural landowner

Select your region:

Other: please specify here:

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Hello,

This submission is made on behalf of Millbrook, a forest investment managed by Roger Dickie NZ ltd. This submission is identical to others made by Roger Dickie NZ ltd of behalf of their forest owners.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

Millbrook Forest Partnership - Land Use Submission.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUUT-B

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-05 16:03:59 Submitter details

Individual or organisation name:

Windsor Forest Partnership

1 Submitter name

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:		
l		

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Organisation

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Rural landowner

Other: please specify here:

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Hello,

This submission is made on behalf of Windsor, a forest investment managed by Roger Dickie NZ ltd. This submission is identical to others made by Roger Dickie NZ ltd of behalf of their forest owners.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

Windsor Forest Partnership - Land Use Submission.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUUU-C

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-05 16:37:05
Submitter details
1 Submitter name
Individual or organisation name: Kingswood Forest Partnership
2 What is your contact email address?
d Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?
Organisation
4 Which region are you in?
Select your region: Gisborne Te Tairāwhiti
If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:
5 Please choose any you are associated with:
Rural landowner
Other: please specify here:
Provide general feedback
Any general feedback on the consultation
Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:
Hello,
This submission is made on behalf of Kingswood, a forest investment managed by Roger Dickie NZ ltd. This submission is identical to others made by Roger Dickie NZ ltd of behalf of their forest owners.
Upload supporting documentation
Upload documentation: Kingswood Forest Partnership - Land Use Submission.pdf was uploaded
Consent to release your submission
1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUUV-D

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-05 16:35:16
Submitter details
1 Submitter name
Individual or organisation name: Hyde Park Forest Partnership
2 What is your contact email address?
Email:
3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?
Organisation
4 Which region are you in?
Select your region: Gisborne Te Tairāwhiti
If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:
5 Please choose any you are associated with:
Rural landowner
Other: please specify here:
Provide general feedback
Any general feedback on the consultation
Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:
Hello,

This submission is identical to others made by Roger Dickie NZ ltd of behalf of their forest owners.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

Hyde Park Forest Partnership - Land Use Submission.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

This submission is made on behalf of Hyde Park, a forest investment managed by Roger Dickie NZ ltd.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUUW-E

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-05 16:02:25

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Stableford Forest Partnership

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:			
l			

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Organisation

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Rural landowner

Other: please specify here:

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Hello,

This submission is made on behalf of Stableford, a forest investment managed by Roger Dickie NZ ltd. This submission is identical to others made by Roger Dickie NZ ltd of behalf of their forest owners.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

Stableford Forest Partnership - Land Use Submission.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUUX-F

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-06 08:53:26

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name:
Gisborne / East Coast Branch of the NZ Farm Forestry Association

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:			

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Organisation

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Tairāwhiti

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, Rural landowner, Other

Other: please specify here:

Gisborne / East Coast Branch of the NZ Farm Forestry Association

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

- 1 The rainfall and especially some hourly rainfall intensities received in Tairawhiti during January-February 2023 have been extreme and, in some cases, likely unprecedented.
- 2 This has caused significant land sliding resulting in the loss of substantial areas of productive forest creating gaps within stands. Edge trees will therefor become increasingly susceptible to future windthrow and stem snap creating more slash that is likely to be mobilised during future storms.
- 3 Of paramount importance is the rate and extent of ground from which soil is being lost. Landslides have resulted in an increase in exposed bedrock that is now unplantable. Elsewhere, the loss of soil has resulted in a reduction in soil depth which limits sufficient root development to support tall trees. This combination of factors will pose severe limitations on the sustainability of production forestry that relies on clear-felling of tree species of large stature and bulk.
- 4 Statistically valid sampling and measurement of the debris during 4 different studies during February and March 2023 has generally indicated a lack of harvest residue debris (wood with visible markings from machinery and equipment), indicating failure of forests themselves under the onslaught of extreme rainfall on fragile soils.
- 5 Huge mature trees have been rootballed and washed downstream from intact forests. Bridges have been wiped out or damaged in multiple places. Kilometres of willows and poplars on riverbanks have been literally undermined and carried away or simply pounded to pulp by the engorged rivers. 6 Small culverts have played a huge part in the infrastructure damage seen in recent years. There are roads being repaired where the culvert has failed, and the same size culvert has been used as a replacement. This is not adaptation to future weather events. This is sometimes happening on farms too due to costs. Adaptation to weather extremes means always being prepared for the worst. Suitable culverts need to be what is being replaced. However, the cost of culverts is likely to be prohibiting sensible replacement size.

7 In the Gisborne District and in parts of the Wairoa District there has not been enough tree maintenance. Large fast growing exotic trees in waterways reduce the streams carrying capacity over time and cause blockages as well as contributing to slash or 'woody debris'. Large trees on steep slopes near roads have come down costing millions. Staged removal over time wouldn't cost half as much.

8 Much land planted with exotic trees for erosion prevention has slipped or failed with standing trees in situ. Exotic trees on shallow soils with mudstone bedrock on steep slopes seem to be the most vulnerable in rain only events. High winds can exacerbate this. Soils of unconsolidated sandstone and recent ash seem more vulnerable in high rainfall events coupled with high winds, regardless of slope. Some large exotic trees that failed in recent storms were wild self-seeded trees growing on steep slopes. Phased removal could avoid future issues.

9 In extreme rain events fallen trees proximate to waterways have been entrained and washed downstream. Enormous trees have been entrained and washed to sea. Native trees are prone to the same process, but their slow growth means over a period of time the biomass of natives is lesser compared with exotic trees. The current situation could be exacerbated further if exotic trees remain unharvested and become ever larger due to carbon liabilities

preventing their harvest.

10 A window of vulnerability for erosion exists for up to 12 years or more after harvest on land planted on steep slopes with Pinus radiata (or other non-coppicing species). In recent rain events including Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle, slips appear to be more common and deeper seated. This is likely due to the presence of subsurface water pathways leading to saturation of the soil profile and the initiation of shallow landslides, and to deeper failures along planes of weakness within the bedrock. Photographic evidence of this is available.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

- 1 Central Government policy has been a major factor in the deforestation of New Zealand during the period 1840 to 1920. Warnings of man-induced soil erosion and degradation have been ignored since 1880.
- 2 There is a history of discontinuation of Local and Central Government promoting the planting of trees. Catchment Boards, Council funded nurseries and the New Zealand Forest Service have been abandoned. During Rogernomics most Crown Forests have been sold to multinational conglomerates. None, except Juken NZ, established wood processing plants.
- 3 Forests established by Local and Central Government in the 1960s to 1987 were mostly Protection Forests established to control erosion which, upon their sale in the early 1990's, became Production Forests.
- 4 These former exotic Crown Forests were established for erosion control, to provide employment and to enable local wood processing to be established. To that purpose a significant number of alternative species were planted. See appendix.
- We note that no wood processing plants have been established, neither in Tairāwhiti nor New Zealand since these forests have been sold, except Juken NZ. Furthermore, these alternative species have often been harvested and radiata pine planted instead.
- 5 Forestry is a legitimate land use option in our district, and it is essential that a range of individuals, companies and Local and Central Government are prepared to invest in this business. However, we need to ensure that it is managed to the benefit of all, not only the individual owners or the shareholders.
- 6 Fast growing or large exotic trees have not adapted their growth to remain stable in many New Zealand settings. Geology, geography, proximity to waterways, soil type and climate may often be favourable for exotic tree growth, but highly unfavourable for their longevity or stability in our landscape. Exotic trees reach a height and girth that makes them prone to toppling much faster than native trees.
- 3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

- 1 A large majority of timber, slash and woody debris washing up on beaches, piling up behind bridges and washing bridges away in the string of recent weather events has been identified as that of large fast-growing exotic trees including Pinus radiata, willow species and poplar species. In many cases the planting of willows on riverbanks, poplars on hills, and pine trees on highly erodible land has been funded by Catchment Boards, Local Councils or the Government.
- 2 Trees used for riverbank stabilisation have been planted too close to the waterway, and haven't been managed.
- 3 Forests associated with and within economic proximity to industrial facilities that can process and utilise forest waste leave less woody debris on slopes and create more employment. Tairāwhiti forests leave noticeably more woody debris on the cut over than Hawke's Bay forests for example. Generally, the further from the Gisborne Port, the more woody debris is left on the hill.
- 4 Furthermore, there is also a noticeable difference in the amount of debris left depending on who is the forest owner, the harvesting management company and the harvesting contractor.
- 4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

- 1 Large scale afforestation by the NZ Forest Service since the 1960s together with private landowners as well as investors & private forestry companies has resulted in a 45% reduction in gully number. Unfortunately, the current area of hill country affected by gullying is only 5% less than 60 years ago. During this period, gully initiation and development have outstripped mandated erosion control targets set by the East Coast Forestry Project (ECFP), for land designated as LO3A, and for the 'Restoration of the Waiapu Catchment'. Addressing ongoing on- and off-site impacts of gully erosion will require further significant long-term investment in the prioritisation and completion of these unfulfilled targets.
- 2 Further to this, if trees are removed from areas of LO3A, erosion in these areas could begin all over again, undoing the reduction in erosion the forests have achieved. Conversely, leaving the trees there may mean entrained woody debris for a long time into the future.
- 3 The lack of establishment of small scale, possibly mobile, local wood processing industries for specialty timber products, bio fuel including wood chip, bio char or wood pellets has partly caused enormous quantities of woody biomass to be left on the hills and landings. However, we recognize that since 2018 this quantity has decreased somewhat.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

- 1 The current NES-PF regional Erosion Susceptibility Classification is based on 1:50,000 scale. This makes it difficult to make detailed assessments on the suitability of fast-growing exotic trees on land in New Zealand, particularly sensitive areas where erosion becomes more likely and where woody debris can be easily entrained in waterways.
- 2 Many farms that have gone into production forestry and carbon forestry in the past have been allowed to plant fast growing exotic trees on any slope and adjacent to waterways including ephemeral streams. Recent legislative changes following the NES-PF have done little to provide a buffer for waterways from harvest debris.
- 3 Slopes that we now know will likely lead to mid-slope failure have continued to be planted in non-coppicing or unsuitable tree species.
- 4 Carbon liabilities on fast growing exotic forest land may hinder the ability for landowners to retire sensitive areas of forest land to slower growing trees or natives.
- 6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

• Until areas of steep terrain identified as 'high risk' to land sliding are planted with a fit for purpose species, the desired effect of reducing the volume of sediment and pine residue entering streams during future storm events will remain unachievable. Even while re-purposing these areas to a more permanent vegetation cover (e.g., alternative exotic and /or indigenous timber species or native reversion), there would still be an estimated 16-year period before the alternative vegetation types provide some level of mitigation against the initiation of mid-slope failures. However, the reduction in woody debris derived from areas that remain in pine production would be significant.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

- 1 Our vision is to support and guide farm and forest owners and managers to a more sustainable relationship with the land, by helping them identify management techniques and tree species more suited to the myriad landscapes and geologies in our district. We believe that by diversifying tree species planted for conservation and timber production, and by increasing support and resources for utilisation of harvest residues, Tairawhiti could become a more prosperous and enjoyable region.
- 2 Any quick and hasty solutions mooted to prevent the mobilisation of woody debris in Tairāwhiti will fail to deliver the sorts of long-term structural changes needed to meet challenges from future weather events. Solutions will be beyond the obvious of what is being done today. Instead, solutions may be found by involving greater community input and decision making, coupled with innovations at local levels and science to validate investment in those proposals.
- 8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Recommendations to be achieved within 1 Year

- 1 Change this Inquiry to an initial one only to be extended out to say 2025 or even later.
- 2 We recommend funding and supporting establishment of small-scale industrial plants to utilise woody material, including poplar, that cannot be used for local processing or export. Funding streams -at short notice- could possibly be accessed through the Forestry Industry Transformation Plan. See appendix.
- 3 Continue to support and increase resources for co-funding arrangements between forest owners, councils and private industry, for retirement or reimagining of erosion prone land. Examples include HCEF, SLUI, ECS, ECFP, ELANZ (see Footnote).
- 4 Large scale seed collection of Tagasaste to be undertaken in December 2023 and to be propagated in large enough numbers for planting in the winter of 2024 on slipped steeplands. Trial attempts of tagasaste establishment by direct seeding to be undertaken. See appendix.
- 5 Undertake immediate peer reviewed research into methods available to forest owners, large and small, to keep woody debris within their forests.
- 6 We recommend engineering considerations are explored for designing bridges at a height where in a large flood wood goes over them or far enough under them, or in a way that wood flows over them easier (deflectors), or in a way that the abutments aren't so easily eroded if slash builds up on a bridge and forces the water's power to the abutments.

Recommendations to be achieved within 2 Years

- 1 Appoint a team of professionals with qualified backgrounds to begin a regional analysis of the effects land use is having on the environment, particularly during and after extreme weather.
- 2 Investigate the plausibility of large-scale forests moving to Coupe systems (limited harvest area size), so that only portions of a catchment are clear-felled at any period of time.
- 3 We recommend legislation changes are explored that prevents many fast-growing large exotic tree species from being planted or allowed to establish on sensitive land (prone to topple, slips, windfall, entrainment), including trees planted for permanent carbon forests.
- 4 We recommend the government increases support of forest owners, managers, industry professionals and forest consultants and Land Management Advisors, to continue the work of helping them to improve best practice in forest management on at risk slopes and gullies.
- 5 Continue investigating the requirements for small scale local wood processing industries such as for poplar and eucalyptus.

Recommendations to be achieved within 3-5 Years

- 1 Update the Regional LUC Handbooks for each region in NZ, but with urgency for Tairāwhiti, so that they reflect sustainable land use in the modern era. For example, there are some beef breeds that have varying effects on the land from utilisation to compaction, and multiple tree species with unique characteristics that either suit or don't suit certain classes of land.
- 2 Investigate the potential for a Land Environment Plan approach (LEP), used to facilitate and guide the management of environmental risks on eroding hill country. 1:10,000 scale LUC maps would be guiding documents for the LEPs. Highly prescriptive rules are not likely to be the best solution. LEPs could

give landowners and managers the ability to put forward how they plan to manage environmental risks of their land use through the development of approved/accredited LEPs.

3 LEPs would avoid the need to prescribe a policy for set retirement distances from streams; setbacks would instead be based on the ability to keep woody debris out of streams and off sensitive land. A sensitivity analysis performed after LUC mapping the land and assessing it accurately would guide the formation of the LEP.

4 A sensitivity analysis of the LUC map, guided by updated Regional LUC Handbooks would identify the bedrock types, soil types, riparian zones and slopes that cannot sustainably carry fast growing trees without long-term negative effects on the environment, people, and infrastructure. These documents would help to identify practical solutions to prevent negative environmental effects.

5 We recommend forestry remain a permitted activity after an afforestation and harvest plan (LEP) is presented and supported by updated LUC and NZLRI mapping at minimum 1:10,000 scale.

6 We recommend increasing research into and support for coppicing forest species, or longer rotation forest species as a potential mitigation for loss of soil and woody debris into the future. Redwoods, Poplars, and Eucalyptus species have a proven growth performance. There are many others (see appendix).

7 We recommend beginning the pragmatic, well-planned and staged removal of existing large exotic trees prone to windthrow, toppling or entrainment from sensitive areas such as riparian areas, steep slopes, and near infrastructure – An ounce of prevention is worth a pound of cure. Removal and replacement need to be done at a rate that prevents increased erosion or biodiversity loss at unreasonable levels.

Recommendations to be achieved within 10 Years

- 1 Trial LEPs using LUC mapping at 1:10,000, accompanied with a "Sensitivity analysis" based on updated regional LUC Handbooks
- 2 The benefits of planted forests in improving water quality, fighting soil erosion, biodiversity aspects -even in radiata pine- are recognised by Central & Local Government as well as the public at large. Commercial Forests themselves, in order to earn this recognition, to contain more species, have smaller harvesting coupes and be more managed for the environmental benefits rather than a narrow focus on the financial bottom line.

We envision for the far future > 30 years and beyond:

1. A prosperous Tairāwhiti, underpinned by farm and forestry practices that are build on sound financial and environmental pillars. Local, land based industries are thriving through care for the environment. A resilient land based economy is built on strengthening the Tairāwhiti landforms by a mosaic of planting of various species. Tourism is greatly enhanced through this mosaic landscape.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

• Best-practice harvest management techniques such as benching, removing bird's nests, placement of cut-offs and culverts, and improved road engineering have resulted in significantly reduced negative environmental effects. Let's keep this up.

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

We need to recognise that we are facing a complex set of problems at regional and national levels so a one size fits all approach will not work. In such cases we need to define a broad set of goals and thresholds as to where we want to go as a region to arrive at a shared understanding of what a future might look like. Such a strategy the aims to improve exchange between people and to build denser networks among people and organizations from diverse backgrounds. The aim of which is to co-create value and to build the conditions for success. Greater information exchange is imbedded in this mode of the operation best defined as an agile strategy rather than confining ourselves to a narrower set of more rigid goals and targets. It is also about formalizing experimentation within industry, networks and people in general that creates the conditions for the emergence of evolving benefits, practice and potential. This sort of strategy could sit alongside a more formal approach. We suggest the following;

- Define a set of thresholds or goals for people to work towards that encourages innovation and evolutionary change.
- Develop fast feedback loops around innovation and what works in non-categorizing ways.
- Develop local solutions that are coherent, convincing and plausible backed up with science,
- \bullet Improve networks and the diversity of ideas in a non-categorizing way.
- Find out what works and amplify it.
- Build trust among people and sets some goals of what success looks like.

To that extent our Gisb/East Coast NZFFA branch has no constraints to whom we can discuss and work with. We look forward to extending our network.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

- 1 Large scale re-vegetation with native trees, when planted, has historically been relatively unsuccessful compared with exotic species. On a large scale it can be prohibitively expensive, but better survival outcomes at a lower cost have been achieved by many with Manuka, a naturally hardy colonising species. NZFFA, its native forestry Action Group Indigena, as well as Tane's Tree Trust have serious misgivings about the success of establishing natives other than manuka on a larger scale without the right planning, resources and investment.
- 2 The resilience of the NZ Native bush is considerable. Native re-vegetation can readily occur by keeping cattle, possums, goats, and rat numbers low in areas that need revegetation by native trees. Encouraging birdlife will help the speed of revegetation.
- 3 There are novel ways to get native plants established that can significantly reduce cost. They require planning and bulk seed collection.
- 4 It is important that any retirement areas are kept weed free from blackberry, wilding pines, woolly nightshade, banana passion fruit, pampas, old man's beard, privet etc. This will provide many employment opportunities.

Appendix
HCEF (Hill Country Erosion Fund),
SLUI (Sustainable Land Use Initiative - Horizons Regional Council),
ECS (Erosion Control Scheme - Hawke's Bay Regional Council),
ECFP (Erosion Control Funding Project - Gisborne District Council),
eLandNZ (Name of private company)

At Mangatu Forest, Tokomaru Forest and Ruatoria Forests (especially at Manutahi and Whakiangiangi) significant areas of Redwood, Tasmanian Blackwood, Black Walnut, Macrocarpa, Lusitanica, Eucalyptus species, Japanese cedar, Himalayan cedar and Lawson's cypress were planted by the then NZ Forest Service. These were established with the aim of establishing local wood processing industries that would use alternative species instead of radiata pine.

Tagasaste, tree lucerne, is a species ideally suited for the re-vegetation of slip faces unsuitable for exotic forestry. Tagasaste fixes nitrogen and can hold soils together through an elaborate root system. Tagasaste also attracts native birds, especially Kereru, that in turn drop native seeds and, within a few years, regeneration of indigenous vegetation can occur. https://www.agresearch.co.nz/assets/Uploads/Tagasaste-Handbook.pdf.

The economic recovery process for Tairawhiti, the decrease of the effects of future cyclones and removing waste wood from the forested hills to be guided by the Forestry Industry Transformation Plan as formulated by MPI in November 2022.

https://www.mpi.govt.nz/forestry/forestry-and-workforce/forestry-and-wood-processing-industry-transformation-plan. Especially where it related to the company of the company

https://www.mpi.govt.nz/forestry/forest-industry-and-workforce/forestry-and-wood-processing-industry-transformation-plan. Especially where it relates to local processing of forest products, including utilisation of woody material that -in Tairawhiti at least- is normally left on the cut over.

Adopt the use of coppicing forest species available in NZ as alternatives to, or for planting with, non-coppicing forest species on slopes prone to mid-slope failure. Species such as poplar, willow and redwood can be planted strategically on slopes prone to gullying or mid-slope failure, so that live roots remain in the soils after harvest. Recommendations from the 2018 NZFFA/FOA Report of Trees on Steep Slopes are being implemented. https://www.nzffa.org.nz/farm-forestry-model/why-farm-forestry/trees-for-erosion-controlsoil-conservation/report-trees-for-steep-slopes/

MILU Attendance by Farm Foresters in Gisborne on Wednesday 29th of March

Present research/professional specialities

Mass movement, surface erosion processes and erosion mitigation strategies

Storm damage assessments, landscape resilience and sustainable land use

Whole plant allometry, root reinforcement, indigenous and exotic species

Hill slope evolution, alluvial terrace stratigraphy, catchment sediment budgets

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

Not applicable. All aspects of our submission can be published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUUY-G

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-05 16:52:43

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Winchester Forest Partnership

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

Invest@rogerdickie.co.nz

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Organisation

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Rural landowner

Other: please specify here:

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Hello,

This submission is made on behalf of Winchester, a forest investment managed by Roger Dickie NZ ltd. This submission is identical to others made by Roger Dickie NZ ltd of behalf of their forest owners.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

Winchester Forest Partnership - Land Use Submission.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.



April 2023

Submission Document

Ministerial Inquiry into land uses associated with the mobilisation of woody debris (including forestry slash) and sediment in Tairāwhiti/Gisborne District and Wairoa District

This submission is made on behalf of Dashwood Partnership, managed by Roger Dickie NZ ltd

Submitter Background

Roger Dickie (N.Z.) Limited (RDNZ) is a forestry investment manager and licensed Managed Investment Scheme provider under the FMCA 2013. RDNZ's forest investment dates back more than 30 years including significant concentration of investment in the strong forest growing regions of New Zealand, namely the Gisborne and Wairoa districts.

RDNZ manages a total of 38,000 hectares including 21,200 hectares in the Gisborne and Wairoa districts, the subject of this enquiry. Of those investments, 10,275 hectares are retail syndicate (Partnership) investments owned by more than 1,100 investors, predominantly New Zealand Mum and Dad investors, the remaining properties are owned by family office and institutions of local and foreign origin.

The activities of RDNZ and its investors have materially contributed in a positive manner to the economy, employment, and the environment within these regions, as well, our managed area equates to 9.6% of the total forest area within the enquiry regions, making our forests and the investors we represent a significant forestry voice and related party to the enquiry.

Executive Summary

Forestry is a long-term investment that has from time to time been incentivised via the Government and regional councils to combat erosion and soil degradation, as well, to increase the productivity of some classes of land. The decision to invest in forestry has often been motivated by those prerogatives on top of forestry's alignment with the investors long-term investment drivers.

The heightening of weather events, which many associate with climate change, is the very reason greater levels of afforestation are necessary, especially in temperate and high rainfall areas where there is strong tree growth coupled with erodible land. A study by the Waikato District Council recommended that pasture slopes generate 2 to 5 times more sediment than comparable forestry slopes.



Other comparisons of production forestry and farming on hill country land are often made, with the results showing that forestry far exceeds farming with respect to expenditures, employment, export receipts and environmental impacts, including carbon sequestration and soil stabilisation.

Forest feasibility reports prepared for us by independent forest consultants project expenditure of more than \$2,500 per ha average over the 28-to-30-year forest rotation, this expenditure is for management, harvesting and transport of our forests and does not include off farm added value at timber mills and export operations. Many of our forests that have completed harvesting have exceeded this expenditure figure. In contrast independent surveys in the Wairoa area have stated that average annual expenditure per ha over a 30-year period is \$500 to \$700 per ha (approximately 1/3 of forest expenditure).

In large weather events, mobilisation of debris will always happen, whether it be from forestry planted for production purposes, permanent crops, natives, riparian plantings, shelterbelts, fences, buildings etc. Take the Esk Valley for example, production forestry did not occur in this catchment in 1938, however the Esk Valley was severely impacted at this time by a weather event that caused three meters of silting and destroyed bridges from debris mobilisation.

Is forestry doing better, yes, can forestry do better, yes. The changes implemented by the National Environmental Standards for Plantation Forestry (NES-PF) mitigate debris left on slopes and ensure waterways are better protected; however, at the same time it can be argued that weather events are becoming more frequent and more severe.

The consenting obligations and practices required to uphold consents already impose significant costs on forest owners, those significant costs come on top of targeted forestry rates applied by the Councils in the enquiry regions. Forestry by-in-large is meeting these consenting requirements while paying higher (targeted) rates, begging the question, is forestry being provided the appropriate public infrastructure commensurate to its contribution to the regions.

How do we do more, there are short- and long-term solutions that need to be worked towards in conjunction with one another, RDNZ recommends the following:

Short Term Solutions:

- Harvest activities that occur on high-risk areas (High-LUC, High-ESC) where slopes are immediately adjacent to waterways or host upstream catchments exceeding a minimum threshold should require a riparian buffer zone be maintained at harvest.
- Slash-Trap consenting requirements reduced, allowing slash traps to be implemented with lower thresholds and greater carrying capacity to sustain higher intensity weather events.
- Standardisation of the interpretation of the NES-PF
- Hauling more of the non-saleable logs and slash to the skid site and burning it.



➤ Long Term Solutions:

- The Forestry Transformational Plan intends to incentivise greater domestic processing, clearly the Government should incentivise or co-invest in woodchip and fibre projects to encourage removal of debris and supply the increasing biofuel markets.
- The Emissions Trading Scheme to recognise debris with nil commercial value that are buried on site. Trapping of carbon in soils can be quantified and emission units received to help offset the cost of removing debris from the slope and burying them.
- Hauling more of the non-saleable logs and slash to the skid site and burning it.

RDNZ is strongly opposed to any recommendations of a move of production forests towards permanent forestry, select (non-clear fell) harvesting and harvest catchment restraints. Each of those strategies have dire consequences, including the destruction of statutory property rights.

The future of forestry needs to be supported here to retain investment in the subject regions. Production forestry is a major contributor to both GDP and employment in these regions and we as forest owners and managers are very aware of our social license to operate. You will be aware of many stories of forest companies helping the clean-up, some instances not remotely related to forestry, meanwhile we are yet to see a story of a farmer helping to remove the sedimentation deposited onto crops and homes.

RDNZ urges the Ministerial review to refrain from allowing the emotional element to supersede the economic, employment and environmental considerations of this matter. It is evident that the media and narrow voices can be powerful whilst ill informed. The New Zealand Government is responsible for seeing through emotional statements and to make decisions that protect the economic aspirations of the country whilst aligning to its policies and the policies that such forestry activities were implemented under.

History of the Land

For hundreds of years New Zealand underwent deforestation with much of this occurring in the 1800's and early 1900's, making way for what was thought to be productive farmland. For the Gisborne and Wairoa regions this was not always the case, with many highly erodible soils unable to withstand large precipitation events.

By the 1930's the Government was already embarking on a large-scale afforestation program under the State Forest Service to address issues of soil erosion and land degradation, and more recently in 1992, the Gisborne region established the 'Erosion Control Funding Programme' or 'ECFP', providing grants for production forestry to be established on erodible parts of farmland.

The ECFP never envisaged that these trees should be established on a permanent basis, in fact, the payments received under the ECFP were staggered as progress payments to make sure that trees established under the ECFP were appropriately tended (I.e., Thinned to a final crop stocking suitable for production harvest), implying that those trees should be harvested.



Volume of Water

The media and public opinion are quick to dismiss the severity of the weather events that are being endured, instead looking for the scapegoat. Any area of land or large catchment that receives +500mm of rainfall in a 24-hour period is going to have a high degree of sedimentation and debris mobilisation, if you then apply this rainfall to already water ladened soils, as we have seen, this delivers severe mid-slope failure.

Sedimentation

Afforestation of farmland was incentivised to help prevent mass erosion and sedimentation from farms into waterways which is then deposited onto other farmland, crops, and residential areas. As we have recently seen, this sedimentation is also responsible for damaging aquatic ecosystems such as the destruction of crustacean habitats near river mouths.

Sedimentation is driven mainly by precipitation, with geology and land use explaining much of the residual difference between sites. Studies by the Waikato District Council with reference to other independent reports, recommend that pasture slopes generate 2 to 5 times more sediment than comparable forestry slopes except for during harvest periods, however sediment loss, with good forest management is said to be restored to pre-harvest levels within one to two years.

While we are happy to support cost effective changes in the forestry sector that drive improved results, we are also acutely aware that this is a Land Use enquiry in the broader sense. We are confident when comparing farmland and forestry, that sedimentation arising from farmland has played a significant role in the damages resulting from Cyclone Gabrielle. Therefore, any result of this enquiry could not unjustly impact forestry without imposing consequences for sedimentation caused by farming.

Woody Debris & Harvest Slash

Woody debris can be defined as any dead, woody plant material, including logs, branches, standing dead trees, and root wads. Within the definition of woody debris are harvest residues, known as forestry slash.

Slash is a by-product of harvesting operations, ranging from the branches removed from logs to trees which don't meet commercial specs. Slash proves useful in returning nutrients to soils and assisting in providing cover for ground erosion, particularly in areas of highly erodible soil.

Woody debris left on stable ground present low risk of moving, however given the increasing effects of climate change and increasing likelihood of high-intensity rainfall events, managing debris such as harvest slash will continue to be an important topic in the forestry sector.

In large rainfall events, soil mobilisation, slope failure and rising water currents can all dislodge woody debris, moving them down slopes that lead to tributaries and rivers. The sheer volume of rainfall has dislodged Pine, Poplar, Regional Council Riparian plantings and native vegetation alike.



Land Use

It is important to consider the outcomes of different land uses when subject to extreme weather events such as January and February 2023. For the purpose of this, let's consider the three land uses below:

- 1) Farmland Land solely used for farming has less root matter to bind the soil and allows water to quickly flow and carry high levels of sedimentation. The weight of sediment and speed of water would be expected to cause infrastructure washouts and high levels of sedimentation downstream.
- 2) Native Bush Land solely in native bush will be able to sustain a level of rainfall by slowing movement, eventually mid-slope failure would happen, sedimentation levels would be low, but debris may include large trees that are likely to cause infrastructure washouts.
- 3) Harvesting Forests The result would strike the middle ground as stumps help to bind the soils reducing sedimentation when compared with farmland, while smaller debris and logs may mobilise, causing infrastructure washouts.
- 4) Growing non harvested exotic forests (Radiata Pine). From the age of 3 or 4 years until harvest at 28 to 30 years a Radiata Pine production forest has showed many times in the past and again in Cyclone Gabrielle that there is little damage by way of washouts and off farm sedimentation. Photographs from Cyclone Gabrielle prove this, and our Sovereign Forest in the Wairoa area is a prime example. This forest is more than 20 years old and had a very low percentage of erosion during Cyclone Gabrielle, this is in contrast to the surrounding farmland which had massive slipping and slope movement resulting in huge volumes of sediment leaving the farms and entering waterways and damaging flood plains further down.

While the above analysis isn't scientifically proven for the purpose of this submission, it is plain to see that each land use has its own set of consequences. We must then include economic, employment and environmental considerations along with those results, to get the full picture.

Strongly Oppose - Permanent Forestry

Permanent forestry in the form of plantation (exotic) forestry or native forestry will ultimately have an undesirable set of consequences. If harsh rules were applied to foresters when managing their harvest, then the obvious choice would be for foresters to move away from production forestry to permanent carbon forestry, using the Emissions Trading Scheme to monetise additional stored carbon.

Permanent forestry will have a diminished benefit to the forest owner; however, it will have dire consequences both socially and environmentally. The harvest of forests would diminish in favour of low-cost forestry, diminishing employment and devaluing the land to zero or worse. Eventually those exotic trees will give way, becoming too heavy for the erodible soils, making it highly likely that much larger debris will mobilise.



Native permanent forestry is not feasible due to the very high costs of establishment and slow rate of carbon sequestration, such a mechanism to force native forestry without incentives or subsidies would drive foresters to relinquish land.

Strongly Oppose - Select (Non-Clear-Fell) Harvest

Select harvesting happens globally on land that is easy in contour allowing machinery to move through the forest or access stems from road carriages. The topography of land in the subject regions means that harvesting is almost always carried out via cable-based systems. Harvesting in these regions under cable-based systems is already hugely expensive and to work effectively, needs to allow for entire settings (faces) to be cleared. Any restriction to this activity would make the activity unsafe due to the confined zone of operation on erosion prone slopes requiring harvesting personnel to be present on the slopes. As well, forests opened up in strips allow for windthrow damage and potential mobilisation in forested areas alongside any strip harvesting. Any such restriction would not be feasible and would cause harvesting to cease in these areas, as well, such a restriction would slow the rate of harvest which removes the forester's ability to react to the commodity driven market.

Strongly Oppose – Catchment Restraints

Any maximum rate of harvest applied to any one catchment would considerably impede the forester's ability to optimise harvest age, act within financial covenants and react to financial markets, thus taking away fundamental property rights that go against freehold ownership of land. Any type of decision would drive large legal proceedings and seriously undermine confidence in freehold land rights and investment into forestry and other assets. Any catchment restraints would restrict forest owners' ability to harvest their forest in times when this is suitable weather (i.e., summer vs winter) or financial objectives. (i.e., a forest might be consented for only a part of the year where log prices are reduced).

Why Production Forestry

While the harvest process creates a short-term debris and sedimentation issue, the public have been very quick to dismiss the substantial environmental, social, and economic benefits of forestry, such as:

- > Soil Conservation: Trees help to prevent soil erosion and maintain soil quality.
- Water Conservation: Forests help to regulate water flows and maintain water quality.
- Carbon Sequestration: Trees absorb and store carbon dioxide from the atmosphere, which helps to mitigate climate change.
- ➤ Biodiversity Conservation: Forests provide habitats for a wide range of plant and animal species, which helps to preserve biodiversity.
- Employment: Production forestry provides substantially more employment than comparative hill country farming operations. Forestry is said to employ one in four families in the Gisborne region, placing a huge importance of renewable and sustainable practices.



- Timber Production: Forests provide a renewable source of wood products, generating a perpetual supply of revenue through the rotational harvest of forests.
- Economic Contribution: Forestry is a significant primary sector, establishing large services sector expenditures and generating export receipts well in advance of comparative hill country farming.

Proposed Changes

While we are strongly against changes that only adhere to social drivers or that simply create further costs or barriers of entry in the form of consents, rates, or other inefficient taxations, we would be open to making pragmatic changes that further reduce or mitigate the likelihood of debris mobilising.

RDNZ suggests there are solutions that should be managed in conjunction with one another in order to achieve short term mitigation while incentivising programs and operations that form a solution while creating value. The movement toward biofuels and other fibre-based solutions coupled with the lack of pulp/woodchip processing facilities in the subject regions appears to present a real opportunity for the government to create positive solutions.

➤ Short Term Solutions:

- Harvest activities that occur on high-risk areas (High-LUC, High-ESC) where slopes are immediately adjacent to waterways or host upstream catchments exceeding a minimum threshold should require a riparian buffer zone be maintained at harvest.
- Slash-Trap requirements to be implemented with lower thresholds and greater carrying capacity to sustain higher intensity weather events.
- The NES-PF has been established in relation to the events of 2018 in Gisborne. Our view is that the rules under the NES-PF are suitable to produce the desired outcome with respects to debris management. There needs to be stronger controls in the checks and balances as they relate to monitoring of consents and harvesting in all forests, but particularly red zoned land, which encompasses most of the forest in the Gisborne region. If all harvesting entities and forest managers complied at the higher level of the NES-PF we would significantly reduce the chance of debris mobilisation and the consideration of future land use changes.
- Burning the non-saleable wood and debris on the skid sites immediately after harvest is completed.

Long Term Solutions:

- The Forestry Transformational Plan intends to incentivise greater domestic processing, clearly the Government should incentivise or co-invest in woodchip and fibre projects to encourage removal of debris and supply the increasing biofuel markets.
- The Emissions Trading Scheme to recognise debris with nil commercial value that are buried on site. Trapping of carbon in soils can be quantified and emission units received to help offset the cost of removing debris from the slope and burying them.
- Burning the non-saleable wood and debris on the skid sites immediately after harvest is completed.



The first two of these solutions enhance the climate obligations of New Zealand, one through the circular economy and the use of renewable energy, and the other by the reduction of carbon being released to the atmosphere. At the same time, they remove some or all of the financial burden to extract the material from harvested slopes. The third solution is carbon neutral.

Roger Dickie NZ Ltd and the 21,600 hectares for forestry that we manage though the enquiry area, remain strong focused on delivering the best economic, environmental, and social outcomes for the region and are committed to continued improvement in these aspects.

We would welcome the opportunity to speak to our submissions and are happy to be contacted for further information as required.

Regards,

Roger Dickie,

Will Dickie,

MIL aufika the

Jeff Dickie,

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUV7-F

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-06 03:22:41

Submitter details

1	Su	bmi	tter	name

Individual or organisation name:

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:		

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Tūranganui-a-Kiwa

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, Rural landowner, Other

Other: please specify here:

I've worked in the forest industry for 40 years

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

We helped with cleaning up neighbours houses that were flooded and evacuated 2 elderly neighbours in our boat. We were lucky to live in a house on a hill. We were cut off by flood waters and lost power in Gabrielle.

I have been involved with aerial and ground surveys to determine damage across Tairawhiti & Wairoa. It breaks my heart to see our whenua looking the way it does.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

I came to Gisborne after Bola for the big planting programmes as I recognised the need to get trees on the eroding land. I'd specialised in soil science at university and hated the damage done in the cyclone. Trees are great but production pine on the class 7e land, especially in close proximity to waterways has now proven to be wrong; these areas should be permanent forest (preferrably natives) or coppicing production species

Harvesting of trees on erosion prone land is a major problem. Having untreated, highly erodeable land in "pasture" is also wrong.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Production pine in class 7 land adjacent to waterways is wrong.

Since the NES standards have been introduced most slash migration is from mid slope failures avalanching into waterways. This is not anyones fault apart from allowing production forestry on these sites. There needs to be more consideration giving to what slopes can be harvested and what species are used.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

The woody debris is a problem but we should also look at class 6&7e land that is currently in pasture. This land contributes huge amounts of silt. GDC required overlay 3a to have "effective tree cover" by 2011 but much of it is still not treated.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

The NES-PF is good but the ESC layer is at 1:50,000. It needs to be redrawn at a finer scale.

Forestry harvesting practices have improved hugely since 2018 so less slash is entering waterways but the mid slope failures are and will be the biggest problem.

GDC need more monitoring people out and about educating.

A market for what is currently unmerchantable logs would be great.

ETS that favours native permanent native plantings would be a start. Also, extend it to cover replant (currently replant is not eligible but if it was forest owners would be more likely to convert from pine to native).

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

There's a few operators out there that do not meet the Current standards but they seem to get away with it. They should be shut down.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Retire the most at risk erodeable land from production forests.

Retire the worst eroding pasture and plant many more poplars and willows on farmland.

Don't allow pine as permanent forest.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Education and funding. Most landowners don't want to surrender "productive" land so there needs to be a process of education, incentives and enforcement taken

Tweaking the ETS to favour indigenous plantings would be a start, especially for conversion from pine. At the moment pine is the biggest earner. Favouring coppicing species would also help but after 40 years in the industry nothing matches pine for consistency in growth across different landscapes.

Use waste as biofuel. There is an under-utilised power pylon system running up to Tokomaru Bay. Build a cogen plant somewhere and plug the power back into the national grid.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

Standards of road construction and handling of logging waste have increased dramatically since the introduction of the NES. This shows practises on the hill can improve. Production forestry has its place in Tairawhiti; don't "throw the baby out with the bath water".

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

GDC- programme development, education, monitoring & enforcement.

Landowners- forestry, farming and Iwi

MPI- I've been involved with MPI funded projects and am not a fan. They get bogged down in their systems and meetings, and achieve little on the hill.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

This is not just about forestry but all rural land use groups.

We need more permanent trees on class 6&7e land, preferably natives but they are expensive to establish and slow to grow. The LUC mapping needs to be at a finer scale than the current 1:50,000. GDC have already completed a lot at 1:10,000 but it is in paper form so needs to be digitised.

Funding: it is very well having a vision but this won't happen without funding. Savings would be made through less downstream impacts but funding is required up front. Where can this come from? I was involved with implementing the ECFP &1BT which provided funds for tree planting but still some failed to plant eroding land. GDC are in the best position to educate, assist, monitor and enforce if required.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes, but without publication of Submitter name

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUV8-G

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-05 20:33:55

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Frances Stannard

2 What is your contact email address?

Email	:		

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Wellington | Te Whanganui-a-Tara

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, Māori, Rural landowner

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

My whānau who live up in Gisborne were cut off, and friends and whānau had damage to their whenua and awa. The water was cut off, communication was down for 4 days, and our Wellington whānau were super worried about our home region of the Tairawhiti, especially as many people live around the awa.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Pine forests being grown on steep, easily erodable land. Once these were native forests. When they were cleared for farming, the soft geology allowed for more frequent slips and erosion. Some land was put into exotic forest. Subsequent forestry practices including the leaving of slash behind on the hillsides has left this debris to run down the rivers and destroy land and structures in its path, before ending up at sea and on our beaches. It is unacceptable.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Clearing of native forests was in hindsight a huge mistake for Aotearoa. Planting with exotic pine trees that grow very tall harms the land when they are felled. Steep land should be left to revert back to native bush, or be kept in sheep farming if viable.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Climate change and larger weather events.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

There are big incentives to buy land and plant forestry on large tracts of land in NZ. Most of these trees are felled then shipped off to Asia. We get very little economic benefit from this. At least value add and have mills in NZ that can turn trees into products such as timber for our construction industry. The carbon credit scheme does not incentivise native planting, nor existing forests on farms in NZ. Only pine forests. This is a mistake. Native planting and retiring land for manuka etc so that land can naturally revert to bush should have government incentives.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Native forests and sheep farming. Even oats and grains on the flats. Could even farm crickets as a source of protein. Anything but pine forestry.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Incentivise pine plantations reverting to native. And areas of farms that are erosion probe to revert to native bush.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

lwi, landowners, communities that are affected downstream, river management groups and regional councils. We are a village that needs to come together to create solutions to our slash and river damage problem.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

For the future of NZ, please consider what you would like your grandchildren to live in. Would you like to be fixing the damage from every storm that comes through with logs and slash cutting through infrastructure and cutting off communities? Or would you like to see the regeneration of the forests and awa, when the land and water thrives so do we. Ngā mihi.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUV9-H

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-05 20:48:18 Submitter details 1 Submitter name Individual or organisation name: Carolyn Campbell 2 What is your contact email address? Email: 3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation? Individual 4 Which region are you in? Select your region: Hawke's Bay | Te Matau-a-Māui If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Wairoa 5 Please choose any you are associated with: Local resident, Rural landowner Other: please specify here: Section 4: Solutions 7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region? Please explain your answer here: Plant vegetation that holds the land an greatly reduces the current erosion and sedimentation into the rivers. 8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision? Please explain your answer here: Plant small trees with deep roots. 9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse? Please explain your answer here: 10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved? Please explain your answer here: Provide general feedback Any general feedback on the consultation

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

Submission MILU.docx was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

 $2 \ \ \text{If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.}$

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUVB-T

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-05 23:58:55

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name:

eld 2 What is your contact email address?

Fmail:

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region:

Hawke's Bay | Te Matau-a-Māui

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

Te Wairoa

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Rural landowner

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

During Cyclone Gabrielle we experienced a very high river level, which runs around our boundary. The water carried with it large quantities of forestry logs and slash from upstream forestry which acted as battering rams and this combined, severely impacted the loss of land on our side as well as altered the width, height, the river bank stability and course of the river very substantially. This event also destroyed river groynes installed after a very similar event in 2011 during which time massive quantities of forestry slash devastated our river and property along with the many eels that lay dead or dying along our and our neighbour's properties which we attempted to save at the time. During the Cyclone Gabrielle flood I noticed small eel and a damaged fresh water crayfish washed over the bank.

The river is now right below our water tank and our greenhouse teeters over the 'cliff' that is now the new riverbank, held there with strops to stop it tumbling into the river. Where once was a bank and a driveway and another tree lined gentle sloping bank down to the river - it is all gone. And remembering back to 2011 we had large redwood, poplar and willow which also fell like matchsticks and were sucked away one after the other as the battering rams compromised the riverbank. It was deja vu with cyclone gabrielle as I watched the bank disappear piece by piece by torch light at 3am in the morning and continued over the following day., Now I worry about the continuing degradation of the riverbank with every heavy rain to come as it continues to crumble. It is not over.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Fragile land has been used for the profit driven monoculture of exotic trees, often on steep erodable land which is then clear felled leaving destructive debris. This practice has not sufficiently taken into consideration some of the long term health considerations of the soil and water ways (river and ocean), the generation of waste, damage to eco systems, peoples homes, land and livelihood's, public's infrastructure such as roads and bridges, and beaches.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

The planting of Pine trees depletes the soil over time and damages the waterways with turpentine, depleting them of life and previous ecosystems. I have personally observed this locally since 1987.

Clear felling of trees, debris left to be swept into waterways when it rains.

These are both important. Both are harmful.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

I havnt had enough time to fully explore these however I see that the FCop objectives relate to the protection or maintanance of the ten common production forestry values - Soil and water, scenery, cultural, recreation, science and ecology, forest health, site productivity, off site impacts, safety and commercial viability. I think some of these have been neglected and need to be reviewed in depth.

Too much self regulation and the RMA appears to be ineffective in addressing forestry related 'effects'.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Policy is useless and ineffective if not accompanied with meaningful action.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Permanent native carbon forestry with exploration of related new initiatives eg. native edible fugi and medicinals sustainably sourced, health and wellness tourist ventures or similar. Improved waterways will create similar benefits.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Have the will!

Invite various groups to contribute.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Running out of time... Only found out about this today. Give people more time to submit..

Ideally no pine planting in NZ

however..

Restrict planting on slopes

Control the size of the wood waste

Restrict clear felling

Forestry should be held liable for future damage

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes, but without publication of Submitter name

 $2\ \ \text{If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.}$

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUVD-V

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-06 12:17:54

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Farmers' Mutual Group

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:			

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Organisation

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region:

Not applicable - national organisation

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Industry body

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

FMG Insurance Limited (FMG) is New Zealand's largest rural insurer with 54 percent of the market. Cyclone Gabrielle had a significant impact on rural and provincial New Zealand and accordingly has had a significant impact on FMG and our clients. FMG has experienced its highest claims levels since the 2016 Kaikōura Earthquake, with our clients experiencing flooding (including flooding debris), landslip, and silt damage due to the Cyclones. Please see Appendix One for further information about FMG.

Key impacts for our clients:

- Silt. Silt damage to buildings is significant issue. A large amount of silt has been deposited in the Hawkes' Bay region, and it will take a concerted, centralised response to remove it. Among other issues, the presence of silt continues to make it difficult for FMG's assessors to determine the extent of damage to affected dwellings in some cases, the silt has been deposited to a level above eaves of the property.
- Land damage. Flooding, flooding debris, and landslips have caused damage to land as well as buildings and other assets. Land damage is generally uninsured, aside from the limited cover provided by the Earthquake Commission for residential land. That means that, for some of our clients, their farming or growing business that is otherwise viable may not be able to continue at same location, given the damage to the land.
- Uninsured losses. Many of our rural clients will have material uninsured losses because of the Cyclones due to the limitations in insurance cover available. For example, farming material damage products including FMG's products generally incorporate limits for claims related to farm fencing. That means that many farmers will have experienced damage to fencing which will be only partially covered by their insurance policy. There are other instances of uninsured losses in the rural sector.
- Damage to infrastructure. Our material damage policies provide some cover for damage to farming infrastructure, such as bridges and culverts. Many of those assets particularly in the Hawkes' Bay and Tairāwhiti have been damaged due to flooding and flooding debris, including woody debris.

Key impacts for FMG:

- Resourcing strain. high claims volumes and associated strain that that places on FMG's employees. Insurance assessing resource is stretched nationwide because of the Cyclones, which makes it difficult for FMG and other insurers to visit affected clients as quickly as we would like. Further, significant strain has been placed on FMG's claims lodgement team (responsible for responding to calls and emails from clients seeking to lodge a claim with FMG).
- Damage to infrastructure impacts site visits. FMG's client base is predominantly rural. Many rural areas were difficult or impossible to access by our assessors in the immediate aftermath of the Cyclones, which has meant delays to FMG's ability to pay claims for those clients.

The damage arising out of the Cyclone events will have longer-term effects for the insurance sector. Reinsurance is a key variable. FMG – and the industry as a whole – is reliant on reinsurance to fund our respond to catastrophe events. Reinsurance appetite for New Zealand risk is reducing and will continue to do so as we experience more events like Cyclone Gabrielle. Ultimately, that may have an impact on the price and availability of insurance.

Please see Appendix one for other examples of the impacts on FMG and its clients.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

As we work through the claims lodged in the lake of Cyclone Gabrielle and Hale, initial (anecdotal) feedback suggests that woody debris has been a material factor in the scale of the flooding caused by Cyclone Gabrielle in particular. A common theme is that "forestry slash" is thought to have damaged bridges, culverts, and riverbanks, exacerbating the impact of swollen rivers downstream.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Woody debris, which appears to have been a contributor to the extent of the damage arising from the Cyclones, much of which appears to come from forested land or recently harvested forestry land. The current trend of converting pastoral land to forestry in the Cyclone-affected areas is likely to have been a major contributor to the presence of woody debris, and therefore the severity of the damage.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

No comment, thank you.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

This question's scale requires, from an insurance perspective, more consideration and FMG's immediate priority is to work within existing frameworks to help its clients resolve their claims as soon as possible.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

No comment, thank you.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

No comment, thank you.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

No comment, thank you.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

No comment, thank you.

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

It is vital that the rural specialist in the insurance industry is involved in developing pragmatic and enduring solutions, given the importance of the sector to the recovery and reinvigoration of the economy in these regions. Any policy response – whether managed retreat, or "building back better"-style

approaches – should consider the impact of policy on the availability, adequacy, and affordability of insurance in affected regions, and New Zealand generally. That would include considering whether current land-use is appropriate given the impact of the Cyclones and the additional information we now have as to the risk profile of land within these regions. Insurance appetite for those areas should inform the discussion.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Nothing further, thank you.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

Appendix - Ministerial Inquiry into Land Use.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

Nil, thank you.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUVF-X

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-05 22:02:36

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Carmen Fairlie

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:		

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Tairāwhiti

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, lwi/Hapū, Marae, Māori

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

In both Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle we have experienced fear and anxiety of flooding, and erosion into and surrounding our home and being without essential aids such as power and access to food and water. Our family was displaced for 7weeks as we evacuated to Uawa before Cyclone Gabrielle and were unable to return to our home in Waima, Tokomaru Bay due to the Mangahauini bridge being washed away. Our entire family, in particular our children have been effected mentally and emotionally. One child (10 years old) had to relocate schools while we waited for the roads to open and the disruption to his home and school life have impacted on him greatly, he is now expressing negative behaviors such as anxiety, anger and frustration that are out of character for him and were not present pre-cyclone. Our daughter (15years old) who is very connected to the moana, spending most days surfing or diving is devastated by what she sees now on the daily. Our moana and awa are clogged with logs so much so that you can barely get to the water because there are too many logs and the amount of slash floating in the water has made access either impossible or very dangerous. She was unable to access the surf for weeks and now she has resorted to surfing and dodging the logs, some of which are huge and could easily roll on her with the potential to concuss and/or drown her. It is a choice that she shouldn't have to make but as she relies on the ocean to help her mental health and physical and spiritual wellbeing this is the choice she has been forced to make. As parents, trying to deal with our children's responses to the cyclones and the negative impacts has been very taxing. My husband is also a surfer and diver and has a strong connection to the moana, he too has not been able to access the moana and when he has, it has been to support our daughter in the ocean even if it means putting himself in danger to check the conditions for her. As a parent and a wife I have struggled to keep my mental health intact, worrying about my husband and daughter in the water, my son in his new school and home environment and also caring and supporting my family whilst living in someone's else home where there were 12 of us. Immediately following cyclone Gabrielle it became even more stressful figuring out how we were going to rashion food, water and gas with all 12 of us whilst we had no power for almost a week. From then on each day has been challenging not knowing when will next be able to return to our own home. The feelings of the unknown, the loss of independence and the loss of connection to whānau due to the bridge being destroyed are all uncomfortable and overwhelming. Cyclone Hale and Gabrielle have had a negative effect on all parts of our lives mentally, emotionally, physically and spiritually.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Ever since we started using land for grand scale means such as farming, forestry, crops problems have become apparent. The land is cleared in unatural ways (meaning an unatural amount) and the land cant keep up with this type of use which then contributes to erosion and slash blocking up our rivers

and destroying our bridges and homes but more importantantly the ecosystem of our taiao. There isn't the right policies in place that counteract and try to maintain some sort of balance within the ecosystem, particularly at local levels.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Forestry felling: leaving slash on the land has meant that this is now being pushed into our natural water outlets which cannot handle the multitude of logs and debri. Also the felling leaves the land vulnerable making it more susceptible to erosion.

Farm land clearing: causing land to be susceptible to erosion

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Global warming and climate change.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

I haven't read these in detail however based on the behaviors of the forestry companies and large farmland owners where a 'take take take' attitude and 'its not our problem because we've legally done everything we needed to' indicates that the current legislation, rules and regulations are not sufficient and need to be changed.

Also, there seems to be gaps at the local level where our local government have very little say and sway as do those living in these effected areas, this becomes evident as these practices have been occurring over many years and nothing has been done to change the legislation.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Let local lead and provide the resources to enable local government but more importantly local community to contribute to the policy framework and make decisions about what is best for those living in affected communities.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Locally led legislation

Legislation that reduces grandiose land use

Current grand scale forestry and farmland owners to be accountable for current mess and land destruction.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

- 1. Taking responsibility and accountability (forestry/farmland owners in particula
- 2. Changing policies and legislation
- ${\bf 3.}\ Working\ with\ communities\ to\ find\ solutions$
- 9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

Adding more forestry to help erosion

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Whānau, hapu,iwi Communities Kaupapa Māori/Mātauranga Māori groups and academics Youth Best way to get involved is at the grass roots, the answers are all there because it is the people on the ground that have to live with the devastation.

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUVG-Y

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-05 22:01:05

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Kadeem Mankelow-Ngarimu

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

Withheld

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Tairāwhiti

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, Iwi/Hapū, Marae, Māori, Rural landowner

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

Cyclone Hale and Gabrielle has caused major catastrophic changes to our land. Living locally on high land, my household was luckily enough to have a sense of safety in relation to flooding. However, when going outside, and even just heading down our driveway, there was a numerous amount of big trees which had fallen over and prevented access down our driveway (as the tree created a big hole in our drive) and completely ruined our road, to the point of not being able to leave. This meant that my children were not able to go to school and had to stay at home. Having 3 children at home with further rainfall created further stress in the household. To this day our road (Whareponga Road) is still classified as closed. Due to cyclone Gabrielle my children have only attended school for a week this whole term. The impact of the storm also made me very nervous when driving over roads, questioning whether the road was safe or whether it would drop out when driving across. The support of dropping of food from the helicopter was amazing. However, I do believe that being a close community and living rurally we were in a better position than those in townships, such as Ruatoria. The cyclones made me question further future steps needed to be taken to minimise these impacts.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

In my opinion there is a very stong sense of isolation from the land among many. The problem with this is the land titles and ownership. It is inevitable to notice that the activities done by others on their land will also impact what you do and experience on your land. This is noticeable from the devastation that can be seen driving along State Highway 35 where the land is slipping away and causing many trees to fall into the creeks and streams and cause further damage to accessible paths. In today's society it is clear to see a high increase in forestry and the use of farming. Due to these weather events and the damage to land it is questionable and highly unlikely that stock now remain away from freshwater ways, creating further concerns around impacts to the environment. Measures have been made to try combat some of these issues, but it is now evident that the silt from these cyclones have now removed measures such as riparian planting. Living locally, it is also evident to notice that the streams and rivers are widening, and the land is becoming less. It is also evident to see that some people ought to now not feel safe in their homes if on low land or especially close to waterways. The concern around working and having money is now also impacting the amount of time available to use the land to do things such as gardening or trying to restore damage.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Yes, Forestry and Farming create a major concern in relation to further unnecessary damage to the environment. These are both major concerns as we see a large amount of slash being left behind when harvesting trees and then entering the water ways and creating major damage to our roads, and in particular to seafood, therefore impacting on our ability to sustain ourselves. Farming is also another important area of concern of harm. Due to reoccurrence of environmental effects, we see more damage to fences, allowing stock to escape. This is a concern in relation to our environment through measures such as chemical leaching in our water ways and create problems with fauna and flora. One other major concern is erosion. Due to a large amount of maunga in our area this is a concern in relation to slips and flooding in specific areas.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

The constant lack of forward thinking or planning in relation to road repairs. Where we live the same areas of the road are always more likely to go first. The constant fixture of roads through machinery without anything extra, with a belief that the bare minimum of access will do, rather than considering the stability of the land for the future. The constant cutting into hill sides to constantly repair damage, causing further problems for erosion. It could be of beneficial use to provide machinery (such as a digger) to people who live locally to repair damage before it gets worse. Over time I have seen small problems turn into big problems due to the amount of time that it takes to be repaired.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

Laws, policies and rules only create further barriers in relation to the way we use land. It seems as though we have a council/government who only highlights penalties in order to try to prevent things from happening. The numerous amounts of rules and policies create barriers through issues of having the right knowledge and a large sum of money. When we consider the laws, policies and rules which have developed over time, it is evident to see the constant change and creation of more and more. The constant development of the requirements of health and safety make it impossible to do anything. We heave laws such as the Resource Management Act with intentions to keep cattle away from water ways, but this requires a large amount of money to cater to. So therefore, we have some laws which are developed, with good intentions, but with no help or support to make these realistic.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

It is evident to see that the government is making these laws, with good intentions, without the consideration of impact to those at the grass root levels. The current policy framework seems to be a penalty system rather than offering help and support. This is a huge concern as our people are not wealthy and are given minimal funding and support to fulfil these obligations. We need more consultation with those whom are directly impacted by the creation of these events. These submissions do minimal. A large amount of people whom are affected do not understand how to make a submission or are busy trying to make money and therefore do not have the time required to fill out these forms. In my opinion, we need more active participation on the grass root level by those whom create these policies to see the impact that these create. Another problem is the requirement to follow national standards. The obvious recognition of the 'one size fits all' does not work. We need local individualized standards to cater to differing needs.

In relation to the current policy framework, it seems as though those on the lower end are not considered to the same extent as those with plenty of money. This makes it difficult to challenge harmful behaviors and activities, which cause further concerns and harm to the environment than others. This is an injustice. One ought to also question ownership of these multi-million-dollar companies and whether the money derived at the expense of our environment and community is actually put back in to compensate for what is being taken.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

The full integration and incorporation of kaitiakitanga in every aspect of development, to our environment. The concept of wanting to make money and cater to the economy is constantly causing questioning and jeopardizing our views and values towards our environment. A move away from forestry and agriculture as a measure to derive money to sustain our whanau, hapu and iwi. A look into other beneficial, sustainable, measures that can be used and applied to local land blocks. We ourselves are inevitably creating our own problems. We have lost the concept of kaitiakitanga and now face the consequences of our actions. The constant use and abuse of our land as a means of ownership to derive money to cater to these ever-developing laws, regulations, policies and rules. As a means to pay and meet our tax obligations and abide by the law. We need more education in relation to develop this concept of kaitiakitanga and understand how to apply that and what that looks like. Not until we go back to valuing and looking after the land, will it do the same.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Immediately - we need to understand this concept of kaitiakitanga and consider what this looks like and how each and every one of us can apply this to our homes. Then we need to consider this on a hapu and then iwi level. This can look like addressing issues in relation to fauna and flora and access to clean water ways through measures such as riparian planting. We also need to consider how we can get rid of the amount of slash through measures such as providing to locals for firewood. We need tax on those big companies which are reaping money from our environment and not investing this money back into it. The money from this needs to be re-invested back into the environment. We need higher and harsher penalties for those big companies creating these problems, and the money derived from this needs to be re-invested in this problem area. We need to start thinking about how we can eventually encourage people to move away from these harmful activities and develop a more sustainable and beneficial way to make money. We need everyone to realize that the environment and nature is more important than money, because it inevitably relates to our survival and future existence.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

The international ideas are idealistic. We obtain a sense that the environment should be the most important thing to consider, yet when we make decisions at a regional level it seems as though money takes importance over this. At a regional level it seems that our ideas are different to those at a national level. We constantly sacrifice our environment to make money and then when there is natural destruction made through these choices, we end up paying a higher price. Many new policies are now implementing tikanga Māori concepts and recognizing the importance of sovereignty at a hapu and iwi level. The draft NPS on Biodiversity (July 2022) recognizes and identifies the importance of tangata whenua as kaitiaki. These concepts of recognising tikanga as important through law, through concepts such as kaitiakitanga and manaakitanga, shouldn't be changed. We also need the recognition of individuality, moving away from a one size fits all frame.

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Whanau, Hapu, Iwi and landowners. The council should be the vehicle to empower these people to help them achieve the intended laws, policies, rules and regulations and any other matters. We need a bottom-up approach rather than a top down. We all need to discuss this concept of kaitiakitanga and what this looks like and how we can all apply this. We also need to all discuss concerns around these companies which seem to be taking more than they give to our environment.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

It would be appreciated to see what comes from all of these submissions. In saying this I hope that further changes does not place further economic pressures on our local whanau trying to pay their rates and meet tax obligations.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUVH-Z Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-06 07:34:22 Submitter details 1 Submitter name Individual or organisation name: New Zealand Human Rights Commission 2 What is your contact email address? Email: 3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation? Organisation 4 Which region are you in? Select your region: Not applicable - national organisation If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: 5 Please choose any you are associated with: Other Other: please specify here: National Human Rights Institution Section 1: Impacts and Experiences 1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced? Please explain your answer here: Please see attached submission. Provide general feedback Any general feedback on the consultation Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here: Upload supporting documentation Upload documentation: Submission on the Ministerial Inquiry into Land Use.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUVN-6

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-05 22:23:38

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Regan Fairlie

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

Withheld

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Tairāwhiti

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, Māori, Rural landowner

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

We live in Tokomaru Bay, however, we have become accustomed to being isolated away from supplies everytime there is heavy rain. In March 2022 the Mangahauini Bridge washed out leaving us stranded on the northern side for almost a week. Leading upto Cyclone Hale we left our home in Tokomaru Bay to stay with relatives in Tolaga Bay, in fear of being stranded again in our home. We saw the destruction through Mangatokerau, Wigan and Paroa as our relatives live in the Mangaheia Valley, making our daughter Te Waiotu Fairlie (15yo) very distraught at the sight. The most shocking however was the appearance of large mats of logs (see PDF) floating out to sea in the Ūawa river mouth rendering the ocean and beaches, no go zones. The ocean for our family is our livelihood, it provides sustenance (kaimoana), wellbeing (surfing, swimming, waka), and income (marine environment researcher), we always hear that the forestry industry plays a big part in our local economy, but now at what expense? its now feeding some families and absolutely destroying others.

One month later and Gabrielle arrives, again we left our home in Tokomaru Bay, this time because we were worried about access to medical help (wife has injured back), and returned to Tolaga Bay. On our way over Hikuwai Bridge (No 1), the large stack of logs from Hale were still piled up next to the bridge and comments made at the time from passengers in our vehicle were along the lines of, "that bridge isnt going to survive". Needless to say, the bridge was washed away and our family was

left stranded away from our home for 7 weeks! 7 weeks we werent able to get home!! Our son had to start at a new school, 10 years old and his life flipped upside down, a good kid, a happy kid, a nice kid... well that all changed and now hes a kid going to a new school and ending up in fights, thank you to the logs that destroyed the Hikuwai bridge.

But if you thought the woody debris was shocking after Hale, well Gabrielle made that mess look like nothing. We have been unable to use the beach and surf safely for two months, with every speck of beach covered in logs, the river chocked with wood and the bay for kilometres out to sea littered with debris. Two months and not a single digger has a arrived to clear the beach. The beach is now a name of the past, same goes with the name sand dunes, the beach and the sand dunes are gone.... now just logs, logs, logs. No one coming to look after our livelihoods, no one coming to clean up the mess in our playground, no one coming to pick up the pieces in our life... and now the roar of logging trucks have come to life, the sound of engine breaks at the crack of dawn, the forestry industry wheels are are starting to spin again while we pick up the pieces and scramble over woody debris and dodge killer logs in the ocean.

Again, we cannot continue the way we are, upholding the forestry industry that, yes, feeds many families but, now, totally destroys many others!

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

The neglect of logs and woody debris being left on the hillsides after pine forest harvesting has been the major issue. Our lack of attention to managing the risks of these logs becoming mobilised in heavy rain events. Our lack of foresight regarding the amount of clearing within one catchment all at the same time. Our geology is bad to start with, clearing natives for farming was disastrous which was highlighted by Bola, and pine forestry was worse.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

In Tokomaru Bay, steep farm land behind homes created many problems

with land subsiding through properties. Waima for instance has been left to regenerate in natives since the collapse of farming in that region once the wharf activities ended in the 1950s, making the area much more resiliant to slipping. Farming causes erosion and sedimant problems, where forestry creates tidal waves of logs with much more destructive capabilities. Both practises create a flood of land and land based debris that inundates our ocean.

We talk of sea level rise and fear of the oceans flooding the land... but all weve seen is the rise of sediment and woody debris that floods our oceans and all its inhabitants and users!

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

The lack of maintenance in our roading network has had a huge impact on our lives. How many people in this country have to leave their homes everytime

it rains a lil bit too hard! Our culverts arent up to task, our bridges cant handle whats being thrown at them, and every slip prone road gets the bare minimum done. We havent prepared well for climate change and now we are all suffering because of it.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

There can be a happy medium between our industries. Farm places that arent prone to slipping, plant natives along farm perimeters to limit agricultural runoff. Plant pine forests in areas where slash can be managed from entering waterways. Use a suite of techniques to minimise slash, remove from the hillsides, slash catchers and native tree borders. Retire all vulnerable land to natives. Start new industries for processing waste wood into products (paper, biochar, mulch, firewood). Become a region where people come

to see the beauty of our natives through world class walkways (become a tourist destination). Become a leader in world class farming techniques that help preserve of environment

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Land use surveys to find best places for each industry Make the decision to change and change immediately Start to invest in clearing slash from the hilltops to the sea

Start retiring slip prone land and leave to regenrate in natives

Start to wheen off our dependency on forestry and start to bring better industries into our rural communities that cater for our environment

Develope our next generation to be more savvy with technolgy and tourism such that they limit their dependency on primary industries

Watch our natives grow and look forward to when people flock tomour region to enjoy them

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: Forestry Submission 23.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUVP-8

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use

Submitted on 2023-04-06 11:42:02
Submitter details
1 Submitter name
Individual or organisation name:
2 What is your contact email address?
Email:

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Organisation

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Tairāwhiti

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, Iwi/Hapū, Māori, Registered charity

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

The northern traditional customary hapū of Te Aitanga-a-Hauiti iwi... from Te Ngutu-a-Ngore aka Orange Bay; north of Tokomaru Bay and inland... then through to Ngāti Oneone our southern hapū... on the northern bank of the Tūranganui River inland

The most effected hapu and Marae... by the Cyclones were at Tokomaru Bay whom are primarily...

Te Ariuru Marae of Te Whānau-a-Te Aotawarirangi hapū and Te Whānau-a-Ruataupare hapū were also affected...

then at Anaura Bay the hapū are... Ngati Hau and Ngati Wakarara and Hinetamatea Marae

then at Māngātuna of Tolaga Bay hapū are Ngāti Kahukuranui, Te Whānau O Kuri and others, the Marae affected there are Hinemaurea Marae and O'kuri Marae

then at the Puketawai area of Ngati Horotai, Ngai Tarore, Te Rangipureora (and others) the newly rebuilt Marae there was Te Amowhiu.

Cyclone Hale and Gabrielle had a brutal impact on the hinterland hapū whenua regions, impacts to freshwater tributaries, water tables, marshlands then out to recreational beach to include kai-moana beds of the respective hapū regional areas and...

therefore the broad cross-section of our wider community occupying the damaged areas were affected, at multiple levels but not limited to; culturally, socially, mental health, financially, health & safety and no doubt there are many more effects that community members in our tribal region have or will identify.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

The Slash & Burn denuded the land then the Overgrazing followed by the Forestry harvesting practices that over time built up the Juggernaut of slash-wasted trees & logs sitting on the hilltops, rides, saddles, valleys, gulley's plus the severally weakened top-soils of the massive areas was the primary cause of how the damage was so severe.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Failing to give due respect to the Papatuanuku by prioritizing Profit First margins by the Crown therefore encouraging investments by overseas interests with little or no consideration to ensure that the land whenua and those affairs are in a beneficial state for our mokopuna then for their mokopuna.

Alienating land use by the Crown.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Yes, the "Mana Taiao Tairāwhiti - Report" articulates those details with data, a report on these matters that Te Aitanga-a-Hauiti iwi incorporated fully support with regard to the above question.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

Whether the relevant Minister/s of the Crown has a Conflict of Interests influenced the way the land was used, probably made a critical difference otherwise the Mana Taiao Tairāwhiti Report covers these matters.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

The communities concerned desperately needs the policies to be reviewed.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

THAT A RĀHUI WHENUA BE PLACED OVER TYHE CRITICAL DANGEROUS AREAS

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

THE RĀHUI WHENUA WOULD BE AS ADVISED BY the Mana Taiao Tairāwhiti collective with lwi-Hapū in consultation with the affected nor likely to be affected Marae...

there needs to be a multi-period timeframe from the immediate through to the far future eg... to ensure that mokopuna of our mokopuna gain ongoing benefit from their iwi-hapū rohe whenua.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

Any legal extinguishment of the traditional customary lwi-Hapū Mana-whenua affiliated Mana-moana Identities in the Tairāwhiti should NOT be attempted... the Crown endorsed attempts could be considered to have been "Cultural Slash" by weaponizing legal processes and smashing through & disregarding various guardian-policies to get short-term outcomes ... I refer particularly to the efforts to legally manipulate our tribal identity of Te Aitanga-a-Hauiti as if to be a hapū of Ngati Porou... which would skew all our cultural and therefore contemporary assets to be governed & controlled to the benefit of Ngati Porou and out of the hands of our future generations.

The affects to Hauiti-whenua also affects the Hauiti-iwi-hapū into the future.

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

The "Mana Taiao Tairāwhiti" has a network resource of iwi-hapū & mainstream academics and researchers making submissions to the Ministerial Inquiry on this matter whom I feel we can be assured will have a comprehensive response on all matters.
Provide general feedback
Any general feedback on the consultation
Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:
In her introduction at Reynolds Hall Tolaga Bay, the Chair of the Ministerial Inquiry, gave a statement to imply in her view, that Te Aitanga-a-Hauiti hapū was a region of Ngāti Porou which is untrue.
Upload supporting documentation
Upload documentation: No file uploaded
Consent to release your submission
1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?
Yes, but without publication of Submitter name
2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.
If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:
The section

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUVS-B

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-06 15:10:28

-				٠.					
٠,	ALI.	h	m	ıτ	tο	r c	10	tai	Ic

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Daryl Maxwell

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:			

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Hawke's Bay | Te Matau-a-Māui

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Wairoa

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, Rural landowner, Company, Registered charity

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

No communication Little or no road access Damage to our farm infrastructure No Power

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

There's nothing we can do about the rain, it comes and goes as it pleases.

We need to stop blanket planting of exotic forestry, aka, pine trees.

The downstream effects are too harmful to the communities and the environment.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Look at the difference between Cyclone Bola and Cyclone Gabrielle, in damage caused to communities, infrastructure and the environment. Isn't this proof enough that blanket planting of Exotic Pines is definitely not the answer.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Rivers need to have better care.

When river quarries were allowed, the rivers remained deeper, not wider. Deep rivers tend to have less flood risk.

As the rivers get closer to the river mouths, they need to be dredged on a regular basis, to keep them deeper, which will help them to avoid breaching their banks.

Slash hits the river banks, knocking the willows and sediment into the waterways, wrecking the bridges and the river banks.

The Kaimoana is depleting in numbers, this is what a lot of our people live on.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

Blanket Planting is big NO ETS is a big NO Carbon Credits is a big NO

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

We need to think holistically and long term.

Blanket planting of Exotic Pines is definitely not the answer, it has to be a tree that suits the soil, the climate and the long term future of the land.

Forestry owners need to be enforced to physically visit their properties, so they can get the real feel of what is going on, in "their neck of the woods". Not just sit back like fat cats and clip the ticket, without giving a damn about the damage they are causing.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Forest owners need to front up and clean up, get their hands dirty and get the feel of what the communities are dealing with right now.

When it comes to sediment and slash, there is a lot we can do.

Have 50 metre no planting/harvesting bands around every forestry block, aka a Biodiversity Strip. This strip needs to be on every boundary, whether that boundary be with a pastoral farmer, a public road or a waterway.

This strip also needs to be along the edges of internal waterways, within the forestry block, as these waterways generally lead to external waterways.

Dredge rivers

Bring back River Quarries, there is a huge shortage of metal, needed for roading, this would be a win win.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Forest Owners Pastoral Farmers Local Council Waterway Enthusiasts

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

A Royal Commission of Enquiry needs to take place ASAP

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

 $2 \ \ \text{If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.}$

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUVV-E

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-06 08:02:13

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name:

Tim Petro

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:		

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Organisation

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Tairāwhiti

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, Māori, Rural landowner, Company, Academic of Subject matter expert

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

Personally we were very lucky with only water damage to our property

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

it was the amount of rainfall that was the biggest contributor to the effects of the events. The land-uses for a lot of the forests were Government decisions, some well prior to Cyclone Bola, these were crown forests planted for erosion control but then sold off to commercial forest companies. These are now being harvested. We are in now in the wall of wood time period and large tracts of land are being cleared.

This is making areas very vulnerable post harvest

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

100% clearfell of forests and unplanted farmland (erosion control species) has exacerbated the problem with both woody debris and sediment movement.

The previous land use failed hence why these areas are in trees now, we need to now manage the removal of the trees and management of the new rotation. This takes time.

Broken country and expensive roading and infrastructure makes harvest very difficult, this can cause stem breakage during harvest

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

This is still a flush out of the system from 2018, large volumes of trapped debris than could not be moved were still sitting in catchments

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

we are the only region without a pulpmill or access to waste wood markets, we rely on an export market.

the 2 acts HSW 2015 and RMA do not enjoy each others company in the forest environment. eg RMA says clean out this stream, HSW says you can't put a man in there.

Unfortunately our council has not had the resources to keep up with both consenting and monitoring. This puts everyone on the back foot and under time pressures.

we use to have catchment constraints on harvest areas to help protect the slopes. There is not many of these now or an understanding. Constrain a %age of the slope for a time period, constrain harvest of alternate ephemrals ito larger catchments, constrain areas of forest boundaries. These allow the newly harvested areas to re establish

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

NES does not allow for permanent forests, what happens when these grow beyond maturity?

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Industries working together as all primary industries are so important to this region.

Use of Land use capabilities, riparian setbacks, being proactive not reactive, having industries and GDC working together to make good logical decisions.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

- 1 work together
- 2 remove immediate risk or management of that risk of any debris or sediment migrating from forest and farmland
- 3 riparian setbacks
- 4 new technology
- 5 chemical thinning reduces chance of debris mobilization
- 6 markets for wastewood
- 7 coppicing species above waterways
- 8 constrain the harvesting of catchments by area
- 9 debris traps do work if installed correctly, in the right place, right catchment size, access, below bends in creeks, have a spill way
- 9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

Stopping forestry in this region with regeneration will play a large part in destroying the region.

No one wanted what happened,

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Locals, farmers, foresters, EWC and its members, those who have experienced the issues, forest growers research, Trust, GDC

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Was 2 months long enough?

More monitoring required by GDC or their qualified agents

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

 $2\ \ \text{If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.}$

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUVW-F

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-06 20:07:28
Submitter details
1 Submitter name
Individual or organisation name:
2 What is your contact email address?
Email:
3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?
Organisation
4 Which region are you in?
Select your region: Gisborne Te Tairāwhiti
If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Tairāwhiti
5 Please choose any you are associated with:
lwi/Hapū, Māori
Other: please specify here:
Section 1: Impacts and Experiences
1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?
Please explain your answer here:
, most of our businesses are located within the Ngati Porou rohe which has been severely impacted, whave Apiary, Seafoods, food retail - including Cray quota adversely impacted, forestry, farming, tourism and horticulture all significantly adversely impacted by not only Cylcones hale and Gabrielle but a number of other weather events over the last 5years that has tended to concentrate in Ngati Porou. We still have communities isolated and lack of access to supplies that would normally be easier to access. Projects have been delayed with added costs, workforces diverted to assist with the crisis, businesses unable to operate due to access, power, water, cashflow, communications etc.
Section 2: Causes
2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?
Please explain your answer here:
I believe this to be a scientific, statistical and factual matter rather than general opinion, if the intent of the inquiry is to find effective solutions we need

I believe this to be a scientific, statistical and factual matter rather than general opinion, if the intent of the inquiry is to find effective solutions we need to clearly identify the cause to clarify the problems. Media and social media hype would need to be put aside to determine factual, quality and independent evidence based review to answer this question.

A lamens view that exists is we deforested natives trees for pastoral farming, then sediment became a significant issue, so we planted exotics for forestry and now slash, other woody debris and sediment is a problem. All activities cause various issues, key point being that the weather is severe and waterflows will impact whatever is in its way. Management of all practices is vital, even our significant native forest the Raukumara is under significant strain and threat due the changing environment and introduction of pests into NZ and could potentially head towards disastrous outcomes if not managed accordingly and consistently into the future.

Forestry Slash in floodplains or excessive amounts on skids or water catchments will not help these issues, neither does unplanted erodable soils and perhaps a review of setbacks including riparian plantings needs to be considered as in any event of this size, water will take what it wants. History has shown that unplanted hills cause issues and even native plantings or significant weather events pre pine forestry impacted beaches with woody debris and destroyed roads and bridges.

Managed transitional retreat from activities and communities near waterways will need to be considered.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Under planted areas, excess slash, riparian planting, pretty much any activity near a waterway. Proper analysis needs to be conducted as to what really impacted the various damaged areas around the region. Modelling on what may have happened different if land was used differently as well as in depth analysis of historic events may provide some insights. Understanding the true composition of debris is key and then should we have used the land differently and composition changed, then modelling if it would've changed the level of damage may provide some theorectical insights. Seafood and Crayfish numbers are reducing in the area, is this sediment, slash, water temp?

Perhaps more focus needs to be on the cause of the severity and frequency of weather events that really caused the damage. State highways in Auckland, Coromandel etc were also destroyed where there is far less erodible soils and in location with no farming or forestry. Also understanding how much is attributed to land use verses underinvestment in our roading (and other) infrastructure - could these have been more resilient.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Poor monitoring of consents, poor policy slowing initiatives to minimise damage, poor infrastructure, lack of investment in roads and general investment in the rohe which could have made the area more resilient to such a shock, lack of readiness and preparedness from a local and central body governance to react and assist those impacted and in need.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

Policy uncertainty, flip flopping and endless reviews is an issue, bare land on poor land classes (80% +) in at least the Ngati Porou rohe is problematic. Incentives need to be in place to plant various trees native & exotics to get a good balance between all activities and economic returns for landowners so we do not end up with unusable land with no future value and high management costs.

Current forestry practice has improved but can also be better, the fragmented ownership, supply chain are an issue as well as lack of infrastructure like efficient ports, domestic processing, lack of markets, better road and road maintenance programs all impact the poor margins in our region leaving little to invest in improving systems processes and practices, further ineffective policy adding cost and no benefits will only create worse outcomes. Local government monitoring needs to be better trained and resourced

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

If policy were more scientific, economic and fact based and less political, social media and mainstream media driven then we are more likely to have better outcomes

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Right tree, right activity, right processes in the right places - there is room for everything.

Over burdening our lands to the point they become even more uneconomic and more people leave is not the answer.

Significant investment is required not only in the forestry industry but also in all other industries and new ones (fibre utilisation) to diversify the local economies that currently rely on 1 or 2 to remain viable. Investment in Infrastructure, power and water sources, circular bio economy focuses to improve sustainable outcomes.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Immediate: A clear strategy - some exist already, Forestry and Processing ITP, Circular Bioeconomy etc Funding to sustain existing businesses impacted (including forestry)

Clear and aligned policy

Initial investment funding

Short Term: Invest in strengthening existing businesses/industries to become more resilient. invest in remote community responses and readiness as they tend to be forgotten in the moment.

Foundation investment and feasibility of key major infrastructure and business investment

Medium term: Implementation and transition into efficient and resilient self-sustaining economy Training and workforce development to meet the needs of transition to a more sustainable and diverse local economy.

Long term: Robust communities and local economy with good infrastructure

Far Ahead: Circular bio economy with diverse industries and vibrant communities, strong sustainable practices

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

Do not kill our local economy with poor ineffective policy and create ghost towns

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Post consultation from community groups - you need capability, capacity, knowledge and skills to identify causes then develop and implement solutions. Also need to openminded parties without a particular agenda

Govt, iwi, scientist, subject matter experts

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

As always this is a complex problem with potentially significant outcomes and little time to consider what is a valid and workable solution with the time frames provided. Particularly while still trying to deal with the impacts of the event itself.

This being said the interaction with the inquiry team was balanced and inclusive albeit nowhere near long enough given the stakeholding our iwi has in this rohe in terms of the impacts on our lands, communities and businesses.

A significant task to undertake and delivered well given the context but if this is the full extent of the consultation by government before key decisions are made then very poor overall

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes, but without publication of Submitter name

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

none

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUVZ-J

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-05 22:20:33
Submitter details
1 Submitter name
Individual or organisation name:
2 What is your contact email address?
Email:
3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?
Individual
4 Which region are you in?
Select your region: Gisborne Te Tairāwhiti
If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Tairāwhiti
5 Please choose any you are associated with:
Local resident
Other: please specify here:
Section 1: Impacts and Experiences
1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?
Please explain your answer here:
, was heavily affected and the river bank has eroded significantly threatening the roads future, even with significant earthworks after the cyclone. There was a large volume of slash further up the road impeding access to between our neighbors houses and town. These issues are partly obviously due to the cyclone but also partly due to forestry slash, as well as lack of riparian planting of the river banks and farming practices leading to bare hillsides (which, aside from significant and rapid run off, have led to significant numbers of slips). Aside from this there was also the obvious lack of power, communications outside of the region, damaged water supply, bridge and road closures, and inability to travel in and out, huge amount of community distress, lack of ability to contact emergency services, & forced closure of many businesses.
Section 2: Causes
2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?
Please explain your answer here:
 monoculture pine forestry, clear felling practices and significant quantities of slash left on the ground. lack of dense riparian plant life that could stabilize river banks and reduce run off, and slash entry into water ways. bare hillsides, even if very steep and marginal, leading to significant slips and run off, in country that is highly erodible.
3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?
Please explain your answer here:
See the above.
4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

The forestry industry seems to have too much say in it's own regulation. They therefore pursue practices that make harvesting as easy and cheap as possible and externalize the cost to others in the community - as was evident during and after the two recent cyclones.

Farming practices have also contributed with lack of bush cover on unstable, steep slopes and lack of riparian planting. The council also has not maintained riparian planting on waterways.

Consents are still given for large areas of bush to be sprayed to make way for pine monoculture or grazing. These practices often occur on marginal land affecting run off into waterways.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

- Change harvesting practices for existing plantations. Reduce or stop clear felling. Ensure slash is properly disposed of so it doesn't end up in waterways.
- ensure new or replanted forestry plantations must plant decent-sized and fenced off riparian strips around waterways, that cannot be damaged during forestry activities including harvesting.
- ensure that forestry planting must go through a thorough consent prices under the RMA.
- DO NOT give pine monoculture a permanent first status under the Emissions Trading Scheme.
- incentivise farmers and landowners to plant and fence of riparian strips and arable hillsides with grants and provisions under the ETS. Perhaps include provision for public access into fenced off planted areas (similar to right of ways in the UK).
- 8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

See above

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Local government, central government, community groups. The forestry industry should not be allowed to determine industry standards - this is putting the fox in charge of the hen house.

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes, but without publication of Submitter name

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

My name or any personal details

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUW2-B

Yes

The submission can be published in full.

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-06 13:51:59
Submitter details
1 Submitter name
Individual or organisation name: Rabobank New Zealand
2 What is your contact email address?
Email: @rabobank.com d 3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?
Organisation
4 Which region are you in?
Select your region: Not applicable – national organisation
If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:
5 Please choose any you are associated with:
Other
Other: please specify here: Food and agribusiness bank
Provide general feedback
Any general feedback on the consultation
Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:
Upload supporting documentation
Upload documentation: RABOBANK NEW ZEALAND SUBMISSION TO MINISTERIAL INQUIRY INTO LAND USE.pdf was uploaded
Consent to release your submission
1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUWA-T

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-06 22:32:08

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Maree Pethybridge

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:			

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Wairoa

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, Rural landowner

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

Our experience from cyclone Gabrielle was devastating with so much damage caused

from forestry slash. We were absolutely cut off from the world it was traumatic for our children and the whole community When we woke up on February 14th and looked out our front deck the water had risen over 13 meters overnight and our bridge onto the farm my partner manages was completely covered in forestry slash the force of tonnes and tones of forestry slash smashing onto our bridge made us completely cut off with no way to get off the farm or for help to reach us, my partner tried to go down to the bridge with his tractor to clear the bridge but the forestry slash was too tightly packed into the bridge and the there was just to much that after hours of trying he got nowhere, we were cut off until a local contractor came and cleared the forestry slash 4 days after the cyclone. When we were able to get across the bridge and down the road what we have seen is utter devastation and slash, forestry slash as far as the eye can see in rivers over bridges, roads, farmland and houses I have seen peoples lives completely ruined by this forestry slash and it has to stop! Our roads are still cut off from the damage that forestry slash has caused we cannot get to Napier for months and our road into Gisborne is going to take 3 years to fix so it has majorly affected the quality of our lives and with 3 young kids it has really upset them too. Water alone does not destroy bridges and wash them away! It is the colossal amount of slash in our waterways My children were scared to go across the bridge into our farm as the rails are smashed from slash and broken and its just a sheer 15 meter drop down into the river. There are mountains of forestry slash on the sides of all River banks around here and what happens next time it rains it's all going to get washed furher down the river and cause more damage. It is also the dispuption to our childrens lives we have 3 young children and they absolutely love going to the beach but this whole year every beach around Gisborne and Wairoa is covered in forestry slash so we cannot even take the kids to the beach for a swim and it's too dangerous to even let the kids play in the water as always so much slash in the water and one child has already died this year from playing on the beach in Gisborne and died when a forestry log hit his head. The forestry slash is destroying everything I have told people the one good thing to come from the cyclone is people are finally waking up to the devastating effects of forestry and forestry slash and how fast it is destroying our beautiful country what will our children be left with is this what we want for our legacy a forestry wasteland? That's not at all what I want! Why are we letting forestry get away with this it has been happening for years around the east coast and forestry is mostly owned by overseas investors that frankly don't care about NZ our people or our future.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Blanket planting pinetrees around Gisborne/Wairoa has lead us to this utter devastation each time we have a storm or cyclone if it was just the rain and flooding people could cope with that but because each time there is heavy rain all of this forestry slash and forestry logs gets washed down hills and onto farms and property and smashes into houses of innocent people that have nothing to do with forestry it happens time and time again and is only getting worse. Since 2018 50,000 ha around Gisborne has been sold to be blanket planted in pinetrees why are we selling off our best farming land we are renowned around the world as the best sheep and beef farmers in the world but people are laughing at NZ we are going backwards no other country in the world allows thier most productive farm land that feeds huge amounts of people worldwide to be planted in pinetrees and who does this benefit because it does not benefit our people of NZ or our future generations we are destroying the backbone of NZ for foreign owned forestry that only use NZ and the ones that plant pinetrees for carbon credits is ridiculous why take a good productive farm sell it to a big overseas company so that they can continue polluting but think that because they planted a farm in NZ in pinetrees that they are helping the world its doing anything but helping, pinetrees and causing more waste and destruction of our land and sea than anything I have ever seen before. I think that there should be a immediate stop to planting anymore pinetrees our land is not suitable for pinetrees and it has to stop.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Yes blanket planting land in pinetrees is causing significant harm it has to stop! The forestry slash but it's not just forestry slash it's the pinetrees themselves that are not suitable they cause more slipping and erosion and destroy the land. Native planting in specific areas but not blanket planting is the way to go. For years every farm that has come up for sale around the East coast has been sold to Forestry soon there will be nothing left please stop this!

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

Foreign investors buying land in NZ has to stop! This is not negotiable the price that these big overseas investors are paying to plant our land in pinetrees is pushing every NZ farmer out of the market and now only Foreign investors can afford to buy land here. We owned 60 acres me and my partner and our children we brought the property when I was 30 and I thought we were doing well in life we spent 3 years doing up the farm and the house and sold it with the intention of buying a bigger farm to set ourselves up for life, then so quickly before we could buy another farm it was like the goldrush in NZ with overseas forestry companies buying up every farm available to blanket farm in pinetrees and in a very short time we were priced out of the market and now we cannot compete with these big overseas companies it has stuffed us being able to buy a property and why push out young keen kiwi farmers who are the backbone of our country and help to feed the world and there are so many people in similar situations to us it is heartbreaking. It is stuffing up any go getters who want to help feed our country by being farmers because if people can't get ahead in life they move on move to a different country where they can get ahead or into a different industry where they can get something in life. We looked at a farm to buy 2 years ago and the owner is a Swiss citizen who owns 3 farms in NZ and he was planting one in pinetrees and selling the front part of the farm off and when we asked why he was planting the farm in pinetrees he said your government allows me to make more money off pinetrees then what I can make farming sheep and beef and this is exactly what all of these foreigners think it's a money making tax dodge load of bullshit that is stuffing our country so that we can full the pockets of all these foreigners who do not care about us or our country is ridiculous!

It has been stated before that forestry creates employment but it is the opposite, the farm next door to us sold 4 years ago before it sold it was a working sheep and beef farm with 3 families living on the farm with 4 full time workers once the farm sold to forestry a planting crew came in for 3 weeks to plant the farm in pinetrees and that was it there is nothing it's just a lifeless forestry wasteland now there are no workers there the next time a crew of people will come in will be in about 5 years to prune the trees which will take a few weeks and they will be gone again for years, the family's that used to live there and work there have all moved away the kids used to go to the local rural school and slowly but surely these rural communities die out because who wants to live surrounded by pinetrees there is just more and more land being sold to pinetrees and then families don't want to move to those areas and schools shut down and whole communities are lost forever it's so sad and I think the ones that allow all of this to happen don't care they live in Auckland or Wellington they don't come into our rural areas they don't live and breath it like we do so why can these people that are in government sell off NZs soul to the rest of the world and what are our future generations going to be left with a Island full of pinetrees a forestry wasteland because that is what is happening so why is there no change we need urgent change now and change that is going to make a difference!

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

For our good farmland to be returned back into farmland to get rid of all of the pinetrees they are no good for our country! To plant select areas in native trees but it's not whole farms that need to be blanket planted it's certain areas like steep gorges, steep gulleys ect for us to have healthy land again

because our land is not healthy and a healthy sea where we can swim and once again enjoy our beautiful country.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Forestry must clean up all of their slash what they are doing is not working they need to go back and clear all of their past slash from all of their Forestry blocks otherwise each time we have heavy rain this is just going to keep happening for years and years to come. The Forestry down the road from us that got harvested a few years ago there is huge piles of forestry slash sitting on top of hills directly above our big river and next each time it rains there will be more and more that gets washed into the river destroying more bridges and land as it goes.

To stop allowing foreign investors to buy land in NZ!

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

Nothing is working it all needs a big overhaul!

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Involve farmers and actually listen to us we have tried for years but Noone ever listens especially the government they are happy for farmers to work hard to feed everyone but they make all of the rules for things they know nothing about!

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Please we need urgent action to protect our land and waterways all I have seen is the forestry industry dodge its way out of everything and blame everything else it's time for them to take responsibility for all of this mess we need action now and it needs to be hard action that is going to actually make a difference otherwise they will just get away with destroying our land and waterways with no worry to them as they don't even live in NZ and I don't think they care about our country.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUWB-U

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-06 14:01:27

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name:

Fkos

2 What is your contact email address?

Email: I

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Organisation

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region:

Not applicable - national organisation

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Rural landowner, Company, Industry body

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

I experienced my country being devastated by a cyclone that impacted several regions physically but impacted the entire nation economically.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

There is a misalignment between land use and land use capability on vulnerable lands. Cyclones will continue to visit this and other regions. The key to coping with climate change and increasing intensities of ex tropical cyclones is to build climate resilient landscapes. This was not undertaken after cyclone Bola because the solution (large scale clear-cut plantation pine forestry) did not take into consideration the risk to the region during harvest time for that pine crop. As such, much of the damage to this region under cyclone Gabrielle was partly caused by government and local government decisions to promote a so called solution that was not an enduring solution. This is because many of the landscapes in this region as simply not suited to clear cut forestry, or pastoral farming.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

On erosion-prone land there are some land uses that are not suitable because they can only be undertaken while exposing downslope and downstream property and infrastructure to significant external costs in the form of sediment trespass risk (forestry slash and sediment from landslides on pasture).

The most important land use practices to stop doing on erosion-prone lands in this region are:

- 1. Clear cut plantation forestry. Reason: high risk of sediment trespass at harvest times.
- 2. Pastoral farming. Reason: high risk of sediment trespass at any time there is a high rainfall event or large storm.
- 4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Local and central government decision making needs to take far greater account of the risks associated with land use activities before promoting them and permitting them.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

The current design of central and local government regulation and law has failed to properly account for external costs of pastoralism and clear-cut plantation forestry. This failure has led to a regulatory environment where unsustainable land use practices have become the norm, and as a result their unsustainability is revealed in sharp detail in events like Cyclone Gabrielle.

The NZETS has insufficient safeguards for sustainable land management. The permanent category of the NZETS has zero management requirements of registrants with respect to sustainable land management. This is driving massive investment into unsustainable land uses that will come at a high cost to current and future taxpayers and ratepayers.

The carbon market is driving carbon forestry, which is good for the pursuit of the nation's Paris Agreement obligations but is not always good for the nation's climate change adaptation and resilience agenda. We need to tune the NZETS so that it works as both a climate change mitigation tool and a climate change adaptation and resilience tool.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

The policy environment around forestry, the NZETS, sustainable land management, and climate change is too adversarial across different stakeholder groups. This is causing a sensible, financially viable, sustainable land management regulatory environment from emerging at a time when we most need this to happen: a climate emergency.

When different stakeholder groups fight each other in an adversarial environment, and when the government does not provide a context to move towards a rational, evidence-based constructive policy dialogue, then we get zero-sum policy outcomes that support one extreme or another, but fail to deliver an enduring sensible middle path.

This enduring sensible middle path is one where the private sector does most of the financial heavy lifting for delivering solutions (including protecting land values of private landowners) so that taxpayers and rate payers money can be use to both stimulate private sector involvement, and fund deliverables that cannot be delivered by the private sector.

Because there is not an unlimited supply of taxpayers and ratepayers money to solve this problem of climate vulnerability, it is very important that central and local government see their respective roles as providing an enabling environment for the private sector financing system to provide the very large volumes of capital needed to solve these problems.

We now have an Emissions Trading Scheme - something we did not have at the time of Cyclone Bola. We therefore, have a great opportunity to fine tune this financing instrument to harness private sector financing of sustainable land management and climate change resilience. But this fine-tuning cannot be designed by the government alone. This is because the government does not have the insight that the private sector has in the trenches of sustainable land management and the commercial environment needed for this to occur. For this reason, it is imperative that central and local government work in partnership with the private sector to design a solution to this major problem so that we do not repeat history over and over again.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Erosion prone land that is unsuitable for pastoral farming or clear cut plantation forestry needs to be managed using different land use practices. These land use practices need to be economically viable so that the private landowners who own these lands can continue to make a living on such land and so that land values do not plummet as a result of a knee-jerk reaction to Cyclone Gabrielle.

Central government and local government need to be careful guardians and investors of taxpayers and ratepayers money. This means not spending this money on solutions that the private sector could deliver in a commercial setting. The key though, is to set appropriate guardrails for commercial activity to avoid repeating history. Such guardrails could include putting a stop to unsustainable activities such as pastoralism and clear-cut plantation forestry, but support and enable an activity that can be sustained on these vulnerable lands. One such activity is continuous cover forestry (i.e., where there is never any clear-cutting nor unprotected grasslands).

There is a spectrum of management regimes in the broad category of continuous cover forestry ranging from plantation timbers for commercial wood supply, through to re-wilding landscapes with indigenous forest. About a third of all commercial forestry in Europe is continuous cover forestry. This kind of forestry is also very common in the USA and many developing countries.

One of the key enablers for continuous cover forestry that we now have in the policy tool box (but which we have never had before) is the carbon market. The carbon market can help make continuous cover commercial forestry work financially. This is because carbon financed continuous cover forestry involves at least two revenue streams: wood, and carbon credits. When wood revenues are combined with carbon revenues the financial self-sustainability of continuous cover forestry is made possible. This can mean that commercial actors wishing to focus on maximising profitability on erosion-prone lands can do so without having to externalise high costs onto other landowners and infrastructure as is currently the case with clear-cut forestry in erosion-prone regions. Then the region can continue to be prosperous whilst solving a major land use challenge.

For those landowners and commercial actors who do not seek to maximise short-term and medium-term profitability, there is the option to pursue carbon revenue alone rather than pursuing both carbon and wood revenues. This can enable a re-wilding of some of the landscapes of this and other regions. This will help to serve our national biodiversity conservation goals.

Together, commercial continuous cover forestry and re-wilding forestry will enable the development of a climate-resilient landscape at minimal cost to the taxpayer and ratepayer.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

We need central government to tune the NZ Emissions Trading Scheme settings to enable and support continuous cover forestry. This will require the permanent category of the NZETS to eliminate "plant and leave" carbon forestry, and instead impose continuous cover forest management requirements on all registrants. These management requirements need to be independently validated at the start of the registration process and to be independently verified periodically throughout the life of the project - e.g., through verification audits by foresters registered with the NZ Institute of Forestry every 5 years.

We need central government to stabilise the carbon price to send clearer signals to the investment community, and thereby unlock large volumes of private capital for this task. This carbon price stabilisation would greatly benefit from a cross party agreement on carbon market policy.

We need central government to reduce investment risk to investors considering investing in continuous cover forestry (CCF), and re-wilding carbon forestry at scale. This investment risk can be reduced by the government carrying some of this risk through one or other form of underwriting. One example would include underwriting the carbon price benchmarked to a price point annually that will enable private investment to crowd into this sector with the scale of money needed in order to transform an entire region.

We need central government to assist the continuous cover forestry industry through funding for the following:

- Training programmes (e.g., CCF courses in the School of Forestry at the University of Canterbury)
- Demonstration activities (to use for training purposes)
- Supply chain support such as working with the timber processing and timber export industry.
- Funding to support the development of community-wide CCF programmes.
- Support for the development of a CCF industry body to provide policy advice and industry-wide support and advocacy.

We need central and local government to work together to create a resource consenting environment that prevents clear-cut forestry and pastoral farming on erosion-prone lands and steers these land use practices towards lands that are able to sustain these activities without the high external costs that they impose on innocent third parties.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

Central and local government should not ban the use of exotic species in the permanent category of the Emissions Trading Scheme. This would make matters much worse for two key reasons:

- 1. It would remove the opportunity to use carbon financing to enable continuous cover forestry to be economically viable at scale.
- 2. It would remove a source of financing for re-wilding carbon forestry. This is because native forests grow slowly and the carbon revenue from native reforestation is typically insufficient to cover the costs of planting and management. Because of this, companies like Ekos use exotic continuous cover forestry to cross finance re-wilding within an investment model. Banning our ability to use exotic species in our business models would disable our efforts to undertake sustainable continuous cover exotic forestry, which in turn would prevent us from planting and managing lots of native forests.

We note as a practitioner in carbon financed CCF and re-wilding forestry, we also manage some continuous cover exotic forests to transition to native forests through time. This form of adaptive management can involve many different management techniques ranging from single tree extraction and replacement through to patch and strip felling and replacement. Our sector would benefit greatly from government funding for research into growth rates of a range of different tree species that could be used for CCF. It is important to note here that sometimes the most suitable exotic species is not pine but instead a species that can command higher wood prices necessary to fund the additional forest management activities not required in large scale clear cut pine forestry.

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

The key groups that need to be involved in developing an enduring solution to this challenge include:

Māori forestry leaders including but not limited to Nga Pou a Tāne.

The forest industry.
The Climate Forestry Association.
The Farm Forestry Association.
Local government.
Conservation organisations.
Rural community organisations.
MPI.
MFE.

This policy development and solution development process needs to be carefully chaired and facilitated to avoid the development of an adversarial environment that has so far plagued this controversy and other policy challenges aligned to it (e.g., the use of exotic species in the permanent category of the NZETS). We need to get to a solution that all key stakeholder groups can live with, and not a solution dominated by any single group. The mandate of the entity that chairs and facilitates this solution development exercise should be to generate a good solution rather than a perfect solution, under the overarching sense that the perfect is the enemy of the good, particularly in a climate emergency.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

At Ekos we have commercially proven investment models for carbon financed continuous cover forestry (CCF), including CCF that involves transitioning to native forest, and CCF involving re-wilding natural ecosystems. As pioneers in this activity we know what kind of support that will enable many other actors come into this sub-sector of the forest industry. We are willing to work in a collaborative manner with all stakeholders to help build a common future for this region and enable it to be a demonstration for what can happen in other regions.

Because we are a private company with considerable commercial experience in this space, we have valuable insights to bring to the table.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

Weaver 2023 - Carbon economics of natural regen.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

There are no parts of this submission that we need to keep confidential.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUWC-V

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-06 14:51:04
Submitter details
1 Submitter name
Individual or organisation name:
2 What is your contact email address?
Email:
3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?
Individual
4 Which region are you in?
Select your region: Hawke's Bay Te Matau-a-Māui
lf you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Wairoa
5 Please choose any you are associated with:
Local resident
Other: please specify here:
Section 1: Impacts and Experiences
1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?
Please explain your answer here:
I have a woodworking workshop located in These premises were flooded inside to a depth of 500mm, damaging many machines, tools and materials. The cleanup and repairs have taken six weeks during which no income has been generated.
Section 2: Causes
2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?
Please explain your answer here:
Growing up beside the Wairoa river I have observed its changes over six decades. Over about the first four-plus decades, siltation and scouring of the river appeared to be in equilibrium, more or less. In the last 15-20 years, siltation has accelerated dramatically, reducing the capacity of the river to carry flood waters.
This observation correlates with the increase in forestry harvesting over this later period. While this is only a personal observation, I read an article over twenty years ago in which the author, an academic who was reporting on a study he'd made, warned that hill country was vulnerable to severe erosion between harvesting and replanting of pine forest.

Please explain your answer here:

important? Why?

It appears that pine forest which is grown for harvesting is the major cause of the siltation which causes flooding and its devastating consequences. The slash created also causes major problems.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most

Traditional farming is also not blameless, but recently the emphasis has been on the mitigating effects of strategic tree planting.

Carbon credits have also been a driver of the growth of forestry. While this seems a positive in the world we live in today, this is too simplistic. There are big unintended consequences associated with carbon forestry, not least that it kills rural communities. This whole system needs to be revised so it doesn't simply allow foreign corporates (or anyone else!) to carry on polluting while also polluting our landscape with a damaging monoculture.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

I'm not familiar with current regulations and laws which may have tipped the balance of land use more towards pine forestry than farming.

I am however aware of the devastation left in the wake of the current regulatory set-up. I understand that the regulations were changed after Cyclone Bola, favouring pine forestry over farming in steep hill country. Whatever the driver of this transition, it was clearly done with insufficient examination of the possible risks and with a rose-tinted view of the benefits, despite scientific papers warning of these, as already mentioned. In retrospect, this transition to pine forestry shows itself to have been a disastrous experiment, an ill-conceived response to a crisis.

If pine forestry is to be allowed to continue, practices need to change fundamentally, including limiting the plantings to only those areas where slash and erosion in between harvesting cycles will not occur.

For the steepest, most vulnerable hill country, permanent reversion to native forest should be the rule.

Market drivers alone should not be allowed to determine land use without factoring in other costs to the community - especially waterway clogging, siltation, flooding, risk to life.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Mixed farming (using best recent practice for erosion control) and forestry (ditto) with the most vulnerable areas in permanent regenerating native bush.

Although I'm not involved with either farming or forestry, I am a resident of an area affected by poorly carried out practices in both.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Immediately: a review of the literature from studies done already, regarding the effects of forestry on the environment. Instigation of new studies where there are gaps in knowledge.

In the next 12 months: Flood protection in the lower Wairoa River, e.g. overflow channel/stopbank, at least on the town side, at the path the river took when cutting across from the showgrounds, so as to stop flood waters extending into the urban area of North Clyde.

In the medium term: phasing out of clear-felling of pine forest in vulnerable areas. Slash processing.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUWD-W

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-06 16:50:57

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Central North Island Wood Council

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Organisation

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Bay of Plenty | Te Moana-a-Toi

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Industry body

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

- 1.1 The CNI Wood Council (we, us, our) is not located in the Te Tairāwhiti, Tūranganui-a-Kiwa and Te Wairoa regions (the affected regions), although some of our members have forest assets in the affected regions. In that sense we were not directly impacted. Our region, the Central North Island (CNI) did not suffer the devastation of flooding and associated debris from Cyclones Hale or Gabrielle, but some forests (in particular one large lwi owned forest) in the CNI were (in the most recent cyclone) severely affected by windthrow.
- 1.2 We have been saddened to hear of the effects and losses in the affected regions and the affected communities have our sympathies. We consider that forestry has a critical role for land use outcomes in the affected regions. We also offer some insights from our industry experience whice we hope will assist the Inquiry with its task.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

- 2.1 We would rephrase the question and ask, should very high erosion risk land be managed for productive use or should it be protected to protect downstream values? Or both? (Which would likely be possible with significant regime management modification)
- 2.2 We do not believe that the question we posed above has, up until now, been fully considered or answered. The result being that there are many factors influencing the magnitude of effects, this includes forestry and farming on high erosion risk lands, management of downstream infrastructure and land use (on flood plains) and how communities are established and prepared.
- 3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

3.1 Similar to our answer for question 2, we see the fundamental question as being whether very high erosion risk lands should be in productive use of managed to protect the downstream values - something that does not appear to have been fully evaluated or resolved at a landscape level. By choosing

production or protection (or somewhere in between), clear objectives, plans and implementation can be developed. However, multi tenure management of the clearing of land whether it be for forestry (clearfell) or pasture reneweal or crop establishment would assist significantly in alleviating the time of the 'Acts of God'.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

4.1 We consider this question is best answered by people directly involved and affected. Wood Debris is certainly highlighted as an issue, and this is an arising that comes in

many forms, only a proportion of which is attributable to traditional plantation forestry. It is obvious that reducing the levels of slash would reduce the impacts of future cyclones. As such, the establishment of downstream processing industries, such as a boutique pulp (and paper) or pellet plant for fuel would significantly assist. In additional, the storage of the product is log or chip form in secure locations for direct power generation would also be meritorious. However, the CNIWC acknowledge that the establishment of such industry would most likely require the facilitation by Central Government.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

- 5.1 Our response comes from our experience and expertise with the legislative framework for forestry, which from a resources management/environmental perspective is primarily the National Environmental Standards for Plantation Forestry (NES-PF).
- 5.2 From our experience we see that the NES-PF works well. The NES-PF applies to erosion susceptibility classification (ESC) that determines the risk of erosion based on the rock type, dominant erosion process, and topography. The NES-PF typically imposes fewer controls on activities conducted on, what the NES-PF classified as lower-risk green and yellow-zoned land, and more controls over activities conducted on higher-risk orange and red-zoned land.
- 5.3 The NESPF rightly identifies most of the affected land in the affected regions as very high risk (red zone) that requires resource consent be obtained before harvesting, constructing roads and re-planting. Where the red zone land has a land use capability (<UC) class of 8e, harvesting for example has a restricted activity consent status. These appropriate are settings and mean a forester must obtain resource consent before undertaking the activities. As we note below, most red-zone land requires resource consent for harvesting.
- 5.4 If and when granting resource consent, a Council has the opportunity to apply appropriate conditions to manage the effects. Under regulation 71(2) of the NES-PF, a Council must be satisfied, before granting consent, that a forester has (or will have) adequate measures in place to minimise soil erosion during and after harvesting, and to contain and remove woody debris. From our perspective, the NES-PF us best placed to manage effects, in relation to harvesting on class 8e red zone land, a Council also has further discretion over the 'type and method of harvesting' the 'timing, location and duration of harvesting' and 'measures to address effects of harvesting on water quality'.
- 5.5 With regards to markets, in the Central North Island region we have a circular forestry economy with many uses for residues. We believe there would be value for the affected regions understanding the drivers and practicalities of our experience in the Central North Island. We offer our expertise and experience.
- 6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

6.1 In April 2021, Te Uru Rakau published a 'Report on the Year One Review of the National Environmental Standards for Plantation Forestry'. The report noted under the heading of slash management summary, on page 18, that:

Overall activity status and regulations are largely appropriate for the national-level regulation addressing on-site harvest residue management. Harvest on LUC 8e land is a restricted discretionary activity, which means most red-zone land requires resource consent for harvest. Measure to contain and remove the slash are a matter of discretion that councils can apply to that consent.

And...

Real improvement will require consistent understanding and application of site-specific best practice from foresters. This needs to be supported by sound understanding of risk factors, and consistent and proportionate enforcement from council officers. Practice in this regard is inconsistent across the country.

And...

In the most extreme cases, the best option will be to retire some land from production forestry, and some forest companies are doing this on the highest-risk land. This has significant cost and practical implications, including the need to ensure such land is replanted in some form of forest cover. How this is accomplished must be worked through over the longer term.

- 6.2 The April report noted that there was, in 2018, a significant localised rainfall event in the Tairawhiti/Gisborne district, causing several landing and slope failure and mobilised a significant quantity of forestry slash in the Uawa and Pakarae catchments.
- 6.3 In October 2022 the Ministry for the Environment and the Ministry for Primary Industries released a discussion paper titled National direction for plantation and exotic carbon afforestation (MPI Discussion Paper No: 2022/10). The paper noted that the Ministries were consulting on amendments to the NES-PF to address some of the key findings of the April 2021 rport.
- 6.4 We understand that following the above reports, changes to the NES-PF are to be made this year. Given the April 2021 report recognised the impact of the 2018 storm event on the Tairawhiti/Gisborne district, it may be the case that amendments are made to the NES-PF with respect to red-zoned land already underway. This is something the Inquiry may wish to consider and address with the respective Ministries.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

- 7.1 This question is best answered by the communities and industries of the affected regions. However, please refer to the earlier comments regarding possible future industries that would significantly assist in reducing woody debris loads.
- 7.2 Our experience in the CNI suggest the NES-PF is adequate, and the Codes of Management are working. The CNI has some steep sites and high rainfall without woody debris problems experienced in the affected regions. It is the combination erodible soils and exposure to cyclones that affects the affected regions, in this respect the panel's findings should not be generalised to forestry in other regions.
- 8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

- 8.1 Again, this question is best answered by the communities and industries of the affected regions. However, we offer our constituent resources in the forestry bioeconomy to help understand and formulate the solutions (if that would assist).
- 9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

- 9.1 We consider that the NES-PF does not need changing, though focus may be required on how it is implemented in the affected regions when, for example, consent is sought for the harvesting of very high risk areas. this may require more resourcing at council level.
- 10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

- 10.1 This is an 'all in' situation where everyone (local and national) will need to be involved, in particular wit the long term perspective.
- 10.2 Given the importance of forestry to both the affected region, and the nation, representatives from the forestry industry (locally and nationally) need to be heavily involved in developing solutions alongside other stakeholders. We would suggest the formation of a stakeholder working group, led by and resourced by the Ministry for the Environment, as one way for all stakeholders to be involved and represented.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

- 11.1 We have endeavoured to provide a brief submission, acknowledging what we anticipate will be a large volume of submission and materials the Inquiry will receive. While the scope of the Inquiry is limited to the affected regions, if the Inquiry were to make recommendations that have potential national application in relation to existing forestry land uses and environmental management policy setting, we would seek the opportunity to make further (and more detailed, specific) submissions on behalf of our members.
- 11.2 We appreciate the opportunity to provide this submission.
- 11.3 Finally you can find us at: cniwc.co.nz

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

Nil

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUWG-Z

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-06 16:59:09

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Toha Foundry Limited

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:		
1		

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Organisation

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Tūranganui-a-Kiwa

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, Iwi/Hapū, Māori, Company, Academic of Subject matter expert, Other

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?
Please explain your answer here:
8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?
Please explain your answer here:
9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?
Please explain your answer here:
10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?
Please explain your answer here:
Provide general feedback
Any general feedback on the consultation
Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:
See attached
Upload supporting documentation
Upload documentation: Toha Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submission.pdf was uploaded
Consent to release your submission
1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?
Yes
2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.
If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:
n/a

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUWJ-3

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-06 15:36:37

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name:

The Forest Stewardship Council Australia and New Zealand

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:		
I		

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Organisation

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region:

Auckland | Tāmaki-makau-rau

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

NGO

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

The Forest Stewardship Council (FSC) is an international, non-governmental organisation dedicated to promoting responsible management of the world's forests. Since its foundation in 1994, FSC has grown to become the world's most respected and widespread forest certification system.

FSC's pioneering certification system, which now covers more than 200 million hectares of forest, enables businesses and consumers to choose wood, paper, and other forest products made with materials that support responsible forestry.

FSC's 10 principles are the foundation of our forestry standard.

Developed to be relevant to different kinds of forest ecosystems and in diverse cultural, political, and legal settings, they require any managers of certified forests to:

comply with all applicable laws;

- 1. maintain or improve the social and economic well-being of workers;
- 2. uphold the rights of Indigenous Peoples
- 3. maintain or improve the social and economic well-being of local communities;
- 4. manage their products and services in a way that maintains or improves their long-term economic viability, social benefits, and environmental benefits;
- 5. maintain, conserve, and/or restore the ecosystem services and environmental values of managed forests;
- 6. and also avoid, repair, or mitigate negative environmental impacts;
- 7. establish a management plan that outlines their economic, environmental, and social policies and objectives;
- 8. demonstrate progress toward meeting these objectives;
- 9. maintain or improve high conservation values;
- 10. ensure that all management activities comply with FSC principles and criteria.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Most of New Zealand's erosion-prone land remains in pasture and pastoral farmers have been slow to adopt land use practices that are sustainable (Knowles, 2006). Although it is recognised that erosion-prone steepland hill country that remains in pastoral use would be better in forest cover to mitigate current and future erosion issues, it is nonetheless well-documented that in exotic production forests it is during the harvest and immediate post-harvest period that cutover is most vulnerable to the initiation of surface and mass movement erosion.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Slip erosion occurs in hilly and steep land and is considerably accelerated by removing forest vegetation and replacing this with pastoral land use (Grange and Gibbs, 1948). Conversely, the likelihood of slip erosion occurring is reduced by a cover of dense vegetation, which protects and binds the soil (NWSCA, 1985). The rock type exposed by slips determines the subsequent level of vegetation growth. Where the underlying rock is soft and weathers readily, vegetation establishes more rapidly, whereas where slips expose hard rock, vegetation establishes more slowly (Grange and Gibbs, 1948).

Procedures in the current NZ FSS-PF (2012) for handling debris from forests were not designed to handle storms of Cyclone Gabrielle's intensity. The new standard (NZ FSS 2023) includes additional indicators to combat and mitigate the impacts of weather events, it is unknown if these additional measures would be proof against such extreme weather events.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

Of forest management entities operating on the East Coast in areas most affected by Cyclone Hale and Cyclone Gabrielle, five currently hold Forest Stewardship Council Forest Management Certification under the NZ FSS-PF (2012): Juken New Zealand, Rayonier, PanPac, Forest Enterprises and NZ Forest Managers.

The NZ Forest Stewardship Standard that was active and effective in New Zealand at the time of Cyclone Gabrielle's impact was the 2012 standard. This standard will be replaced by the new standard (NZ FSS-PF 2023) on the 15th of April.

The NZ FSS-PF (2012) upholds several erosion protection and mitigation mechanisms including:

Requiring forest managers to produce written guidelines sufficient to control erosion, minimise forest damage during harvesting, road construction, and other mechanical disturbances, and protect water resources both within and outside the management unit.

Foresters are required to constantly assess and improve their methodology.

Forest managers are required to produce a database of local stakeholders and keep this list updated. These stakeholders must be consulted prior to any activities taking place that may affect them or their surrounding communities/high conservation values.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Forests for all, Forever. Our vision is that everyone in our community will act as stewards of our forests through recognition of their true value and how they positively impact our lives.

Hills with a high risk of eroding are assessed and where appropriate, permanent vegetation planted or naturally revegetated to secure these areas. This will help support the continued operation of forestry operations taking places in areas confirmed to be low risk. See indicators 6.7.17 and 6.7.18 in the NZ FSS (2023) (attached) for more details.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Of the forest management entities operating on the East Coast in areas most affected by Cyclone Hale and Cyclone Gabrielle, five currently hold Forest Stewardship Council Forest Management Certification under the NZ FSS-PF (2012): Juken New Zealand, Rayonier, PanPac, Forest Enterprises, and NZ

Forest Managers. This standard is implemented by Forest Managers with the impacts and outcomes verified by third-party auditors the results of which are summarised and made available to the public for review.

The NZ FSS (2023) introduces a range of new requirements aimed at minimising the risk of FSC-certified organisations causing soil erosion. This has always been an essential element of best forestry practice, however, the NZ FSS (2023) has taken on additional learnings from extreme weather events, such as the 2018 ex-Tropical Cyclones, Fehi, and Gita that left the East Coast devastated. These new requirements include further examining areas susceptible to erosion in heavy rain events, which are occurring with increased frequency and intensity; exploring options such as not harvesting and transitioning to a continuous cover permanent forest cover;, promoting long-term soil stability vegetation, and refraining from afforesting high-risk erosion areas with species that necessitate clear felling. There is a need to further examine areas susceptible to erosion in heavy rain events, which are occurring with increased frequency and intensity.

For riparian zones, a ten-meter setback is now a minimum, and slope, soil stability and future harvest disturbance should be considered when defining the width of the riparian zone, which could lead to even wider setbacks if deemed necessary. Harvest planning needs to also consider avoiding or minimising riparian vegetation disturbance by retiring hard-to-access areas or assessing the need for 'haul corridors'. While riparian setbacks may not resolve issues of erodibility, they will support bank stability and may, when considered in combination with other elements of the NZ FSS (2023), help reduce the quantity of debris that may otherwise be deposited in waterways during a weather event.

Indicators and criteria covering elements of erosion mitigation, riparian setbacks, and other relevant environmental benefits (please see attached standard PDF for more details):

- -Erosion mitigation: Criterion 5 and Indicators 6.2.2, 6.3.3, 6.7.16, 6.7.17, 6.7.18, 6.7.20
- -Riparian setbacks: Indicators 6.2.2, 6.3.3, 6.7.1, 6.7.2, 6.7.3, 6.7.9, 6.7.10, 6.7.11, 6.7.12
- -Debris management: 6.7.13
- 9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

The development of FSC standards takes a very robust approach, by putting together a 4-chamber system (Environmental, Social, Economic, and Māori (unique to New Zealand). As per this process, the FSC believes that every affected stakeholder has had the opportunity to be involved in developing forestry solutions. This approach to standard development results in indicators and methodologies that are internationally considered best practice.

The FSC system provides a blueprint for standard development that all New Zealanders benefit from as they can all be involved. Direct and indirect stakeholder engagement is described as follows:

Stakeholder engagement forms a crucial foundation upon which FSC standards are developed. In addition to a 43-chamber system (where economic, social, Māori, and environmental concerns are explored and worked through collaboratively balanced accordingly), those affected by the operations of forestry have the opportunity to make comments and have those comments considered during the standard development process. When combined, these approaches are part of what makes the FSC a system.

There are two possible pathways for stakeholder engagement in FSC standard-setting processes. The most direct way is through FSC membership whereas indirect engagement is also possible for non-members.

Direct engagement is intended for FSC members (either as a member of a National Office where it exists or as a member of FSC International). Members have the right to participate in the General Assembly (either the national or the international one, depending on the type of membership). The General Assembly takes place every year at the national level and every 3 years at the international level where central decisions about FSC are made.

Indirect engagement in the standard-setting process is possible for stakeholders who are not members (either in case a National Office is established but stakeholders are not members or in case no National Office exists and hence no membership at the national level is possible). When standards are developed or revised, standard drafts have to be published for consultation. An official announcement of a new standard under development must be made and a Consultative Forum must be set up by the Standards Development Group.

The Consultative Forum shall be open to any stakeholder without limitation in numbers and it shall ensure that every stakeholder affected by the standard is able to make comments throughout every stage in the standard development process. The Standards Development Group shall be proactive in seeking input from representatives of different stakeholder groups. Communication needs to be appropriate to the stakeholder's ability to access the information, as some groups may not have access to email or might be illiterate.

In addition to stakeholder engagement in standard development, stakeholder engagement is also a fundamental aspect of the forest auditing process through the FSC system. Criterion 3.2 and 4.2 cover stakeholder engagement in detail. In summary, they require forest managers to identify stakeholders in local communities and provide them with free, prior, and informed consent regarding forestry activities while also ensuring there is a method for stakeholders to provide commentary (which must be reviewed by auditors during a forestry audit) in a manner that is socially/culturally appropriate. This stakeholder-forest manager dialogue is further supported through the FSC Disputes Resolution System, built into Forest Stewardship Standards.

The Disputes Resolution System grants stakeholders a direct line with foresters, where they can officially voice any concerns or complaints they have with forestry activities and how the operations are executed. These complaints must be heard, and documented and if they pertain to the FSS (broadly or specifically) they must be resolved. Outstanding disputes can lead to suspension or even the termination of a Forest Manager's certificate, resulting in a

strong motivation to see them resolved.

When combined, these approaches make the FSC a unique and robust system. They allow FSC standards to develop measures that account for the needs of foresters and local communities while providing an avenue for meaningful, impactful community feedback. We believe that this tested methodology is critically important to developing best-practice solutions for responsible forestry in New Zealand.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

We have attached the New Zealand Forest Stewardship Standard. This was published in January of this year (2023) and becomes effective on the 15th of April. It has been referenced throughout this submission. If you have any questions regarding this standard please, do not hesitate to reach out to us using the contact details provided in this submission.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

FSC-STD-NZL-02-2023 Plantations EN_The FSC Forest Stewardship Standard for New Zealand.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUWM-6

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-06 11:13:57

Submitter details

1	SII	hmi	itter	nam	Α
	Ju		ucei	Hall	

Individual or organisation name:

NZ Rock Lobster Industry Council, Paua Industry Council, Fisheries Inshore New Zealand

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:			

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Organisation

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region:

Not applicable - national organisation

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

lwi/Hapū, Industry body

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

See attached submission

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

See attached submission

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

See attached submission

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:
Section 4: Solutions
7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?
Please explain your answer here:
See attached submission
8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?
Please explain your answer here:
9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?
Please explain your answer here:
10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?
Please explain your answer here:
Provide general feedback
Any general feedback on the consultation
Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:
Upload supporting documentation
Upload documentation: Submission_Ministerial Inquiry on land use.pdf was uploaded
Consent to release your submission
1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?
Yes
2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.
If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUWN-7

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-06 11:58:03

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name:

Mere Whaanga PhD, Settlor Trustee for Taipōrutu Trust.

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:			
l			

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Organisation

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Hawke's Bay | Te Matau-a-Māui

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Wairoa

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, Māori, Rural landowner, Other

Other: please specify here: Pūkenga mātauranga a whenua

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

Heavy rains and cyclone-strength winds damaged our whānau home.

Slash, silt and cyclone-caused debris (apples, onions, posts, logs) cover our kaimoana beds and beaches around Māhia.

Traditional hapū rohe waterways, such as the Mangapōike River which is a tributary of the Wairoa River, are filled with silt and forest slash and logs; bridges are damaged (e.g. Opoiti Bridge on Tiniroto Road, over the Mangapōike River where it joins the Wairoa River). The Mangapōike River used to be a rocky-bottomed river with numerous swimming holes, deep pools for setting hīnaki, and healthy biodiversity. Since clear-felling of forestry in its headwaters, there is now more than a metre of silt caking the riverbed. We haven't yet quantified the extent of damage to freshwater life, but it will be extensive. Our kōkopu and freshwater kōura need spaces between rocks as refuge and breeding places. They cannot do this if there is thick silt over everything.

Centuries-old food harvest practice, such as the tuna rere at Whakakī and Iwitea, have been disrupted. There is a scarcity of eels.

We are concerned about the effect of silt and the thick cover of logs and slash across kaimoana areas such as the pipi beds and kuku rocks. These could severely disrupt the freshwater to saltwater ecology, with the flow-on effect that fish species such as snapper are reduced in number or could end up starving.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

The grass monoculture

When Māori derived their living from a variety of sources – forests, fern clearings, cultivations, streams, rivers, reefs and fishing grounds – they were very aware of their environment; they had long-established management systems to ensure the food and other resources were there for the coming generations.

Pākehā imposed a completely different land use; forests were cleared and burnt and all the associated biodiversity and food sources decimated. Vast swathes of land were planted in grass with shallow root systems, regardless of the topography and soil types. From the mid-19th century well into the 20th century, successive governments enacted legislation and fiscal policies to facilitate and encourage pastoral farming by Pākehā. The focus on a monocultural regime of pasture grass has led to severe erosion of much of our hill country.

In 1931 Apirana Ngata developed ways for Māori to engage in farming; his vision was that we would be able to live on our land and farm it; augmented by traditional food-gathering practices such as eeling, hunting and fishing, harvesting forest foods and rongoā; and kaimoana-gathering on the coast. Up until 1990, there was at least one large Māori land incorporation, owned by Māori of the Wairoa area, still employing predominently Māori staff and concerned with the social wellbeing of not only the staff, but also those shareholder whānau who worked at the freezing works in Wairoa. Now that incorporation and others like it pursue farming practices with a focus on profit to the exclusion of social obligations. Today one or two families, generally not the Māori shareholders/beneficiaries, are the only ones living on and deriving a liveable income from lands that historically supported several whānau and hapū. Our people are alienated from their land and all the mātauranga that comes from living on ancestral whenua. Significant food-harvesting areas such as lakes are polluted. For example, historic evidence from 1893 says Lake Mangatahi was a major source of eels and maehe (freshwater kōura). As recently as 30 years ago Lake Mangatahi was home to a large population of huge eels, probably 80-100 year-old female long-fin tuna; long-fin eels have a declining population and are at risk of extinction. Anecdotal evidence is that the eels are no longer there. Scrub-removal on our lands changed too. When the scrub was cut by hand, steep gullies and hillsides were left in native bush cover; much of which were riparian margins. Native bush reserves were left untouched. Since the advent of aerial spraying by helicopter, then burning of the dead mānuka, kānuka and assorted native trees, everything is killed. The spray falls into waterways, killing freshwater species such as kōura and kākahi. The damage to the landscape and biodiversity is extreme. People who do not know the birds, trees and biodiversity see no value in them.

The pine monoculture

Since Cyclone Bola in 1988, another monocultural land use regime has been imposed on the hill country of the Tairāwhiti and Wairoa areas. Where pine forestry has been planted, the picture is even more dismal than the earlier pastoral regime.

Historic pā and kāinga sites are obscured by pine trees and traditional food-gathering areas are inaccessible. There is no food for our native birds in pine forest, so their native habitat of varied food-bearing trees and shrubs is vastly reduced. Most of our native forest trees depend on native birds pollinating the flowers, eating the fruit and dispersing the seeds. Without the native birds, regeneration of native forest doesn't happen. Wilding pines proliferate and are smothering the very small remnant areas of native bush.

Once the pines are felled, the damage is even worse. Hillsides erode, slash and logs are washed into the waterways, creating huge damage to infrastructure such as roads and bridges. The silt-and-log-laden torrent destroys traditional mahinga kai such as the eeling places and freshwater koura harvesting streams.

When it reaches the coast it smothers the kuku and pipi beds; and the kaimoana-gathering reefs where our people have harvested pāua, kina, crayfish and karengo for centuries. Around Māhia there are named nurseries for pāua, pipi, and crayfish; silt smothers these and interrupts the chain of food for important fish species such as snapper and hāpuka.

The scouring of stream and river banks destroys eel refuges and feeding grounds, and whitebait breeding areas. Throughout our history, eels have been a highly-valued source of protein. Traditional tuna fisheries were well-managed and jealously-guarded.
Eels only breed once.

If mature eels (aged anywhere between 23 to 100 years old) cannot make their migration to the sea, then they cannot breed and we will have fewer returning to our shores and repopulating the streams, rivers and lakes. They are a taonga species for Māori.

The social cost

For communities such as Opoutama and Taiwānanga, pine forestry shades the homes, making them cold and damp. Pine pollen exacerbates hay fever, asthma and other respiratory ailments. Tangata whenua, already pushed to the less-desirable margins by the coastal development land-grab, are further disadvantaged and our health statistics deteriorate further.

Tangata whenua who have managed against all odds to retain ancestral land generally have only small sections, often with poor housing quality. Social deprivation is rife. They have few employment opportunities. They cannot, and do not want to, move away from land that their ancestors have occupied for centuries. Many depend on traditional food-harvesting practices to supplement meagre incomes. Some moved home to Māhia after being made redundant in the cities, thinking that at least at home they could gather kaimoana and go fishing to enable survival on MSD benefits.

Those traditional mahinga kai areas – pipi, tuangi and tuatua beds; pāua, kina and crayfish nurseries; karengo and kuku rocks; whitebait spawning areas; fishing grounds including eel harvest areas – all are under severe risk from the silt and slash and logs that choke our rivers and streams and cover our hearnes.

We have seen the images of dead kaimoana on the beaches near the Waiapu River after Cyclone Hale. We dread the same devastation occuring around Māhia when the pine forests planted here are harvested.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

The focus on extractive and monocultural land use regimes has proven detrimental to our lands, waters and biodiversity.

First, settler farmers felled and burnt the native forests and planted shallow-rooted grass. This led to erosion – the devastating effects were seen with Cyclone Bola in 1988. Unfortunately, there are still major farmers in the Wairoa/Gisborne areas who persist with spraying so-called scrub, burning it and planting grass even on steep erosion-prone country. Heavy rain events, such as that of late March 2022, Cyclone Hale and Cyclone Gabrielle mean more erosion, roads and bridges destroyed, fencelines washed away etc etc.

The response to Cyclone Bola was another extractive monocultural regime – extensive radiata pine forests. Clearfelling of those forests results in rivers and waterways choked with the silt and slash from the erosion-prone hills. Dams of forestry slash and logs build up at bridges and when the bridge gives way, a wave of logs and silt-laden water rushes down rivers and destroys stopbanks and floods the low-lying areas. Homes and people's means of earning a living are destroyed; isolated communities are cut off because the torrent has destroyed roads and bridges, communication towers, power supplies, crops, productive farmland, and orchards.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Land use, from pastoral farming to blanket pine forestry are extractive regimes that are imposed on the land.

Neither of these practices have considered what is good for the land or how the native biodiversity of this country can be protected and enhanced.

They are short-term. While it has become trendy to profess that the land is being looked after for future generations, there is little evidence of that. Pastoral farmers increasingly need ever-larger tracts of land to support fewer people.

Blanket pine forestry did not look beyond the profits to be made from one rotation – 28 years. They certainly did not consider the effects of clear-felling on land that was known to be erosion-prone.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

The Emissions Trading Scheme should be revisited and the value of carbon credits for native forest increased so it is competitive with that paid for pine forest.

Regulations should be developed to ensure that overseas companies cannot continue to buy great swathes of our land for pines so that they make huge profits while destroying the land, biodiversity and our waters.

There needs to be a major investment in native tree planting, similar to the 1BT scheme that was expended on predominently pine forestry. Forestry companies must be made accountable for the damage they have caused.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Land use

Native site-specific forest needs to be planted on all riparian margins and as major buffer zones between pine forests and traditional kāinga and food-gathering areas.

The planning for these should be done by people who know their land and the cultural and ecological values of trees and plants.

Bodies such as district councils have been employing "ecological consultants" who have a standard list of plants for riparian margins which varies little from area to area. Their planning is devoid of historical knowledge such as what grew on the land prior to the clear-felling for pastoral farming and then pine forestry, and why different trees and plants were valued. There is also a lack of practical considerations such as pest control.

One list I read for a major Māori land incorporation in the Gisborne district had many species that were highly palatable to goats and deer. Yet the area was only fenced with standard sheep and cattle fencing. Then a gate into a major area of riparian planting was open to a paddock where cattle were grazing.

Land use must be diversified.

Tangata whenua

If we look to our history, our tīpuna had their kāinga and many of their cultivations on low-lying land, but there were also cultivations and food-gathering areas on higher land and in forested areas.

When they were under attack, our ancestors had fortified pā to retreat to, with rua kūmara inside the fortifications. They not only had food inside the protected area, but also seed kūmara for the next planting season.

Today, our sanctuaries tend to be marae. When we are under attack from flooding, people flee to the nearest marae where they are fed and housed. Māori know how to cater for people at times of crisis. But the people who are making major decisions about allocation of resources and disaster recovery funding tend to be non-Māori who have little connection with the lands and people who have been devastated.

We need more tangata whenua in the decision-making roles. Not just the solo "super Māori-fulla" that we have seen government departments use in the past; that way leads to burnt-out and one voice is easily ignored in a roomful of non-Māori "experts". We need teams of people who understand tangata whenua needs and concerns.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Immediately:

Much more support for marae, including emergency equipment such as generators and satellite-link communication facilities. Government needs to recognise the vital role that marae have played in housing and feeding the people of Wairoa, and supporting them in all ways while also co-ordinating flood clean-up.

Land use:

Much better and varied land use than the monocultural extractive regimes that have so devastated our lands and waters.

Biodiversity corridors alongside all our major stream and rivers. These must be based on cultural values, not the one-size-fits-all approach that HBRC and other "ecological advisors" are currently using.

Funding – to achieve a major shift in forestry practice, there needs to be funding for pest control (animals and weeds), fencing, planting and studies on the biodiversity of each region and how it can be enhanced.

Carbon credits for native forest should be increased to make the planting of natives more attractive.

There is a wealth of mātauranga about how our tīpuna husbanded forests and all of their environment. It includes how they lived and thrived on their lands and waters, how they managed their resources to ensure those resources would be there for coming generations. Their management regimes took into account all of the ecologies ki uta ki tai – from the mountains to the sea.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Informed and knowledgeable tangata whenua of each area must be involved. There is a tendency of Government departments to look to iwi structures – this is wrong. Iwi did not own the resources; those who knew them and managed them were whānau and hapū.

The ones who knew the land and waters best were ahi kā - the people who lived on the land.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

We are concerned at Māhia that there are several pine forests due to be felled in the next few years. Apart from the damage to roading from logging trucks and all the associated problems of that heavy traffic on already marginal roads, we have a major concern about our environment. All around the peninsula are traditional kaimoana areas that have been used for centuries. When the pines are felled the streams will be filled with slash, silt and logs. This destructive mess will flow out onto traditional karengo beds, kaimoana beds, beaches and into our fishing rounds. These will be destroyed.

If there are no kina or pipi or tuatua, the snapper will starve. If the crayfish are killed, a traditional hāpuka feeding-ground will die. Karengo is a signature food for Māhia; silt across the karengo rocks will destroy them.

Our traditional food grounds are beyond value for us. They are priceless. Yet large forestry entities will make huge profits while destroying livelihoods, customary fishing and recreational fishing rights, and the unique biodiversity of our lands and waters..

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUWX-H

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-06 13:55:23

Submitter details

1 Submitter name
Individual or organisation name:
2 What is your contact email address?
Email:

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Tūranganui-a-Kiwa

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, Company

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

We have experienced flooding in two extreme weather events this year. One was a very localised flash flood that took place 3 days prior to Cyclone Hale. In this event water entered our home and garage via the front of our home off the road.

The second weather event was another very localised weather event on February 28 in which the creek behind our home became a raging torrent of a river that swept through another shed, and up to the back of our home. It destroyed years worth of plantings we'd undertaken in an attempt to regenerate the creek bed. This flood caused widespread flooding in our neighbourhood, Mangapapa.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

The first bad decision was the wholesale clearing of the whenua of its cloak, the trees. Our land is highly erosion-prone as a result, with much of the land unsuitable for farming anyway.

As land has been returned to Iwi over the years, this has typically been a poorer class of land, less fertile, more vulnerable.

The carbon credit scheme has a lot to answer for, with the planting of exotic pines valued over the planting of natives.

Over the past decades more and more of our highly unstable land in Te Tairāwhiti has been converted to pine plantations. Not only does this have ill effect on the biodiversity of our environment, but the planting out of steep land, has meant that the slash has not all been recovered after harvest, and this slash has then been washed down into our waterways contributing significantly to damage caused in severe weather events, such as the flooding which has destroyed countless homes and livelihoods of our people. Our rivers and beaches are filled and covered with this slash, leading to serious safety issues for our community in the water. One child lost their life this summer due to slash at our beach.

As the weather system has changed back to el Nino we look forward with great trepidation to another hot summer and the likelihood of drought.

Because of the carbon credit scheme we understand that more forestry companies are deciding to not harvest their pine plantations, instead just leaving

this in the ground. We fear for the forest fires that may just be the next crisis our community faces.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Forestry is definitely the main culprit here. Much of the land being planted is inappropriate for harvesting the trees safely. This unstable land needs native trees planted, to heal the soil and improve biodiversity, and which will stay in the ground, therefore improving the stability of the land.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

The carbon credit scheme values the planting of exotics over natives. This is hugely unhelpful when we see more and more unstable land and farmland being converted to pine plantations.

Pine plantations don't seem to make much sense when most of these logs are then exported whilst our own building industry experiences supply chain issues and the price of timber soars.

Forestry companies operating in the Tairāwhiti appear to have shown a disdain for the regulations, which may have prevented them from planting out land that shouldn't have been planted due to its inappropriateness or the proper clearing of the land following harvest. Penalties threatened or imposed for these breaches are clearly not severe enough to discourage this behaviour.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

We need more bush. We need to plant native trees and protect them and existing native forests with pest control and fencing. We need existing farming practices converted to regenerative practices which seek to improve soil quality and which value the lives of the stock. We need locally grown food to stay here and grown with less chemicals that threaten our fragile and struggling ecosystem.

We need to be preparing for more extreme weather events by improving our own resilience as a region. We need local renewable energy, such as wind and solar and a greater focus on each home having their own solar electricity supplies.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Change the carbon credit scheme to value native tree planting over exotics.

Invest in a degrowth strategy.

Redeploy our massive forestry workforce into the regeneration of our whenua.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

In the immediate aftermath of Cyclone Gabrielle we have seen the strength of our local community groups and networks. Our marae, social enterprises, community groups are agile and responsive and have incredible community knowledge that bureaucratic entities can only dream of. They are the ones on the ground, who understand how these forces are playing out in our peoples' lives, where the gaps and solutions can be found.

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes, but without publication of Submitter name

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUWZ-K

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-04-06 15:05:46

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Pan Pac Forest Products Ltd

2 What is your contact email address?

Email	:			

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Organisation

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Hawke's Bay | Te Matau-a-Māui

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Wairoa

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Company

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

The Pan Pac site at Whirinaki, which includes a lumber mill and a pulp mill, was inundated with water during Cyclone Gabrielle. This resulted in severe property damage, with the site covered in 0.5 metres of silt in most places. However, no staff were injured onsite. Pan Pac is a 24/7 operation, and the Executive team made the decision to cancel the night shift on Monday 13 February due to the impending cyclone. Thankfully, only a skeleton crew of around 8 people had to spend the night onsite, these staff remaining on site were safely evacuated immediately following the cyclone.

Tree Crop

In the Wairoa district, from our initial assessment Pan Pac has potentially lost over 1,050ha (7.6%) of productive area. This is made of approximately 55% slips and 45% windthrow with the majority being in 9 to 14 year old trees. Some of these trees that have been mobilised by slips and have ended up beyond the forest boundary. Generally, our older age classes have experienced less damage from Cyclone Gabrielle.

Roading Infrastructure

As most of the forests are second or third rotation, the roading infrastructure has been established for harvesting operation for a long time. Overall, it has stood up well to storms and cyclones over the decades. However, this has not been the case with Cyclone Gabrielle, which has caused significant damage due to the sheer volume of water overwhelming the land, roads, bridges and culverts resulting in slips, dropouts and large culverts washed away. Generally, forest landings have been in reasonable condition.

This section includes photographs, which are attached in the supporting documentation of general feedback.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Urban and rural intensification and inappropriate spatial planning in Wairoa has resulted in poor land use decisions made without sufficient forethought and advice. This issue has exacerbated the impact of the cyclone event, with communities being displaced due to a lack of resilience.

In terms of river management, many rivers have been redirected and their natural riparian zones have been lost, which, coupled with the influence of climate change, has resulted in inadequate flood control measures. Existing infrastructure (including lifeline infrastructure) has been engineered to a design standard that was exceeded by Cyclone Gabrielle. Further, the design and associated return period has often ignored the impact of climate change on the scale and intensity of weather events like Cyclone Gabrielle.

Post-Cyclone Bola, extensive afforestation was conducted to reduce the amount of future erosion in a planned and considered land management approach based on the available information at the time. However, the mass planting of trees in steep erodible country has created a challenge for forest management and the forest industry. Woody debris being carried off the slopes during extreme weather events has been a common occurrence in New Zealand's history and this impact is not specific to plantation forestry.

Afforestation of land in response to soil conservation issues and to manage sediment loss from steep erodible land is still considered best practice. Unfortunately, for Tairāwhiti this challenge is a significant issue with such a large portion of land in the region being steep and highly erodible.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

The use of land in Tairāwhiti includes a significant portion of production forestry, which as discussed earlier is due to the response to Cyclone Bola and soil conservation issues at that time. The inquiry will need to ensure that woody debris is effectively categorised to ensure that there is a good understanding of its origin. Woody debris that has impacted the community as a result of production forestry harvest activities and poor practice will require a different response compared to woody debris that has been mobilised as a result of mid rotation slope failure. There is a trade-off that must be acknowledged when the impact of woody debris is considered vs. the impact of soil erosion from land without tree cover and the associated deposition of silt.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Hawke's Bay Regional Council (HBRC) rainfall figures show this was one of the most significant weather events on record. Cyclone Gabrielle delivered 281.2mm of rain to the Kotemaori site over the 13th and 14th of February. While this shows how significant the intensity of Cyclone Gabrielle was, the previous month also had heavy rainfall with Cyclone Hale. The Kotemaori site has had 921.8mm of rain for the first two months of the year – this is over 50% of last year's rainfall at the site already. Following on from a wet winter and a wet summer, saturated soils gave way.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

For a long rotation crop such as forests, the effects of 'new' regulations in the National Environmental Standard for Plantation Forestry (2017) (NES-PF) may not be visible in the short term. Some changes will take a long time to flow through, as blocks planted pre-NES-PF are harvested and re-planting is conducted in accordance with the requirements of the NES-PF and current best practices.

Added administration can sometimes be unhelpful and result in a 'tick-box' exercise when the primary focus is on meeting regulatory requirements rather than achieving genuine environmental benefits. This can result in minimal gains for the environment and can even lead to unintended negative consequences, such as increased bureaucracy and costs.

To effectively implement and enforce the NES-PF and the Resource Management Act (RMA) requirements for forestry, there is a need for greater levels of support to be provided to the councils. While industry, local councils, and central government invested significant effort in developing the NES-PF, the same level of effort and resourcing was not applied to its implementation.

Market drivers, such as the cost of cartage for binwood also plays a crucial role in removing more woody material from the cutover. A local market for extra fibre (binwood and forest residues) in Tairāwhiti is essential to reduce the future risk from woody debris. Government support is likely necessary to support the development and implementation of a local market for forest residues in Tairāwhiti.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

A comprehensive review has recently been conducted pertaining to the NES-PF. The changes resulting from this review are yet to become operative. Any future review as a result of this inquiry should consider the amendments already proposed to the NES-PF prior to the severe weather events that impacted Tairāwhiti.

When considering the obstacles to developing a sawmill, pulp mill, or processing facility in Tairāwhiti, a significant factor is that the RMA is not conducive to large-scale industrial development. Therefore, the Government may need to override the RMA to facilitate the utilisation of woody biomass and fibre in Tairāwhiti. Currently, the RMA and the uncertainty it creates for investors represents a significant barrier to the large-scale development of a forest products or processing facility in Tairāwhiti.

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

As the community recovers from the impact of the Cyclone, it is essential that efforts are directed towards enhancing regional resilience, by taking into account lessons learned and using them to inform improvements.

For example, it is important to acknowledge that when a catchment area is predominantly covered by forest, whether it is native or exotic, during major storm events such as Cyclone Gabrielle there will be mid-slope failures again, no matter what controls are put in place. Bridge construction must be designed according to surrounding land use. River management will become increasingly important as climate change persists, with stopbanks designed for more severe weather events and constant clearing of river beds and river mouths key requirements across the region.

An opportunity for positive investment in future proofing infrastructure and enhancing connectivity is the State Highway 2 Waikare Gorge realignment project. The project already has two alternate routes planned that aim to minimise hazards on the road and now is the time for fast tracking the project timeline.

Sustainable forestry benefits the community, industry and environment. Wairoa is a district that needs investment, large-scale native plantings and a biofuel hub to diversify and benefit the local economy.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Immediately

- Retire high-risk areas. This will carry on into the short, medium and long term as areas to be retired are in different stages of the rotation. Flexibility is important here.
- A Government taskforce into recovery and long-term sustainability for the area would be highly beneficial.

Short term

- A local fibre solution is a key step in the recovery and will significantly reduce residues left in the forest. This will involve collaboration between industry and Government (i.e., access to the Waste Minimisation Fund). Establishing a residue solution will also benefit the community through providing employment.

Far into the future

- Transition unsuitable areas to native where practicable. Extensive research is needed on this topic to ensure success in a range of sites. There is no evidence yet to suggest a transition would be suitable on marginal sites that could be retired. Pan Pac supports the need for more research in this area, with a Pan Pac employee currently completing a PhD on transitional forestry management. Designing compensation for the retiring of land would also be beneficial, as this land often has Old Man Pines that are difficult, dangerous and costly to remove.
- 9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

Drastic land use change away from forestry would have perverse outcomes. New Zealand needs to think long term and manage land use in a sustainable manner to avoid repeating the past mistakes made following Cyclone Bola.

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Central government support and resource are required to support the design and building of more resilient communities. Significant and long-term underinvestment in regional infrastructure has exacerbated the impacts of Cyclone Gabrielle. In some cases, bridges and civil infrastructure that failed had been in service for 100+ years. These assets were designed based on the standard at that time. Design standards must be set more appropriately to account for these extreme weather events and the added intensity that comes with them due to climate change.

Pan Pac supports the submissions from New Zealand Forest Owners Association (NZFOA) and Hawke's Bay Forestry Group (HBFG). These groups should be heavily involved in developing solutions, as they both have the industry expertise and experience that is required. Iwi landowners own much of the land under forests, so their involvement is key in developing these solutions.

In addition, Scion, MBIE, MPI, and MFE should be involved in creating a biofuel and forest residues market in Tairāwhiti.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Pan Pac requests the opportunity to be interviewed to discuss this submission in further detail.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: Pan Pac submission.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

 $2 \ \ \text{If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.}$

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUY3-E

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use

Submitted on 2023-03-17 11:27:31
Submitter details
1 Submitter name
Individual or organisation name:
d 2 What is your contact email address?
Email:
3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?
Individual
4 Which region are you in?
Select your region: Gisborne Te Tairāwhiti
If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Tairāwhiti
5 Please choose any you are associated with:
Local resident
Other: please specify here:
Provide general feedback
Any general feedback on the consultation
Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:
Please find my feedback in the attached document. Thank you.
Upload supporting documentation
Upload documentation: Inquiry Submissiorpdf was uploaded
d Consent to release your submission
1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?
Yes, but without publication of Submitter name
2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published
If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:
Names suppression to all mentioned.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUY4-F

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-17 11:49:10

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Karen Eddy

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:		
1		

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Tairāwhiti

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident

Other: please specify here:

Ratepayer

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

All that we have been working hard for in this community for Climate Change to save & nuture our Environment was destroyed overnight due to lack of proper protections, policies, procedures & policing of compliance.

Our City essence was destroyed & became non functional overnight.

Our home became non-functional overnight. No power, no water (run on pumps), no communications, no road access.

Our access to food became non-functional overnight.

Our city infrastructure became non-functional overnight

Our access to Rivers & Beaches became Hazardous overnight

Our roads became Hazards overnight.

Our communications became lost overnight isolating us. Unable to contact family out of town for days, including my 85 year old mother. When power & some telecommunications were restored we had no cell phone coverage where we live, and needed to walk to the top of the hill 1km with a degenerative back. Our landline broadband will soon cease & we will not be able to use mobile wifi calling.

Our marine life & habitats were destroyed overnight.

Our bird life habitats were destroyed overnight.

Our Natural Heritage was destroyed overnight.

Our mana has been made vulnerable overnight.

Our historical places, cemeteries, homesteads, generations of assets lost overnight.

Our effort required to fix & carry on is overwhelming & well beyond many capabilities.

Our wellbeing is being tested along with our sanity.

Our current Local Government ignorance for safety is compromising the people of this community.

For my Husband & I (Retirees) we are now so much more frightened than we were before by the real threat to us & our valued assets through Local Government continually ignoring our concerns to an El Nino Forest Firestorm occurring on our doorstep & destroying the 23 properties in our area. (Pdf attached). Something we have been very worried about for many years now.

The gravity of this event & how blatantly obvious most of it was due to man's ignorance (whether deliberate or not) we learnt through this overwhelming

experience that both La Nina & El Nino extreme weather events are a reality that will destroy us if we don't put protections in place AND administer them.

We are angry.

No one is listening to us.

We live EVERY DAY with a potential threat to our lives & no one is listening.

We go to sleep EVERY NIGHT with a potential threat to our lives & no one is listening.

It is even more of a real threat to us now especially at night while in slumber.

It is definitely having a psychological impact on our wellbeing.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Forestry practices in particular need to look at the La Nina & El Nino effects upon them.

Forestry is a very intense Primary Industry & at present is permitted basically anywhere. Especially those without a consent if just wanting ETS credits is of great concern.

Harvested plantations are exposing our high erosion land to extreme weather events of which we have no control over. Removable Hazards that are left in place only add fuel to the adverse effects.

Free range planting without thorough investigations will only lead to intense adverse effects.

Lax Policies around land use, it's practices & non actions by Local Council have allowed this weather storm to be fuelled into a disaster of great magnitude.

The warning signs were ignored.

The evidence was ignored.

The people were ignored.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

There is no place for Local Government to be involved in the business arms of the Forestry Industry where they need to make planning decisions without a conflict of interest.

Our Riparians & Beaches have not been protected. (La Nina & El Nino Forestry damage).

Our homes & livelihoods have not been protected (La Nina & El Nino Forestry damage).

The whole scenario of extreme weather storms in the Tairawhiti must take into account the pressure it will put on Retreat Plans & where land for future housing is taken up with long-term Forestry. Our Urban areas expand towards existing or future Forestry as policy stands it's planting is permitted without a consent.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Local Government has allowed the planting of pine Forestry in and near Waterways.

Local Government has allowed the change of land use on residential land for Forestry to be planted as a permitted activity.

In this case Rural Residential land & peri urban land is to be retained for quality urban development according to its District Plan Policy for this zone.

A permitted activity can be challenged under sec 95 RMA. This process was denied to us when we repeatedly requested it pre & post planting. Local Government also has a duty under sec 17 RMA.

The Local Government has not been listening therefore a big contributor to the disaster and the environmental failure and unpreparedness.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

Currently allows pine Forestry to exploit any land carte blanche.

We bought our Rural Residential property on the ethos the surrounding land was to be protected for future generations in its natural form (native bush). Next to a tributary stream into the significant waterway Waimata River.

We have done our part over 10 years planting to augment this ethos.

The Local Government has let us & the environment around us down by allowing a change of land use into Forestry at the same time espousing we need

to look after our regions environment.

As a consequence we have stopped improving our property as it is depreciating as

fast as the Forestry grows, 30 metres from residential buildings.

Retirement Village life is no longer a viable option for us due to the Local Government decision to allow devaluation of our property.

The practice of planting pine Forestry in Residential zones is of higher ignition risk according to FENZ.

Earthquake standards were bought in for safety reasons. Remove the hazard where you can.

Remove the pine forests from or near Waterways.

Remove slash.

Remove the pine Forests from or near residential land.

Remove pine Forests from high erosion prone land.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

We personally have been doing everything that we are supposed to be doing in the fight for Climate Change.

We have been told:

Earthquakes are a reality.

Firestorms are a reality.

Flooding is a reality.

Hence the new Natural Hazard Insurance Bill which we welcome.

If we don't pay attention & change policy & have more structure around pine Forestry practices we will become uninsurable & more vulnerable. We will have no future.

What promises do we make for our grandchildren?

Why are we not being listened to?

Preparedness is greatly lacking due to the lack of foresight to administer compliance rules & rules that will protect our environment & it's people.

Avenues for being heard are being ignored by Local & Central Government unless we litigate.

Policy is still lacking for the rate of Climate Change.

The potential for disaster was always here before cyclone Hale & cyclone Gabrielle & it was ignored. La Nina events, flooding with slash will destroy our Natural environment, our homes, our infrastructure. El Nino events with firestorms will destroy our Natural environment, our homes, our infrastructure. We all know this.

The potential for disaster is still here & is still being ignored.

It has been allowed to happen more than once with the full knowledge it could.

The Local & Central government need to be accountable for such distress &

disaster that they have knowingly let happen. Especially where there has been engagement with ratepayers for such concerns previously with regards to Removable Hazards.

The Ratepayers have been pleading for a long time.

We personally have spent 10 years engaged with Council CEO'S, Mayors, Councillors, Local MP's who have all agreed it is not right to have pine Forestry close to residential buildings causing a potential firestorm disaster.

Nothing has been done. There is a systemic problem.

Tools need to be made available for Local & Central Government to recognise real concerns & then action upon them.

How can the people be assured their local government is acting in their best interests. Who are they accountable to, for their inappropriate decisions?

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Land use needs to be easily sustainable so we can all take part. Not dominated by one Industry.

La Nina & El Nino extreme weather events are here to stay for the time being.

We must protect our land, not abuse it.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Our future direction for land use must incorporate our future generations where there won't be continual consultation & litigation to protect our environment.

We must err on the side of caution & build on that.

Tairawhiti will always be known for its monumental environmental failure. We need stricter policies to protect us. Native species are what the land knows & desires & will regenerate.

Lake Ohau fires are evidence of environmental failure. Planting of pine is strictly prohibited in the area of the Ohau Village.

We as a small country in the scheme of global climate change are not going to fix the carbon problem. This needs to be done by the emitters.

We do not want our future land to become peat land.

Peat soil, known as one of the most problematic soils in the fields of civil and environmental engineering, is formed by the accumulation and decomposition of organic materials (derived from plant remains) under the waterlogged environment where there is lack of oxygen (O'Kelly, 2015 Science direct).

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Mana whenua must have a say.

Environmental groups with their Scientific data.

More than 70% of Forestry is overseas owned. They do not have the insight to our environment as we do. The Forestry companies decisions are driven by market performance therefore their involvement in a solution is totally biased.

The Local Government who do not have a clear view on decision making due to their bias that their commercial arm must perform. Outside pressures are on them to provide this revenue.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Attached is our real life scenario.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

A Potential Crisis by a Removable Hazard.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

All published please

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUYD-Y

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-18 10:38:35

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Joe McClutchie

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:			

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Tairāwhiti

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, lwi/Hapū, Marae, Māori, Rural landowner

Other: please specify here:

Advocate - Forestry Kaimahi and Community

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

Isolation. Road Access effected and cut off. Mental and Spiritual impact.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Failure to consider and acknowledge the Kawa O Te Wa Nui A Tane.

Inappropriate land use in prone erosion areas. Inappropriate Land use around waterways. Failure to clean up after production operations. A failure to mitigate Debrie damages during harvesting operations. During a following a weather event, slash and Debrie is relocated and deposited along water ways and surrounding areas, then left there waiting for the next weather event to move it on until being reaching Tangaroa or held up at infrastructures. (Removal attempts only happens where media attention has focused or land owners force demands,) so the lands are continued to be used as storage for aftermath.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Forestry and some Farming.

During the clearing and removal of papatuanuku natural covering, that has its own filtering systems in weather events in preparation for forest planting or farming.

Following forest harvesting, leaving the land bare and scared and then prone to sediment movement.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Damage. Responses appear to only focus on areas where media attention focus, Uawa beach, Waikanae beach as examples, yet many other coast beaches have impact and are off the radar screen for attention. Other waterways are the same, leaving the next weather event to compound on unattended areas.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

The regulators are seriously failing and do contribute to problems we are dealing so should also be facing court action.

Laws and policies are not going far enough to ensure forest operation deals with waste following harvesting and prior to relocating to new sites. Site inspections need to be carried out, for release.

No policies to retain natural growth around and beyond waterways as a means of protection. 100 meter barriers.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Policy framework now need to look at what needs to be included, that will prevent movement of sediment and operation mess down hill sides and into waterways, including inappropriate land use in areas that are prone. Regulators need to provide sign off, prior to a Forest Company being able to move to the next location.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

As solution, some are included above.

Farming and Forestry operation have to have a more be clearly defined no go zones of operations, where the likely hood of any impact to the land is likely to accure, them clear measure to mitigate needs to be spelled out in contracts. Cleaning up of all a forestry operation needs to occur during its operation, not just on skid sites or when they are biting at the bit to move on the next location.

Kaimahi need to have a voice at the table around solution. They are the most impacted when used to harvest or deployed in clean up following events.

There is no HEALTH AND SAFETY STRUCTURE IN PLACE for kaimahi, when being redeployed and used in crises cleanups.

This needs to change ASP, with the STATS now at and saying, Maori are 55% more likely to be seriously harmed or killed in Industry.

What ever the outcomes of the review, any mahi needed to be done on the whenua, will end in the hands of our people and kaimahi to do the work., not those making the rules or pointing the fingers of where to go and what to do.

Decision maker and bureaucrats, don't appear to feature in serious harm and death,

STATS.

HEATH AND SAFETY around kaimahi needs to be at the forefront of this review, so to avoid adding to the disaster.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

points outlined above, will fit to all time periods above. Immediate and long term.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

Having Local community consultation and voice with engagement, should not be changed.

Having media attention, is a valued tool for us, that certainly helped us in bringing this reluctant review to attention, that should not change. The clean up of slash and Debrie everywhere needs to continue, big time.

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Local affected Communities
Kaimahi
Council
Forestry Companys
Land Owners
WORKSAFE NZ
Contractors - Forestry

TPK

Trust Tairawhiti

A Facilitated forums with only Rangatira from Industry and Agencies representing, open to effected communities / kaimahi , held on a Marae (wharenui) with kawa and Tikanga applied.

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUYF-1

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-16 15:04:07
Submitter details
1 Submitter name
Individual or organisation name:
d 2 What is your contact email address?
Email:
3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?
Individual
4 Which region are you in?
Select your region: Waikato
If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:
5 Please choose any you are associated with:
Local resident
Other: please specify here:
Section 1: Impacts and Experiences
1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?
Please explain your answer here:
I have seen all the devastation because of Gabrielle on TV.
Section 2: Causes
2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?
Please explain your answer here:
We have 1) Planted too many exotic trees. 2) Planted too little native trees 3) We have not kept record of every felling of the tree by geo tagging 4) An annual quota for felling is not given to the forestry 5) A target of substitution of exotic trees by native trees is not given. 6) After felling a record of slash left on the ground is not kept. 7) Regulation of getting rid of the slash within a day is not enforced.
3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?
Please explain your answer here:
Most important are 1) Cutting less trees 2) Getting rid of the slash
4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

We need to manage our rivers.

Interconnection of rivers will help to drain the excess water. Rather than worrying about 'Three Waters' or 'NO Three Waters', we should be getting on with expert guidance on the water management, doing what is necessary like joining the rivers, making structures like lakes or CCT (Continuous Countour Trenches) or Deep CCT, Gabian structures etc. with the man power available like Council Staff, Non government organizations, NCC, NZ army personnel and the like.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

There is more talk about 'Governance'; rather than defining problems, finding solutions and implementing them with CURRENT MANPOWER, with little addition if necessary.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

We all have observed the devastation caused by Cyclone Gabrielle.

We need to learn from this and take appropriate actions.

I am trying to analyse the situation and think of the possible solutions.

Improper disposal of slash is a recipe for disaster.

How the slash remained on the ground is not a mystery. There was neither any incentive for the forestry industry to recycle nor there was any mechanism in place to punish those who let the slash on the ground to rot.

Excessive logging is leading to disaster.

The trees can be geo tagged and a much lower number of trees should be allowed to be logged. Any attempt of excessive logging should be prevented by geo tagging individual tree.

Will it not affect our forestry industry?

Forestry industry should aim at value addition. This will make up for the losses by lower volumes. The timber should be processed by ultramodern techniques, where robots are extensively used. Wood can be treated by environmentally responsible methods.

It is quite possible to either manage and recycle chemicals to treat wood or use totally innovative methods to achieve the same results as by using chemicals.

On top of it, the industry should plan to manufacture prefabricated homes, so widely available in the US. A joint venture with reputed companies (Boxable or similar) should be possible. Effectively, export of such prefab homes can more than compensate for lost profit by lower volume of logging.

What about the slash after logging which has created havoc all over, even in far off places from the forests?

As the volume of logging is reduced, volume of slash will also go down.

This slash also needs to be converted into useful products - from wallpaper, paper pulp to plywood. The volume of production needs to be monitored to ensure no slash is left on the ground.

How do we give incentives to the forestry and manufacturers that will add value to the timber and slash?

A mix of incentives can be used. These manufacturers can be given tax breaks for a period of say 3 years. They can be given services of research workers in the universities. For a period of 5 years, state housing can assure purchase of timber, wall paper at a fixed price. They can employ experienced workers from abroad and the workers' visa can be processed faster by immigration.

How do we make sure, forestry industry and manufacturers do it in a responsible way?

As mentioned earlier, we need to geo tag the trees and monitor the logging. Laws need to be passed to punish the offenders. The manufacturer will work with the ministry of environment to make sure, enough care is taken to protect the environment.

These can solve most of the problems as far as existing forests and their management is concerned. However, we need to take a long term view in terms of our forests.

We need a mix of exotic (mainly raidiata pine) trees and native trees; wherever possible, increase native trees. For every 10 logs cut, at least 1 native tree is planted by forestry. Native trees are resilient to changes in weather. They will not be allowed to be cut in their lifetime.

Even in cities, small areas in council parks can be populated by native trees. Technique of raising 'Miyawaki Forest' can generate a mini forest in only two years!

There is one more aspect to such forests. The Māori have a genetic connection to native trees. Such mini forests can provide tranquility to their mind and give purpose to their lives.

The psychological benefit will be enormous, more than even benefits these trees will accrue to fight climate change.

A smart approach to handle any calamity is turning it into an opportunity. Are we, as a nation, smart enough?

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

- 1) Less logging.
- 2) Increased native tree planting
- 3) Less slash
- 4) Better use of rivers
- 8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Immediately - 1) Give contract of removing and exporting slash to a foreign paper company (preferably high quality wall paper)
In the short term - Give support to those who have lost homes totally by importing Prefab homes from a reputed US company
In the medium term -1) Make contract with the same company to set up a factory for local supply and export prefab homes using LOCAL TIMBER and other materials

2) The company which has removed and exported slash will need to set up a plant to produce high quality wall paper using LOCAL SLASH In the long term - Replace a substantial number of trees by native trees and connect rivers, deepen river beds.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

We need to move away from focus on "governance by whom" to 'what needs to be done and how we are getting it done WITH CURRENT RESOURCES'.

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Anybody who is interested in areas of environment, water conservation and HAS WORKED IN THOSE FIELDS should participate in discussions.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

I appreciate inviting feedback from the community for future direction to mitigate the destruction of Gabrielle and similar cyclones in the future. The whole exercise will be fruitful only if -

- 1) The government is going to have open mind to find a workable solution.
- 2) Actions are taken towards solutions and minimal time on 'Governance'.
- 3) A multi pronged approach is taken to find solutions. If we want to establish companies making prefabricated homes or wall papers, we require all the relevant ministries to sit together. We need environmental controls for reducing number of trees cut, innovation to establish companies producing prefabricated homes or wall papers, immigration policies revisited to allow experienced workers in such factories.
- 3) Evaluation and creation of detailed project report on connecting rivers, increasing their depth plus other measures which will allow quick drainage of water.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

D1F1891A-F270-4025-BF0D-DFD3360FFA1A.jpeg was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

None.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUYG-2

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-14 15:50:12

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Jeremy Waldegrave

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:			

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Northland | Te Tai Tokerau

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Rural landowner, Academic of Subject matter expert, Other

Other: please specify here:

NZIF Registered Forestry Consultant with 21 years experience in forest harvesting and engineering.

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

Forests I manage in Northland and Waikato experienced windthrow to the tree crop.

As a forestry professional unfortunately I have experienced the backlash of anti-forestry sentiment, driven in part by mis-information, propoganda and ill informed people.

I would like to see clear and concise information presented from the inquiry on both the positive aspects commercial forestry plays, along with well explained facts of contributing factors to the woody debris flow down river.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

It is well known that large tracts of land north & inland from Gisborne in particular are severely erosion prone. There is a clear geological explanation for this.

I believe the attempts to stabilise the erodible soils en-masse via commercial plantation forests started around the mid-1950's, and the book "The story of Mangatu" by F. Allsop written in 1973 documents some of the history.

In the period from establishment of the first rotation on much of this land through to the start of harvest, I don't think there is any argument that the forests achieved the objectives and mitigated soil loss dramatically.

I have visited forests in the top of the Tolaga Bay catchment for the last 15 years regularly, and in my view the single biggest contributing factor to the scale of downstream issues has been the proportion of catchment harvested in any 10 year period.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

The most vulnerable period for storm related subsidence & erosion in a steep plantation forest is the first 5-7 years after harvest. This is due to the second rotation tree crop not providing enough stabilisation to the soil as the degrading mature stumps. If a high intensity rainfall event hits the forest

site in that 5-7 year window, the new tree crop does not provide enough resistance where the soil type is already highly erodible.

One of the most proactive measures that can be engaged is the restriction to the proportion of the individual catchment in any 10 year period, regardless of land or forest ownership. This will immediately reduce the scale and intensity of soil loss and debris flows, and the mosaic of age classes in the catchment will provide barriers, mitigation to any material that does mobilise.

On the East Coast, slash pile burning post harvest must be mandatory unless there is an engineered storage solution. Of course it needs to be done at an appropriate time of year by experienced people in a controlled way.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

I think you need to make it very clear via scientific information to the public in the findings, such as the Pakuratahi Landuse study as an example, that plantation forests over the life of a rotation yield less sediment per hectare on average than pasture catchments. People need to understand some of the positive attributes associated with forestry which are ignored or taken for granted. I take offence at the suggestion that forest owners privatise profits and make public the damage.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

Gisborne DC built a rod for their own back in my view in that from the early 2000's up to Cyclone Gita, they took a very laid back approach to compliance monitoring. I visited the Tolaga Bay area to see large scale roading and harvesting around 2008-09 and it was day and night the difference between say Northland/ Auckland compliance monitoring vs Gisborne. There was no continuous improvement going on and consequently when Cyclone Gita hit in 2018 there was a backlog of debris waiting to be let go.

In the current context I would suggest that you're only going to get the full story and buy in from local operators if the threat of prosecution is paused.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

The NES is working perfectly effectively in most regions of NZ, Gisborne area has a unique set of circumstances, so do not change the NES as a knee jerk reaction please.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Plantation forestry remains one of the only viable land uses for the severely erosion prone land. The most practical solution to mitigate the downstream effects is to restrict the quantum of clearfell in any one catchment per 10 year period. This will create the mosaic effect of differing age classes as I mentioned earlier.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Get stakeholder buy in to the concept as the most practical means to mitigate the isssues while retaining a commercial forestry sector which has many positive things about it.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

Over regulating to the point where the forest investors leave the Region, which would result in worse outcomes given the employment & commerce commercial forestry provides.

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Small working groups made up of both professionals from the Region plus some from outside to ensure a wide range of expertise and views.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Don't throw out the bath with the bath water, commercial forestry needs some recognition for the years of positive benefits gained in local communities. State what they are.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

no

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUYK-6

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-18 16:19:45
Submitter details
1 Submitter name
Individual or organisation name:
2 What is your contact email address?

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

Email:

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Tasman | Te Tai-o-Aorere

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, Rural landowner

Other: please specify here:

A group, known as Plantation Action Tasman, who suffered damage and loss during ex-cyclone Gita

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

Our experience during ex-cyclone Gita was similar in many ways to that which has been experienced by those who were affected by Gabrielle. Our land was inundated with silt, logs, forestry debris an slash which came from many slips on forestry land on the separation point granite hills above the Shaggery Valley. Two of the residential buildings on our land were knocked off their foundations and had to be re-built. Our tenants in one of them were trapped and had to climb onto the roof where they waited for 4 hours before being rescued by neighbours and civil defence.

We lost many trees including about half of our 50 pinenut trees and are still to this day, 5 years on, doing remedial work to much of our land (c.2.6ha)

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

- 1. clear felling
- 2. Planting low value pines on steep hillsides in fragile soils
- 3. Lack of robust regulations and insufficient resources to properly monitor the activities of Forestry
- 4. Too many rotations of weak rooted mono-crop.
- 5. No monitoring or measuring of residue deposits well beyond the hills i.e. estuaries and foreshore.
- 4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Weather happens, even without climate change. The damage has been apparent for years and the foresters have been well aware of the risks. So have both central and local Government, but the will to reduce the risk and contain it has been missing.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Forestry in New Zealand is a vital industry, but not at the expense of the community.

There needs to be more diversity in the planting and much less use of destructive harvesting methods so that land disturbance is dramatically reduced in the vital period 5 or 6 years after harvest.

Weak rooted trees should not be permitted on steep hillsides.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

In the next 12 months, remove all slash and woody debris from recently harvested land.

In next 1-2 years introduce new NES-PF rules which both allow and require Councils to strengthen and enforce good and safe practices but this will require Government funding to enable Councils to employ the staff to carry out proper and regular monitoring

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

The Ministry for the Environment is the body that should research the whole issue and its effects and then develop the necessary rules and standards for the industry.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

Local Councils should not be permitted to hold investments in Forestry companies. this creates a huge conflict of interest when rules and consent conditions have to be enforced.

If we were to bring a wild horse onto our land and it escaped and caused harm or damage to our neighbour, we would be liable to make good the damage.

That principle does not apply it seems to Forestry who are able to "externalise" the cost of getting rid of their rubbish after severe rainfall at the expence of other land owners and the ratepayer

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes, but without publication of Submitter name

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

All can be published

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUYN-9

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-16 12:12:31

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Julia Parry

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:			
I			

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Wellington | Te Whanganui-a-Tara

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, Rural landowner

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

The heavy rain caused localised flooding in Featherston. I had a section of the back paddock undermined, causing an area to collapse to about 1 metre deep and about 3 metres wide. I understand there is an underground stream that runs diagonally across my property but this was not described in the LIM.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

I believe we have built over flood plains believing we could drain them effectively. Roading has not been well thought-through. I'm mindful of the expertise that is brought to bear in Scandinavian countries, where they must contend with bitter cold, ice and snow, snow melt, etc., yet they don't appear to have problems like ours. Our roads are not engineered to match the terrain. The government collects substantial revenue through taxation yet never seems to have enough money to do things properly, like build good roads (and maintain them) and manage resource consent more effectively when contemplating new housing builds, consents for forestry with penalties for poor management, etc.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Allowing forestry companies to leave slash to lie where it falls is an appalling oversight. Requiring forestry companies to police their own detritus – and fine them for breach of compliance – would be a good start. Also, if each and every forestry company was encouraged to instal a biochar facility at strategic points near their operations would be a win-win. They could render the slash into what is globally recognised as an environmental star player – biochar. they could recoup their outlay by selling the biochar to the community. Biochar is produced by the method of pyrolysis, which releases little or no contaminating fumes. It converts carbon into a stable form that can be used to fertilise the land.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

I think we'd have to be living under a rock to not understand the impact of climate change. No matter the short-term pain for governments in taking steps to reduce emissions we simply must do it. Our recycling efforts are seriously sub-standard as no one seems to be willing to address how little things like plastic bottle caps (currently unable to be recycled) could be manufactured in a way they could be recycled. Every single step, every small way each of us, individually and as governments, will make a difference. I would like a world my grandchildren can thrive in.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

Each NZ government, whichever the party, has kowtowed to Fonterra. This is daft. Our diary farming practices, on the whole, are a kind of rape-and-pillage of the land and the animals. Every time I walk around my rural neighbourhood and see cows hock-deep in mud, or observe a 2-3 day old calf being removed from its mother, I feel a sense of shock. I know Fonterra is a market driver, as are forestry companies, but surely it's important the government manages their expectation as to what they can be permitted to do. It would be helpful for resource consents to be overseen nationally but administered locally, using some kind of KPI as a measurement of effectiveness.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

It's inadequate and does not meet its essential criteria.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Find a way to release flood plain rivers so they can do their job of flowing to the sea instead of drowning the habitats of humans, animals and food plants. I would like to see our towns and cities given funding to build flood-proof homes; plant more trees, develop effective 'extreme events' solutions. Because we're only just beginning to see how dire our management of our world has been.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

In the next 12 months: empower councils to withhold councils' approval of homes and businesses in flood-prone areas.

In 1-years: curtail the hegemony of Fonterra and the forestry companies and create new legislation to ensure they comply with environmentally-sound practices.

In 3-5 years, return rivers to their natural flow.

In the long term, plant crops to feed the nation no matter the weather.

In the future, allow immigration of people who can work the land.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Farmers, environmentalists, climate scientists, town planners. They must learn how to talk to each other.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

As a lifelong Labour supporter, I'm disappointed that our government has been so lukewarm in its response to Cyclone Gabrielle. Not because they weren't fronting up to the media, but because they seemed unwilling to commit to making the kind of changes that might mitigate any future disaster. I admit to having no idea where the government gets the money to fund extreme events because no minister appears willing to tell us. But I see that Scandinavian countries, with their extreme weather conditions, seem able to manage both people and disasters quite well.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:	
No file uploaded	

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUYY-M

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-18 07:23:40

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name:
steve pivac

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:			

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region:

Taranaki

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident, Rural landowner, Other

Other: please specify here: high value species forester, miller

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

I have attached a document that includes a photo of land severely impacted by rainfall. most of it WAS in pasture. some is in forestry which appears to have been more stable.

i hope there will be a very objective and unbiased approach taken by this committee of investigation into general suitable landuse for this area. I am not persuaded that any current economic uses will remain usefully viable if this attitude is not taken.

the runoff of silt must also have had a massive impact on the ocean ecosystems.

steve pivac

Taranaki

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

Degraded land.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.:

No

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PU7A-T

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-31 14:33:38

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name:

Alec Cassie

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:			

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Otago | Ōtākou

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Industry body

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

I live in Otago where we are fortunate enough to have very stable, predominantly green, soils and much less extreme weather events, so I had no experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Large scale pastoral farming has always been an inappropriate land use on the East Coast's very steep highly erodible soils. The move to plant up some of these area in radiata pine following Cyclone Bola was a positive initiative. However, the decision by the Government to sell it off as commercial forestry, when one of its prime objectives was land stability was a bad one. If it was to be sold, there should have been restrictions on the size of setting that could be felled at any one time for a given area in a contiguous block.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

- 1. Pastoral farming, as it provides little to no protection to the soil through the interception of rain from forest cover, nor does it have any added strength through tree roots.
- 2. Clearcut forest as it opens up too much area to the elements at any one time.
- 4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

We need to have better water controls, and road and bridges built to withstand the volumes of water and debris that is going to become a more regular occurrence.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

- 1. The NESPF provides a solid framework for managing forestry to achieve best environmental outcomes, within a commercial environment under normal conditions. If commercial forestry is to continue in the East Coast some site-specific conditions need to be considered.
- 6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

- 1. Commercial forestry where the steepness of the terrain permits it.
- 2. A move to native cover where commercial forestry is not viable. Careful consideration will be needed as to how this will be achieved. I can't imagine that simply planting natives and hoping they will hold the soils will work. We can expect cyclonic events to come more frequently, which won't allow a native cover to get established on its own.
- 3. Pastoral farming simply isn't a viable land use in this area, or at least I can't see how it could be.
- 8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

Need to retain the current exotic forest cover. Potentially some of that could transition to native over time or continue as a commercial forestry, but with restrictions on felling coup size.

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

We mustn't overlook the social aspect. One in four (?) people on the East Coast rely on forestry as their source of income. We need to find a way forward that doesn't ignore the financial impact on this sector. The same must be said for the pastoral farming that should cease in vulnerable areas.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PU7C-V

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-31 14:19:01

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Mark Spencer (Geoinsight)

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:		

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Marlborough | Te Tauihu-o-te-waka

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local government, Company, Academic of Subject matter expert

Other: please specify here:

Marlborough based forestry monitoring expert and NES-PF software developers

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

We were not impacted by these two cyclones as we are a Marlborough based company but we have experienced many similar significant rainfall events throughout the last 15 years here in Te tauihu-o-te-waka. As a result we have developed a new and effective forest inspection/monitoring approach and national NES-PF software platform to limit the effects like slash and sediment can have on our land and water from these increasingly common cyclonic events. We have spent 10 years designing and building this method and the last 5 years implementing and fine tuning it within Marlborough and Tasman. This is now available to the remainder of the country - www.remotehq.co.nz

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Land use and consequently landcover is currently left up to individual property owners and not managed nationally. Farmers on the flatter slopes have through time inherited or removed mature vegetation so stock can be fed on pasture and the steeper less productive slopes have been planted with forests. The majority of farms are now obviously always "open" to the effects of severe storm events. Plantation forests on the other hand do a great job when mature trees cover the slopes but not so much in the post harvest "window of vulnerability" period when clear felled as we saw in Cyclone Gabrielle.

In a forestry context harvesting techniques have changed recently. I have spent the last 15 years monitoring forestry blocks so have witnessed this change. Harvesting trees has shifted from a hauler based approach which is bottom of the slope upwards to tethered approach which can be a top of slope down approach. Both approaches lead to waste wood (slash) remaining on the slopes. Hauling tends to sweep slash into gullies while teetering tends to push slash to the base of slopes. Either way slash remains on the slopes, this slash if subject to extreme weather events will not remain on the slopes it will flow downstream destroying what ever gets in the way until it reaches a collection point or the coast.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

A lot of New Zealand's planted forests have come to maturity so are being clear felled with no thought, rules or management around how much is being "opened" up to the elements. At the same time our weather is changing, there is more water in the air to fall as rain as the world warms and melts. We in parts of New Zealand are clearly receiving more of this rain in shorter more intense time frames and the opened up recently harvested areas of plantation forest can not absorb this intense rain. We need to move away from the practice of clearfell harvesting methods to a coup based harvesting. We need manage our forests collectively with a catchment approach in mind rather than individually with property owners/companies in mind.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

The NES-PF has moved the country to a nationally more permissive rule set. This is fine if those that monitor and enforce the rules (Regional Councils) have the time, expertise and tools to adequately complete this role. I believe they do not, typically these roles fall within the Compliance Departments of Regional Councils. Staff turnover in these positions can be high due to the nature of the work. Typically recent graduates or near retired Police Officers fill these roles. It took me (recent graduate) 2 years as a Compliance Officer at MDC to learn what I was doing with enough confidence to tell industry players what needs attention within a forestry block. I have since built on this knowledge a further 13 years as an external forestry inspecting contractor to MDC. There are few people in the country like me therefore the enforcement and regulation of our countries forestry is not adequately happening.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

We have built a training program attached to bring the Compliance Officers up to scratch quickly if central government want to keep this regulator approach the same. I believe adequately trained or experienced external contractors should be responsible for enforcing the NES-PF. This responsibility should not sit within Regional Councils that do not have the resources to undertake such an important duty. We can expand our services to the remainder of the country. The industry deserve to be working with regulators that know what they are talking about and dealing with.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Tairāwhiti, Tūranganui-a-Kiwa, and Te Wairoa needs to retire some of the land from forestry back to native. To the areas that remain in plantation forestry this needs to be harvested in stages, it should not be clear felled or too much land will be open to the elements. Enforcement needs to be undertaken in a manner that adequately reduces the effects of forest harvesting. RemoteHQ does this, we are continuously improving the platform and have talked already with GDC about implementing the platform. We are here to help and have the expertise to tools to reduce the amount of land and sediment from these storm events. Its not possible in my opinion to stop all of the slash and sediment but it can be significantly reduced if we are provided with an opportunity to help. Our approach and system is nationally available and ready to go.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

We have built a catchment planning tool within RemoteHQ and are currently working with Brad Chandler at MPI and Mark Bloomberg at the School of Forestry to improve this feature. Development of this tool is slow as we are funding it through our own income. If we receive outside funding we can speed up the development so it can make a huge difference.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

The country's regional council staff that monitor forestry blocks need to be involved. Collaboration needs to occur between them all. We as experts in forestry monitoring need also to be involved as we have already built a solution.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

In summary a digital solution/platform/system ALREADY exists and is available for Councils right now.

The RemoteHQ Platform (www.remotehq.co.nz) has been designed specifically to ensure Councils manage, implement and monitor the requirements of the NES-PF effectively and consistently at a national scale. This platform has been in place in the Marlborough Region (and now Tasman) for over 3 years and has a proven track record of reducing slash and sediment in waterways and improving the industry council relationship.

Following requests from several Regional Councils a nationally consistent training programme has also been developed to rapidly improve the quality and consistency of forestry monitoring, again at a national scale.

Currently two other very important tools are being developed and are close to completion:

A catchment level management platform to pre-empt harvesting and assist companies and regulatory authorities to work together to phase/coordinate harvesting to help minimise downstream sediment loads and impacts.

An interactive risk assessment tool to triage notices, visualise and assess environmental risk of upcoming harvests, so officers can prioritise inspections and inspect high risk sites first.

We are keen to help and have seen massive change in our region.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation: Forestry Monitoring Training.pdf was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PU7E-X

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-30 21:33:02

Submitter details

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Suzanne Bull

2 What is your contact email address?

Email:			

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Gisborne | Te Tairāwhiti

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: Te Tairāwhiti

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Local resident

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

Water ingress associated with a couple of interior fixtures and rainwater collection overflow on section. The Wainui Stream and river mouth adjacent to my home has had large tree trunks and driftwood wash up and continues to build up. Beach access and foreshore is littered with woody debris. Access stairs and creek banks have been eroded. Anxiety regarding effect of timber in creek impacting erosion risk adjacent to my property.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

Deforestation of unstable land types, particularly around steep country and beside waterways. Ssubsequent land use practices. Pine plantations and clear fell logging without regard to impacts on land and waterways. Lack of monitoring and enforcement of logging practices.

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

Both pastoral and pine farming. Most recently poor planning and induscriminate planting of pine. Subsequent harvesting practices without regard to known risks to environment, particularly land and water and kaimoana. Learning from other countries e.g. Canada not applied. Extraction practices in rural areas without regard to environmental, socio-cultural and recreational effects.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

Heavier rainfall episodes. Silting of rivers and bays over time. More hard infrastructure built around river deltas and loss of natural wetlands.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

Profit driven, off-shore investment, lobbying of politicians, lack of consequences for businesses. Lack of legislation and enforcement around environmental and sociology-cultural effects of poor land management. Lack of enforcement by national and regional regulatory bodies. Short term political thinking and lack of long-term policy to protect against extractive industries. Investment in research, knowledge and resourcing of protective agencies.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

It feels like we are being naively exploited by international corporates with superior resources to avoid known risks.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Restore native forest to vulnerable land and avoid harvest. Maintain and/or restore wetlands. Protect foredunes and beaches from damage.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Immediately clean up the slash and debris on our beaches and waterways. Stop further potential events by requiring pine foresters to remove slash from harvest sites. Enforce current legislation and bylaws around land use and pine forestry. Equip government and local bodies with ability to do this. Bring parties together to problem solve with use of research and evidence.

In the short term Enact legislation to require pine forestry to stop the indiscriminate harvesting of vulnerable catchments. Enact legislation to ensure vulnerable land is returned to its native plantings. Pathways to support transition for affected communities where land use can no longer sustain pine forestry industry.

Medium to long term term continue to support conservation and protection of unique and vulnerable NZ ecosystems through enduring and binding legislation and policies. Weave this holistically into our future economic and strategic planning. Reduce climate change through better land use. Far into the future envision and enact restoration of optimum environment for long-term sustainability of NZ inhabitants.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

Controls on foreign investment should not be relaxed. Accountability for unethical political lobbying and favours should not be overlooked.

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

All stakeholders - iwi, rangatahi, residents in affected communities, recreational, industry, local and national government, University and research, environmental groups.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

I hope this has some immediate effect on cleaning up our rohe and recognising the damage both environmental and social. I went to MPI presentation on land use and tree planting not long ago but fail to see that it has resulted in the changes required, so I hope this is reviewed and hard questions asked.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

B90C24B8-DADC-4BCC-9E63-5AB7CCD826C9.jpeg was uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PU7F-Y Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-31 00:17:37 Submitter details 1 Submitter name Individual or organisation name: Ted Breach 2 What is your contact email address? Fmail: 3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation? Individual 4 Which region are you in? Select your region: Taranaki If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify: 5 Please choose any you are associated with: Local resident, Rural landowner, Academic of Subject matter expert Other: please specify here: Section 1: Impacts and Experiences 1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced? Please explain your answer here: None of the two events listed Section 2: Causes 2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe? Please explain your answer here: Bad logging practices 3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why? Please explain your answer here: Logging and slash deposited too close to major rivers 4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather? Please explain your answer here:

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current

Please explain your answer here:

Regs say that we are no longer allowed to remove slash by controlled burning off

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Quality control and respect for the land is missing. Enforcement is lacking. 6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework? Please explain your answer here: Very much market driven and nothing else. Section 4: Solutions 7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region? Please explain your answer here: Continue with radiata pine but be more site specific and also plant riparian zones, multi age, integrated which will also act as permanent living slash traps if needed. 8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision? Please explain your answer here: Action needs to start now, I have wide experience in this area and hope more consultation opportunities are available, especially with a rewrite of the regulations 9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse? Please explain your answer here: No a completely new approach is required. 10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved? Please explain your answer here: Forestry, farmers, communities, local authorities and government. Provide general feedback Any general feedback on the consultation Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here: Most of this slash problem was avoidable even with the extraordinary weather events. Upload supporting documentation Upload documentation:

No file uploaded

Yes

All is fine

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.

Response ID ANON-KXGS-PUKS-Z

Submitted to Ministerial Inquiry Land Use Submitted on 2023-03-20 14:10:13

_			٠.				
VП	ın	m	ıtı	rr	Δ 1	tai	Ic

1 Submitter name

Individual or organisation name: Owen Springford

2 What is your contact email address?

Emaii:		

3 Are you submitting as an individual or on behalf of an organisation?

Individual

4 Which region are you in?

Select your region: Hawke's Bay | Te Matau-a-Māui

If you picked Hawkes Bay or Te Tairāwhiti, please specify:

5 Please choose any you are associated with:

Rural landowner

Other: please specify here:

Section 1: Impacts and Experiences

1 Tell us about your experience during Cyclones Hale and Gabrielle? What effects have you experienced?

Please explain your answer here:

I manage 3 forestry properties 2 in Hawkes Bay and one in Wairoa,

In the Hawkes Bay property we suffered damage to to roads, tracks and creek crossings.

Gabrielle rainfall was measured over 700mm.

The Wairoa property comprising native bush and mature pine suffered little damage.

I have reviewed the Post Gabrielle satellite imagery supplied by LINZ of the East Coast area.

Section 2: Causes

2 What is it about the way we use land, and how land use has changed over time that led to the effects being so severe?

Please explain your answer here:

There is now no doubt this storm was a product of global warming. It is likely that the intensity and frequency of these events will increase.

Much of the land in East Coast, Hawkes Bay and Wairarapa should have not have been cleared of native bush, but this happened because of the political pressure applied by the farming industry.

Forestry, especially plantings over 10 years old have come through with minimal damage compared to farmland.

The Press has developed a Lynch Mob mentality with regards to forest debris. Most of the damage was done by high water and silt. Drift wood on beaches is natural and a part of beach formation and does no damage. There is an ecology associated with driftwood,

3 Are there specific practices or ways in which we use the land that have caused more harm than others? Which of these practices are most important? Why?

Please explain your answer here:

According to reports, over 140k ha of farmland has slipped on the East Coast. This is the source of by the far the greatest amount of silt.

Flood waters receed, but it is silt that wrecks the land, buildings and infrastructure.

This land should never had been farmed and should not be farmed from now on.

Woody debris should be left to rot so that it can be incorporated into the silt over time to increase the ability of the silt to hold nutrients. This is a slow process.

4 Is there anything else we should know about that has contributed to the damage from severe weather?

Please explain your answer here:

It is an outrage that farming which produces 50% of national emissions or 40 million tonnes CO2 equivalent per year has been excluded from the ETS. At todays price of \$66/NZU this a subsidy by the taxpayer of \$2.6 billion per year

If farmers had been brought into the ETS at the outset then by now they would have planted up their steep erodible lands and water ways thus reducing the impacts of this and other floods.

It is disgrace that politicians continue to cave into the demands of farmers.

Section 3: Policy framework, including Legislation, Market settings and Regulations

5 How do the current laws, policies and rules influence the way we use our land? What works well? What is unhelpful? Think about the current legislation, market drivers and conditions, regulations, rules, and the way in which requirements are enforced.

Please explain your answer here:

I am familiar with the harvesting practices of Rayonier and Panpac in Hawkes Bay

In my view, as professional forester, they both have high standards in the way they prepare and mediate the the harvest sites in terms of road and landing construction, harvest tracks, avoidance of water ways.

In my view harvest debris should be scattered over the harvest area. This protects the soil from rainfall, shelters the new seedlings and provides an immense food resource for native fauna. We have observed 6 pairs of karearea in one harvested block.

Harvest debris also contains nutrients in the form of needles which is released over time for the benefit of the new trees.

I see little opportunity to improve harvesting practices, but some of the suggestions like removing all biomass from harvest sites are much worse than the status quo.

In my view the real problem is how farm land is managed. Compared to forests, runoff from farmland is almost instantaneous.

6 Anything else you would like to say about the current policy framework?

Please explain your answer here:

The beat up of forestry is already having adverse affects.

I have heard that potential forestry investors have evaporated from the market.

The anti-forestry lobbies are trying to have carbon farming excluded from the ETS. But carbon farming, i.e. on land not intended for harvesting is the only solution for the 140k ha of slips. That land may now be worthless. So the value of land last year that has now slipped country was worth say \$15k/ha. Now it may be worth nothing or even negative, a loss to farmers of over \$2b.

If forestry companies are prosecuted, then the message will be that no investor should touch this slip country and those farmer land owners will be stranded with an unfixable liability.

Section 4: Solutions

7 What is your vision for the future of land use in the region?

Please explain your answer here:

Forestry, forestry and more forestry. Forestry includes commercial timber forestry, carbon forestry and native forestry.

In my experience for every 4-5 ha of pine forestry there is an associated ha of native forests, such as in gullies, creeks and inaccessible areas. Over all NZFOA members hold around 2.1 m ha of land and around 1.7 m ha of commercial forest with the balance fo the land being in native forest.

I have no doubt pine forests, left unharvested, will succeed into native forests over time.

In a post fossil fuel world, wood is going to be a low emissions substitute for aluminium, steel, cement, petrochemicals and energy storage in many cases.

8 What do we need to do to achieve this vision?

Please explain your answer here:

Stop blaming forestry companies for the rainfall that flooded and dumped silt downstream.

Do not prosecute any forestry companies.

Do not prosecute farmers for the loss of silt arising from their farming practices.

Bring farming into the ETS at full obligation with immediate effect.

Do not provide Emission Intensive Trade Exposed industries with ongoing ETS subsidies.

Stop creating uncertainty around the ETS.

9 Is there anything that shouldn't be changed, for example, things that if changed would make it worse?

Please explain your answer here:

The whole East Coast is looking down the barrell of the Hikurangi Subduction fault.

I would either leave drift wood alone on the beaches or pile into the foredunes to buld a bund that could then be planted in coastal forest species to provide some protection in the event of a modest Tsunami.

10 In your view, which groups need to be involved in developing solutions and what is the best way for these groups to be involved?

Please explain your answer here:

Land owners.

If we have an all gases, all sectors, no exceptions ETS, this will drive the necessary changes; all with little further input from Govt.

Provide general feedback

Any general feedback on the consultation

Add your comments, ideas, and feedback here:

This inquiry is a Govt pander to the anti-forestry and press corp lobbies that developed a Lynch mob mentatility with respect to forestry before there was a chance for the full appraisal of the facts.

Forget about blame, but focus on getting as much of the erodible hill country under a cover of long term forest vegation as fast as practicable.

Upload supporting documentation

Upload documentation:

No file uploaded

Consent to release your submission

1 Do you consent to your submission being published on this website?

Yes

2 If yes to the above, clearly state if there are parts of your submission that you do not want published.